

ACC 10000 | 120 | 6395
(1 of 2 folders)

HANDBOOK OF THE ITALIAN ARMY MAR. 1

BOOK OF THE ITALIAN ARMY

MAR. 1947

4148
4525

1/2

BEST COPY POSSIBLE
FILMED AS FOUND
IN COLLECTION

0 4 8 5

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

HANDBOOK OF THE ITALIAN ARMY

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4525

CHAPTER II - CHAPTER HEADINGS

2000-1-10

PART I - GENERAL

Chapter I
II
History of the Army. (Items B only).
Application of the strategic situation
of the country. (Not completed by USA)

PART II - ORGANIZATION
SECTION I - ORGANIZATION
CHAPTER I - THE ARMY

Chapter III	Personnel.
IV	General strength and organization.
V	Mobilization procedure for the Army.
VI	Administration, Commands and Staffs.
VII	Infantry.
VIII	Artillery.
IX	Armored Troops.
X	Cavalry.
XI	Artillery (other than anti-aircraft).
XII	Anti-aircraft defense.
XIII	Engineers.
XIV	Chemical Warfare Troops.
XV	Signal Service.
XVI	Survey.
XVII	Police, Gendarmerie and civil-military forces.
XVIII	Discipline, Interior Economy, Welfare and Logistics Service.
XIX	Uniform and vehicle markings.
XX	Relative losses in overseas possessions.
XXI	The Supply and Transport Service.
XXII	Transportation Service.
XXIII	Medical Service.
XXIV	Army Veterinary.
XXV	Religious Service.
XXVI	Postal Service.
XXVII	Library and Document Services.
XXVIII	Warfare.

IX
The location of the strategic situation
of the country. (Not completed by MILA)

PAGE II - COMBATIVITY
GENERAL INFORMATION, AIRBORNE A.P.
CHAPTER I - MILA

- Chapter III Personnel.
- IV General strength and organization.
- V Mobilization procedure for the army.
- VI Administrative, commands and units.
- VII Infantry.
- VIII Airborne troops.
- IX Airborne troops.
- X Cavalry.
- XI Artillery (other than anti-aircraft).
- XII Anti-aircraft defenses.
- XIII Engineers.
- XIV Chemical Section Troops.
- XV Signal service.
- XVI Railway.
- XVII Police, gendarmerie and non-military forces.
- XVIII Gendarmes, tribune company, military and civilian service.
- XIX Prisoners and vehicle markings.
- XX Relative status in various possessions.
- XXI The supply and maintenance services.
- XXII Transportation services.
- XXIII Medical services.
- XXIV Air services.
- XXV Military aviation services.
- XXVI Postal services.
- XXVII Veterinary and transport services.
- XXIX Services.

4524

PAGE III - TACTICS AND TRAINING

- Chapter XXX General and central in battle.
- XXXI Tactical systems by sea, land and air.
- XXXII Information and reconnaissance.
- XXXIII Deployment for battle.
- XXXIV Protection.
- XXXV The attack (including the use of airborne troops).
- XXXVI The defense.
- XXXVII Withdrawal.

Not completed in detail by MILA

RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT (R&D)

RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT (R&D)

Chapter 1000	Research and development	} Not included in details by SIA
1000	Research and development	
1000	Research and development	
1000	Research and development	
1000	Research and development	

TABLE IV - VALUE OF R&D

Chapter 1000	Value of the R&D for war
Structure 1	By of Italy

4522

FORWARDED

PART I - GENERAL

CHAPTER I

HISTORY OF THE ARMY SINCE 8 SEP 42.

(Historical sketch outlining the growth and development of the army up to the present day).

1. Armistice period.
2. Development up to the end of the war:-

- (a) I-III troops.
- (b) VIII/III service troops.
- (c) VI/III service troops.
- (d) Combat troops under Allied Command.

3. Development of the Italian Army after the end of the war.

Appendix (a) Copy of AFM directive to CGO MILA (5 Dec 45).

" (b) Copy of AFM directive on transfer of Italian Army to Italian Government (2 Nov 45).

CHAPTER II

APPRECIATION OF THE STRATEGICAL SITUATION OF THE COUNTRY

- (a) Geographical position.
- (b) Climatic conditions.
- (c) Main Topographical Features of the country.
- (d) Economic resources (including population and scientific potential).
- (e) Economic and military dependence on other countries.
- (f) Main features of terrain having a military bearing on the appreciation.

4520

Note:- None of these paragraphs have been completed by MIL.

PART II - ORGANISATION, STRENGTH, ADMINISTRATION
ARMAMENT AND EQUIPMENT OF THE ARMY.

CHAPTER III

PERSONNEL

A. RECRUITING AND MANPOWER

- 1. Laws of Military service.
- 2. Terms of service and periods of training.
- 3. Recruiting organisation.
- 4. Recruiting statistics and reserves available.

B. OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS AND N.C.Os.

- 5. Regular combatant officers - recruitment, promotion and retirement.
- 6. Regular and reserve technical and specialist officers - categories, recruitment, promotion and retirement.

- 7. Reserve combatant officers - categories, recruitment, promotion and retirement.

- 8. Warrant Officers and N.C.Os.

- 9. Officials.

C. SUPPLY OF REINFORCEMENTS IN THE FIELD.

Method of reinforcement.

CHAPTER IV

GENERAL STRENGTH AND ORGANISATION.

- 1. Organisation, composition and functions.
- 2. Strength and general distribution.
- 3. Formations to be mobilised for the field army.

- 1. Laws of Military service.
- 2. Terms of service and periods of training.
- 3. Recruiting organisation.
- 4. Recruiting statistics and reserves available.
- B. OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS AND N.C.Os.
- 5. Regular combatant officers - recruitment, promotion and retirement.
- 6. Regular and reserve technical and specialist officers - categories, recruitment, promotion and retirement.
- 7. Reserve combatant officers - categories, recruitment, promotion and retirement.
- 8. Warrant Officers and N.C.Os.
- 9. Officials.
- C. SUPPLY OF REINFORCEMENTS IN THE FIELD.
- Method of reinforcement.

4519

CHAPTER IV

GENERAL STRENGTH AND ORGANISATION.

- 1. Organisation, composition and functions.
- 2. Strength and general distribution.
- 3. Formations to be mobilised for the field army.
- 4. War strength and organisation of field armies.
- 5. Composition and strength of an Army Group.
- 6. Composition and strength of an Army.
- 7. Composition and strength of a corps (peace and war)
- 8. Composition and strength of a Division (war):-
 - (a) Infantry Div.
 - (b) Airborne Div.
 - (c) Armoured Div.
 - (d) Motorised Div.

CHAPTER IV (CONTINUED).

8. (continued).
 - (e) Mountain Div.
 - (f) Cavalry Div etc.
 9. (i) Composition and strength of a Inf Bde.
 (ii) " " " " " " " " Regt.
 - (b) Airborne Bde.
 - (c) Armoured Bde.
 - (d) Motorised Bde.
 - (e) Mountain Bde.
 - (f) Cavalry Bde etc.
10. Organisation composition and strength of coast defence troops (peace and war).

(-x- For Artillery formations see Chapters XI and XII)

CHAPTER V

MOBILISATION PROCEDURE FOR THE ARMY.

1. Record and mobilisation offices existing in peace.
2. Basic principles and general plan of mobilisation.
3. Mobilisation instructions.
4. Mobilisation centres:
 - (a) Personnel.
 - (b) Material.
 - (c) Animals.

- 9. (i) Composition and strength of a Inf Bde.
- (ii) " " " " " " Regt.
- (b) Airborne Bde.
- (c) Armoured Bde.
- (d) Motorised Bde.
- (e) Mountain Bde.
- (f) Cavalry Bde etc.
- 10. Organisation composition and strength of coast defence troops (peace and war).

(-x- For Artillery formations see Chapters XI and XII)

CHAPTER V

MOBILISATION PROCEDURE FOR THE ARMY.

- 1. Record and mobilisation offices existing in peace.
- 2. Basic principles and general plan of mobilisation.
- 3. Mobilisation instructions.
- 4. Mobilisation centres:
 - (a) Personnel.
 - (b) Material.
 - (c) Animals.
 - (d) M.T.
 - (e) Air Transport.
- 5. Transportation arrangements:
 - (a) Rail.
 - (b) Road.
 - (c) Inland water transport.
 - (d) Air
- 6. Progress of mobilisation (Time-table).

CHAPTER VI

ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANS AND STAFF.

1. Form of government in the country and method of control of the army.
2. Ministry of Defense.
3. The Ministry of War.
4. Military councils.
5. The General Staff.
6. Organization of the higher command in peace-war, and in the field.
7. System of command and administration in the home country in peace and war, including Commands and Administration Districts.
8. Duties and organization of an Army Group staff.
9. Duties and organization of an army staff.
10. Duties and organization of a corps staff.
11. Duties and organization of a Divisional staff.
 - (a) Infantry Division.
 - (b) Airborne Division.
 - (c) Armored Division.
 - (d) Motorized Division.
 - (e) Mountain Division.
 - (f) Cavalry Division etc.
12. Duties and organization of a Brigade staff
Note: Italian Staff procedure.

- 2. Ministry of Defense.
- 3. The Ministry of War.
- 4. Military councils.
- 5. The General Staff.
- 6. Organization of the higher command in peace-war, and in the field.
- 7. System of command and administration in the home country in peace and war, including commands and Administration Districts.
- 8. Duties and organization of an Army Group Staff.
- 9. Duties and organization of an army staff.
- 10. Duties and organization of a corps staff.
- 11. Duties and organization of a Divisional Staff.
 - (a) Infantry Division.
 - (b) Airborne Division.
 - (c) Armored Division.
 - (d) Motorized Division.
 - (e) Mountain Division.
 - (f) Cavalry Division etc.
- 12. Duties and organization of a Brigade Staff
Note: Italian Staff procedure. 4515
- 13. Chain of Command in the field.
- 14. Chain of command for air defenses and coast defense.
- 15. Lines of communications staff.
- 16. Committees and establishments (advisory, research and experimental).
- 17. Military Attaches. Military Missions abroad.
- 18. Military Missions from abroad.
- 19. Officers in political and semi-military employment.

CHAPTER VIIINFANTRY

1. General Organization and strength.
2. Organization and Strength of a Regiment.
3. Organization and strength of units:
 - (a) Infantry Battalion.
 - (b) Motor Battalion.
 - (c) Light Battalion.
 - (d) Mountain Battalion.
 - (e) Marine Battalion.
 - (f) Airfield defence Battalion.
 - (g) Machine gun units.
 - (h) Anti-aircraft units (when manned by infantry personnel).
 - (i) Anti-Tank units (when manned by infantry personnel).
 - (j) Close support units (when manned by infantry personnel).
 - (k) Reconnaissance units.
 - (l) Cyclist units.
 - (m) Ski units etc.
4. System of designation of units.
5. Regimental specialists.
6. Regimental transport.

5. Organization and strength of units:-

- (a) Infantry Battalion.
 - (b) Motor Battalion.
 - (c) Light Battalion.
 - (d) Mountain Battalion.
 - (e) Marine Battalion.
 - (f) Airfield Defence Battalion.
 - (g) Machine gun units.
 - (h) Anti-Aircraft units (when manned by infantry personnel).
 - (i) Anti-Tank units (when manned by infantry personnel).
 - (j) Close support units (when manned by infantry personnel).
 - (k) Reconnaissance units.
 - (l) Cyclist units.
 - (m) Sd units etc.
4. System of designation of units.
5. Regimental specialists.
6. Regimental transport.
7. Arms:-
- (a) Rifle - bayonet.
 - (b) Pistol - revolver.
 - (c) Automatic rifle.
 - (d) Machine carbines.
 - (e) Machine guns (light, medium and heavy).
 - (f) Mortars (light, medium and heavy).
 - (g) Anti-tank weapons (including rockets).
 - (h) Infantry guns.
 - (i) Flame throwers.

4513

CHAPTER VII (CONTINUED).

7. (continued)

- (j) Grenades.
- (k) Mines.
- (l) Ammunition.

8. Equipment:-

- (a) Personal.
- (b) Steel Helmet.
- (c) Anti-gas.
- (d) Signalling (incl W/T, P/T, I/T).
- (e) Tools.
- (f) Rangefinders and optical equipment.
- (g) Compasses.
- (h) Demolition equipment.
- (i) Camouflage equipment.
- (j) Pyrotechnics.
- (k) Snow and ice equipment.
- (l) Tents and bivouacs.
- (m) Cooking.

Appendix 'A' to Chapter VII Staff table for a Inf Regt.

CHAPTER VIII

AIRBORNE TROOPS

(k) Mines.

(1) Ammunition.

G. Equipment:-

- (a) Personal.
- (b) Steel Helmet.
- (c) Anti-gas.
- (d) Signalling (incl W/T, R/T, L/T).
- (e) Tools.
- (f) Rangefinders and optical equipment.
- (g) Compasses.
- (h) Directional equipment.
- (1) Camouflage equipment.
- (j) Pyrotechnics.
- (k) Snow and ice equipment.
- (l) Tents and bivouacs.
- (m) Cooking.

Appendix 'A' to Chapter VII Staff table for a Inf Regt.

CHAPTER VIII

AIRBORNE TROOPS

CHAPTER IX

ARMORED TROOPS

4512

CHAPTER ICAVALRY (HORSE BATTALIONS).

1. General organization and strength.
2. Organization and strength of a cavalry regiment.
3. Organization and strength of units:-
 - (a) Sabre unit.
 - (b) Machine gun unit.
 - (c) Antiaircraft unit (when manned by cavalry personnel).
 - (d) Anti-Tank unit (when manned by cavalry personnel).
 - (e) Close support unit (when manned by cavalry personnel).
 - (f) Reconnaissance unit.
 - (g) Cyclist unit etc.
4. System of designation of units.
5. Regimental specialists.
6. Regimental transport.
7. Arms:-
 - (a) Rifle - bayonet.
 - (b) Sabre.
 - (c) Pistol - Revolver.
 - (d) Automatic rifle.
 - (e) Machine carbine.

2. Organization and strength of a cavalry regiment.

3. Organization and strength of units:-

- (a) Sabre unit.
 - (b) Machine gun unit.
 - (c) Antiaircraft unit (when manned by cavalry personnel).
 - (d) Anti-tank unit (when manned by cavalry personnel).
 - (e) Close support unit (when manned by cavalry personnel).
 - (f) Reconnaissance unit.
 - (g) Cyclist unit etc.
4. System of designation of units.
5. Regimental specialists.
6. Regimental transport.
7. Arms:-
- (a) Rifle - bayonet.
 - (b) Sabre.
 - (c) Pistol - revolver.
 - (d) Automatic rifle.
 - (e) Machine carbines.
 - (f) Machine guns (light, medium and heavy) ¹¹
 - (g) Mortars (light, medium and heavy).
 - (h) Anti-tank weapons (including rockets).
 - (i) Cavalry guns.
 - (j) Grenades.
 - (k) Ammunition.

CHAPTER X (CONTINUED).

8. Equipment:-
- (n) Personnel.
 - (b) Steel Helmet.
 - (c) Anti-gas.
 - (d) Signalling (including W/T, R/T, L/T).
 - (e) Tools.
 - (f) Rangefinders and optical equipment.
 - (g) Compasses.
 - (h) Illumination equipment.
 - (i) Camouflage equipment.
 - (j) Pyrotechnics.
 - (k) Saddlery and horse furniture.
 - (l) Tents and bivouacs.
 - (m) Cooking.
9. The cavalry horse.

Appendix 'A' to Chapter X: Staff Table for a Recon Bn.

CHAPTER XIARTILLERY (OTHER THAN ANTI-AIRCRAFT).A. THE ARM

1. General organisation and total strength (by categories).

- (b) Steel Helmet.
 - (c) Anti-gas.
 - (d) Signalling (including W/T, R/T, L/T).
 - (e) Tools.
 - (f) Rangefinders and optical equipment.
 - (g) Compasses.
 - (h) Demolition equipment.
 - (i) Camouflage equipment.
 - (j) Pyrotechnics.
 - (k) Saddlery and horse furniture.
 - (l) Tents and bivouacs.
 - (m) Cooking.
9. The cavalry horse.

Appendix 'A' to Chapter I: Staff Table for a Recce Bn.

CHAPTER XI

ARTILLERY (OTHER THAN ANTI-AIRCRAFT).

A. THE ARM

1. General organisation and total strength (by categories).
2. Organisation and strength of Artillery formations.
3. General notes on armament and technical tendencies.
4. General notes on command and control.
5. Artillery Staffs.
6. Regimental specialists.
7. Artillery Survey, flash spotting and sound ranging units, meteor and air observation.
8. Counter battery and counter mortar organisation.

4509

B. LIGHT AND PACK ARTILLERY UNITS

CHAPTER XI (CONTINUED).

C. CLOSE SUPPORT ARTILLERY UNITS
(when manned by artillery personnel)
whether orthodox, mortar or rocket.

D. FIELD ARTILLERY UNITS

- 1. Organisation, administration and strength.
- 2. Weapons:-
 - (a) Guns.
 - (b) Howitzers.
 - (c) Gun/Howitzers.
 - (d) Machine guns and small arms.

- 3. Equipment:-
 - (a) Personal.
 - (b) Signals.
 - (c) Radar and fire control instruments.
 - (d) Other technical equipment.
 - (e) Camouflage.

4. Transport.

E. MEDIUM ARTILLERY UNITS

- 1. Organisation, administration and strength.
- 2. Weapons:-
 - (a) Guns.
 - (b) Howitzers.

D. FIELD ARTILLERY UNITS

- 1. Organisation, administration and strength.
- 2. Weapons:-
 - (a) Guns.
 - (b) Howitzers.
 - (c) Gun/Howitzers.
 - (d) Machine guns and small arms.
- 3. Equipment:-
 - (a) Personal.
 - (b) Signals.
 - (c) Radar and fire control instruments.
 - (d) Other technical equipment.
 - (e) Camouflage.
- 4. Transport.

E. MEDIUM ARTILLERY UNITS

- 1. Organisation, administration and strength.
- 2. Weapons:-
 - (a) Guns.
 - (b) Howitzers.
 - (c) Gun/Howitzers.
 - (d) Machine guns and small arms.
- 3. Equipment:-
 - (a) Personal.
 - (b) Signals.
 - (c) Radar and fire control instruments.
 - (d) Other technical equipment.
 - (e) Camouflage.

4507

CHAPTER XI (CONTINUED).B. AIRBORNE ANTICIPATORY BATTLES (CONTINUED).4. Transport.F. NAVY AND COAST GUARD ANTICIPATORY BATTLES.G. AIR-TO-AIR ANTICIPATORY BATTLES.

1. Organization, administration and strength.
2. Weapons:
 - (a) Guns.
 - (b) Machine guns and small arms.
3. Equipment:
 - (a) Forward.
 - (b) Signal.
 - (c) Radar and fire control instruments.
 - (d) Other technical equipment.
 - (e) Camouflage.
4. Transport.

H. COAST GUARD (AND FOREIGN) ANTICIPATORY BATTLES.I. AIRBORNE ANTICIPATORY BATTLES.J. OTHER ANTICIPATORY BATTLES.

G. AIR FORCE AND AIR NATIONAL GUARDS.

- 1. Organization, administration and strength.
- 2. Resources:
 - (a) Cash.
 - (b) Machine guns and small arms.
- 3. Equipment:
 - (a) Personnel.
 - (b) Signal.
 - (c) Radar and fire control instruments.
 - (d) Other technical equipment.
 - (e) Camouflage.
- 4. Transport.

H. COAST GUARD (AND FORECAST).

I. AIRBORNE ARTILLERY BATTALIONS.

J. OTHER AIRBORNE UNITS.

K. AIR DEFENSE.

- 1. General system of ammunition supply in the field.
- 2. Details of ammunition supply affecting various branches.
- 3. Types and markings.
- 4. Plans.

4506

CHAPTER XIIANTI-AIRCRAFT DEFENSE.

1. General organization and strength.
2. Organization and strength of A.A. formations.
3. " " " " A.A. units:-
 - (a) Gun units.
 - (b) Rocket units.
 - (c) Searchlight units.
 - (d) Balloon units etc.
4. System of Administration and Supply.
5. Early warning system (Radar, Observer Corps, etc.).
6. Method of employment:-
 - (a) Deployment and siting.
 - (b) Fire control and searchlight engagement.
 - (c) Tactical employment.
7. Training schools and activities.
8. Weapons and equipment:-
 - (a) Guns.
 - (b) Rockets.
 - (c) Shell arms.
 - (d) Searchlight and searchlight generators.
 - (e) Sound locators.

3. " " " " " A.A. units:-

- (a) Gun units.
 - (b) Rocket units.
 - (c) Searchlight units.
 - (d) Balloon units etc.
4. System of Administration and Supply.
5. Early warning system (Radar, Observer Corps, etc.)
6. Method of employment:-
- (a) Deployment and siting.
 - (b) Fire control and searchlight engagement.
 - (c) Tactical employment.
7. Training schools and methods.
8. Weapons and equipment:-
- (a) Guns.
 - (b) Rockets.
 - (c) Small arms.
 - (d) Searchlight and searchlight generators.
 - (e) Search locators.
 - (f) Balloons.
 - (g) Predictors.
 - (h) Height and range finders.
 - (i) Radar equipment.
 - (j) Infra-red equipment etc.
9. Ammunition.

4504

CHAPTER XII (CONTINUED)7. Equipment:-

- (a) Mechanical equipment.
- (b) Water supply equipment.
- (c) Assault equipment (including assault boats, landing craft, etc.).
- (d) Special airborne or air-portable equipment.
- (e) Petrol pipe line equipment.
- (f) Demolition equipment.
- (g) Bridging equipment.
- (h) Tools.
- (i) Personal equipment etc.

8. Transport.

Appendix 'A' Diagram of organization of Army Engineer Services.

CHAPTER XIVGENERAL WARFARE ENGINEERSCHAPTER XVSIGNAL SERVICE

- 1. General organization, administration and structure.
- 2. Organization and strength of signals units:-
 - (a) Cell, etc. units.

(c) Assault equipment (including assault boats, landing craft, etc.).

(4) Special airborne or air-portable equipment.

(c) Petrol pipe line equipment.

(2) Demolition equipment.

(3) Bridging equipment.

(b) Tools.

(1) Personal equipment etc.

3. Transport.

Appendix 'A' Diagram of organization of Army Engineer Services.

CHAPTER XIV

SIGNAL SERVICE

CHAPTER XV

SIGNAL SERVICE

1. General organization, administration and strength.

2. Organization and strength of signals units:-

(a) S.I.A. units.

(b) Army units.

(c) Corps units.

(d) Div and Bde units etc.

3. Signals services in the field. (General organization of line telegraph and telephone systems; wireless telegraph and radio telephone systems).

4. Letter service (organization and transport).

5. Carrier pigeon service.

4503

CHAPTER XVIIENGINEERS

1. Organization, administration and strength.
2. Engineer staffs.
3. Engineer units:--
 - (a) Field units.
 - (b) Field Park units.
 - (c) Assault engineer units (in British Army these are known as assault engineers).
 - (d) Airborne engineer units.
 - (e) Mechanical equipment units.
 - (f) Airfield construction units.
 - (g) Bomb disposal units.
 - (h) Fortress units.
 - (i) Electrical units.
 - (j) Road construction units.
 - (k) Railway construction units.
 - (l) Quarrying units.
 - (m) Boring units.
 - (n) Mining units.
 - (o) Bridging trains or units.
 - (p) Workshop units.
 - (q) Generalists units etc.

3. Engineer units:-

- (a) Field units.
- (b) Field Park units.
- (c) Assault engineer units (in British Army these are known as assault engineers).
- (d) Airborne engineer units.
- (e) Mechanical equipment units.
- (f) Airfield construction units.
- (g) Bomb disposal units.
- (h) Fortress units.
- (i) Electrical units.
- (j) Road construction units.
- (k) Railway construction units.
- (l) Quarrying units.
- (m) Boring units.
- (n) Mining units.
- (o) Bridging trains or units.
- (p) Workshop units.
- (q) Camouflage units etc.

4501

- 4. Engineer base workshops.
- 5. Engineer base store depots.
- 6. Arms:-
 - (a) Flame throwers.
 - (b) Mines.
 - (c) Special assault weapons.
 - (d) Small arms.

CHAPTER XV (CONTINUED)

6. Messenger dog service.
7. Signals experimental and research establishments.
8. Armament of personnel.
9. Equipment:
 - (a) Line telegraph instruments.
 - (b) Line telegraph instruments.
 - (c) Line construction apparatus and stores.
 - (d) Wireless instruments.
 - (e) Multi-channel equipment.
 - (f) Visual signalling equipment (including infra-red).
 - (g) Messengers, couriers and projectiles etc.
10. Transport.

Appendix 'A': Types of radio transmitting apparatus in the army.

Appendix 'B': Italian appointments code.

CHAPTER XVISURVEY

1. Survey department (or Geographical Institute).
2. Organization of survey in the field.
3. Organization and duties of survey units.
4. Meteorological and service stations.

9. Equipment:

- (a) Line telegraph instruments.
 - (b) Line telephonic instruments.
 - (c) Line construction apparatus and stores.
 - (d) Wireless instruments.
 - (e) Multi-channel equipment.
 - (f) Visual signalling equipment (including infrared).
 - (g) Message throwers and projectiles e.g.
10. Transport.

Appendix 'A': Types of radio transmitting apparatus in the army.

Appendix 'B': Italian appointments code.

CHAPTER XVI

SURVEY

- 1. Survey department (or Geographical Institute).
- 2. Organisation of survey in the field.
- 3. Organisation and duties of survey units.
- 4. Meteorological and service stations.
- 5. Geological sections.
- 6. Armament and equipment of personnel.
- 7. Technical equipment (including map reproduction machinery).
- 8. Types and scales of maps in use (including grid system, photo maps etc.).

4500

CHAPTER XVIIPOLICE, TERRITORIAL AND SEMI-MILITARY FORCES.

1. General organization.
2. Recruiting, organization, strength and duties of military police.
3. Recruiting, organization, strength and duties of civil police and gendarmes.
4. Political and secret police.
5. Special body-guard troops.
6. Frontier guards.
7. Home guards.
8. Other national defence organization.
9. Political and semi-military organizations.

Table 'A': General layout of Carabinieri.
 'B': Detailed organization of Carabinieri.

CHAPTER XVIIIDISCIPLINE, INTERNAL REGIME, REPAIRS AND SUPPLIES SERVICE.

1. Military penal code and military law.
2. Courts Martial.
3. Courts of Honour.
4. Military prisons.
5. Penal units.
6. Interior economy and regimental routine in barracks.

- 3. Recruiting, organization, strength and duties of civil police and gendarmerie.
- 4. Political and secret police.
- 5. Special body-guard troops.
- 6. Frontier guards.
- 7. Home guards.
- 8. Other national defence organization
- 9. Political and semi-military organizations.

Table 'A': General layout of Carabinieri.
 " 'B': Detailed organization of Carabinieri.

CHAPTER XVII

DISCIPLINE, INTERIOR SECURITY, WELFARE AND CHIEFLAINS SERVICE.

- 1. Military penal code and military law.
- 2. Courts Martial.
- 3. Courts of Honour.
- 4. Military prisons.
- 5. Penal units.
- 6. Interior economy and regimental routine in barracks.
- 7. Leave and furlough.
- 8. Welfare.
- 9. Vocational training and provisions of employment for ex-soldiers.
- 10. Chaplains Service.

UNIFORMSUNIFORM AND VEHICLE MARKINGS

1. General notes on uniform.
 2. Field service uniform:--
 - (a) Normal.
 - (b) For special conditions.
 3. Other uniforms (including ceremonial, working-out dress, etc.).
 4. Badges of rank.
 5. Regimental crests, badges and other regimental distinguishing marks.
 6. Distinguishing marks on uniforms and flags including formations, divisional signs, etc.
 7. Staff distinctions.
 8. Uniform worn by semi-military bodies.
 9. Identity discs and means of identification (including those in pay books, service books, etc).
 10. Distinguishing marks of specialists by arms.
 11. Orders, decorations and medals.
 12. Vehicle markings - unit and formation.
- Appendix: 'A' Photographs of Italian uniform. (PS)
- | | | | |
|-------|---|---|------------------|
| " 'B' | Drawing | " | " |
| " 'C' | Drawing | " | uniform uniform. |
| " 'D' | Shoulder straps and badges of rank. | | |
| " 'E' | Rank distinctions, head dress and jacket. | | |

(a) Normal.
(b) For special conditions.

- 3. Other uniforms (including ceremonial, walking-out dress, etc.).
- 4. Badges of rank.
- 5. Regimental crests, badges and other regimental distinguishing marks.
- 6. Distinguishing marks on uniforms and flags indicating formations, divisional signs, etc.
- 7. Staff distinctions.
- 8. Uniform worn by semi-military bodies.
- 9. Identity discs and means of identification (including those in pay books, service books, etc.).
- 10. Distinguishing marks of specialists by arms.
- 11. Orders, decorations and medals.
- 12. Vehicle markings - unit and formation.

Appendix 'A' Photographs of Italian uniform. (FS)

- " 'B' Drawing " " "
- " 'C' Drawing " " address uniforms.
- " 'D' Shoulder straps and badges of rank.
- " 'E' Rank distinctions, head dress and jacket.
- " 'F' WO's and NCO's shoulder straps and chevrons 498
- " 'G' Arms of service gorget patches (Illustrated).
- " 'H' Badges of Firenze Guard " "
- " 'J' " " Public Security Police "
- " 'K' Device denoting promotion in the field.
- " 'L' Decorations and campaign ribbons.
- " 'M' Divisional signs (Illustrated).

CHAPTER XXNATIVE FORGONS IN GUNSHAS POSSESSIONSCHAPTER XXISERVICES RESPONSIBLE FOR THE PROVISION,
REPAIR AND MAINTENANCE OF SUPPLIES, MATERIAL
AND STORES, BY LAND, WATER AND AIR.

1. General organisation, administration and strength of supply services in peace and war.
2. System and units for supply of rations and forage.
3. System and units for supply of engineer stores.
4. Petrol, oil and lubricants:-
 - (a) System of procurement and bulk holding.
 - (b) System of supply in the field (including systems of piping or other transportation agencies).
 - (c) Units for receipt, holding and issue, in peace and war.
5. Water supply.
6. System of requisitioning in the field.
7. Field Bakeries.
8. Field Butcheries.
9. System of maintenance in cold storage installations.
10. Cookery equipment and apparatus.
11. Composite ration packs.
12. System of supply of fuel, light and

SERVICES RESPONSIBLE FOR THE PROVISION,
REPAIR AND MAINTENANCE OF SUPPLIES, MATERIAL
AND STORES, BY LAND, WATER AND AIR.

1. General organisation, administration and strength of supply services in peace and war.
2. System and units for supply of rations and forage.
3. System and units for supply of engineer stores.
4. Petrol, oil and lubricants:-
 - (a) System of procurement and bulk holding.
 - (b) System of supply in the field (including systems of piping or other transportation agencies).
 - (c) Units for receipt, holding and issue, in peace and war.
5. Water supply.
6. System of requisitioning in the field.
7. Field Bakeries.
8. Field Butcheries.
9. System of maintenance in cold storage installations.
10. Cookery equipment and apparatus.
11. Composite ration packs.
12. System of supply of fuel, light and disinfectants in the field.
13. Organisation and tonnage lift of supply transport units:- (to include types and specifications of vehicles): system of control of such units.

495
14. Organisation of specially equipped transport units, c.g. tank transporters, amphibians, pack transport (to include types and specifications of vehicles).

CHAPTER XXII (CONTINUED).

4. Road transportation:-
 - (a) General organization in the army.
 - (b) Units and equipment, including reservists.
 - (c) Organization of traffic in the field including relations with movement control.
 - (d) Relations with civil undertakings.
5. Air transportation.
6. Inland water transportation:-
 - (a) General organization in the army.
 - (b) Units and equipment, including reservists.
 - (c) Organization of traffic in the field including relations with movement control.
 - (d) Relations with civil undertakings.
7. Ports and docks organization:-
 - (a) General organization in the army.
 - (b) Units and equipment, including reservists.
 - (c) Organization of traffic in the field including relations with movement control.
 - (d) Relations with civil undertakings.
8. Road, Landing organization and equipment for combined operations.
9. Overseas shipping: system of procurement and landing.

- (b) Units and equipment, including reservists.
 - (c) Organization of traffic in the field including relations with movement control.
5. Air transportation.
 - (a) Relations with civil undertakings.
 6. Inland water transportation:--
 - (a) General organization in the way.
 - (b) Units and equipment, including reservists.
 - (c) Organization of traffic in the field including relations with movement control.
 - (d) Relations with civil undertakings.
 7. Ports and docks organization:--
 - (a) General organization in the way.
 - (b) Units and equipment, including reservists.
 - (c) Organization of traffic in the field including relations with movement control.
 - (d) Relations with civil undertakings.
 8. Beach landing organization and equipment for combined operations.
 9. Overseas shipping: system of procurement and landing.
 10. Transportation stores: holding and procurement.
 11. Personnel training of units.

4494

CHAPTER XII (CONTINUED).

15. Special organization for supply by air.
16. Organization of units for supply of Ordnance stores, vehicles and ammunition.
17. System of supply, maintenance and replacement of Ordnance stores (including M.I. stores, ammunitions, artillery, Signal and Wireless stores, and General stores).
18. System of supply, maintenance, repair and replacement of ammunition.
19. System of supply, maintenance, and replacement of vehicles.
20. System and units for maintenance of Ordnance stores, vehicles and ammunition during combined operations.
21. System and units for maintenance by air of Ordnance stores, vehicles and ammunition.
22. Organization and operation of base Laundry services.
23. Organization and operation of mobile Laundry and bath services.
24. The production of industrial gases in the field.
25. Packing methods and markings for Ordnance stores.
26. Statistics for the supply and maintenance of formations.
27. Government's arsenals.
28. Government proving grounds.

17. System of supply, maintenance and replacement of Ordnance stores (including M.I. stores, ammunition, artillery, Signal and wireless stores, and General stores).
18. System of supply, maintenance, repair and replacement of ammunition.
19. System of supply, maintenance, and replacement of vehicles.
20. System and units for maintenance of Ordnance stores, vehicles and ammunition during combined operations.
21. System and units for maintenance by air of Ordnance stores, vehicles and ammunition.
22. Organisation and operation of base laundry services.
23. Organisation and operation of mobile laundry and bath services.
24. The production of industrial gases in the field.
25. Packing methods and markings for Ordnance stores.
26. Statistics for the supply and maintenance of formations.
27. Government arsenals.
28. Government proving grounds.

CHAPTER VIII

TRANSPORTATION SERVICES

1. General principles of organization in the army.
2. Organization in a theatre of war.
3. Road transportation:
 - (a) General organization.
 - (b) M.I. units and equipment.
 - (c) Horse transport units and equipment.
 - (d) Pack and miscellaneous transport.

4493

CHAPTER XXIIIMEDICAL SERVICES.

1. Organisation and strength of medical services.
2. Administration of medical service in peace:-
 - (a) General notes on administration.
 - (b) Duties of Director-General.
 - (c) Duties of medical inspectors.
 - (d) Duties of medical and dental officers with troops.
 - (e) Value of service, policy and personnel.
 - (f) Training, equipment and equipment of personnel.
3. Manning services:-
 - (a) General notes on service.
 - (b) System of administration.
 - (c) Army nursing sisters.
 - (d) Volunteers (V.A.Ds).
4. Medical organisation in the zone of operations:-
 - (a) General notes on organisation in the zone of operations.
 - (b) Regimental medical service.
 - (c) Field ambulances (bearer companies).
 - (d) Casualty clearing stations (field hospitals).

2. Administration of medical services in peace:-

- (a) General notes on administration.
- (b) Notices of Director-General.
- (c) Notices of medical inspectors.
- (d) Notices of medical and dental officers with troops.
- (e) Value of services, policy and personnel.
- (f) Training, equipment and equipment of personnel.

3. Nursing services:-

- (a) General notes on service.
- (b) System of administration.
- (c) Army nursing sisters.
- (d) Volunteers (V.A.S.S.).

4. Medical organization in the zone of operations:-

- (a) General notes on organization in the zone of operations.
- (b) Regimental medical service.
- (c) Field ambulances (bearer companies).
- (d) Casualty clearing stations (field hospitals).
- (e) Advanced depots of medical stores.
- (f) Helicopter stations.
- (g) Bath establishments in the field.
- (h) Anti-malarial units.

4492

5. Medical organization on I. of C:-

- (a) General notes on organization.
- (b) Collecting stations.
- (c) Medical store depots.
- (d) Convalescent camps.

CHAPTER XXIII (CONTINUED).

- 6. Medical organization in home territory in war.
- 7. Transport of wounded and sick:-
 - (a) Methods of marking and evacuating wounded and sick.
 - (b) Horsed and motor ambulance services.
 - (c) Ambulance trains.
 - (d) Hospital ships.
 - (e) Ambulance aircraft.
- 8. Hospitals:-
 - (a) General (L of O) hospitals.
 - (b) Base (Reserve) hospitals.
 - (c) Isolation hospitals (for infectious diseases).
 - (d) Red Cross and voluntary aid hospitals.
 - (e) Garrison hospitals (home territory).
 - (f) Red Cross marks and distinguishing flags on hospitals.
 - (g) Red percentage - Home and Field Forces.
- 9. Voluntary aid organisations (Red Cross Society etc.).
- 10. Field Dressings.
- 11. Inoculation and vaccination.
- 12. Dental surgery.
- 13. Travelling laboratories.
- 14. Red cross brassard.

0529

- (a) Methods of marking and evacuating wounded and sick.
- (b) Horses and motor ambulance services.
- (c) Ambulance trains.
- (d) Hospital ships.
- (e) Ambulance aircraft.

8. Hospitals:-

- (a) General (I. of C) hospitals.
 - (b) Base (Reserve) hospitals.
 - (c) Isolation hospitals (for infectious diseases).
 - (d) Red Cross and voluntary aid hospitals.
 - (e) Garrison hospitals (home territory).
 - (f) Red Cross marks and distinguishing flags on hospitals.
 - (g) Red percentage - Home and Field Forces.
9. Voluntary aid organisations (Red Cross Society etc.).
 10. Field Dressings.
 11. Inoculation and vaccination.
 12. Dental surgery.
 13. Travelling laboratories.
 14. Red cross dressard.
 15. Ambulance wagons.
 16. Stretchers.

491

ARMY PAY

PAY SYSTEM

1. Army officers' pay.
2. Pay of other army ranks.
3. System of issuing pay of officers and other ranks.
4. Pay bands.
5. Conditions.
6. Pension of officers and other ranks. Method of issue.
7. Half pay.
8. Training (efficiency) rewards and prize money.
9. Allowances.

ARMY PAY

MILITARY LABOR SERVICES

ARMY PAY

ARMY PAY

ARMY PAY

ARMY PAY

ARMY PAY

GENERAL ORGANISATION AND STRUCTURE OF SERVICE

1. General organisation and structure of service and its

- 3. System of issuing pay of officers and other ranks.
- 4. Pay bands.
- 5. Contributions.
- 6. Pension of officers and other ranks. Method of issue.
- 7. Half pay.
- 8. Training (efficiency) rewards and prize money.
- 9. Allowances.

CHAPTER XXV

MILITARY LABOR SERVICES

CHAPTER XXVI

NAVY SERVICE

CHAPTER XXVII

ARMY SERVICE

CHAPTER XXVIII

VETERINARY AND REMOUNT SERVICES.

- 1. General organization and strength of service and units.
- 2. Veterinary duties with the troops.
- 3. Veterinary hospitals.
- 4. Army remount service and depots.
- 5. Army horse breeding establishments.
- 6. Army horse and mule statistics.

4498

CHAPTER XXII

CHINESE

1. General introduction.
2. Ballistics.
3. Terrain divisions.
4. Designs and types of mortars.
5. Officers' messes.
6. Gas messes.
7. Hygiene and sanitation, laundries, delousing, etc.

PART III - TACTICS AND MANEUVER

CHAPTER XXI

COMBAT AND DEFENSE IN BATTLE

CHAPTER XXII

TACTICAL MOVEMENT IN SEA, LAND AND AIR.

CHAPTER XXIII

MANEUVERING AND REORGANIZATION

CHAPTER XXIV

DEFENSE FOR BATTLE

CHAPTER XXV

PROTECTION

CHAPTER XXVI

THE AIR

No detail has been provided by NSA for these chapters since Italian tactical doctrine as such is non-existent and British doctrine is being adopted by the

- 3. Barrack services.
- 4. Design and upkeep of barracks.
- 5. Officers' messes.
- 6. Canteens.
- 7. Hygiene and sanitation, Laundries, delousing, etc.

PART III - GENERAL AND AUXILIARY

CHAPTER XXII

ORGANIZATION AND FUNCTIONS OF BARRACKS

CHAPTER XXIII

TECHNICAL MATTERS IN SEA, LAND AND AIR.

CHAPTER XXIV

ARMY, NAVY AND AIR FORCE

CHAPTER XXV

DISCIPLINE FOR BARRACKS

CHAPTER XXVI

PROVISIONS

CHAPTER XXVII

THE ARMY

CHAPTER XXVIII

THE NAVY

CHAPTER XXIX

THE AIR FORCE

CHAPTER XXX

GENERAL MATTERS

CHAPTER XXXI

No details has been provided by MILA for these chapters since Italian tactical doctrine as such is non-existent and British doctrine is being adopted by the Italian Army.

4189

No detail has
 been provided
 by WFA for
 these chapters
 since Italian
 tactical doctrine
 as such is not
 - existent and
 British
 doctrine is being
 adopted by the
 Italian
 Army.

CHAPTER VIII

GENERAL PRINCIPLES

CHAPTER IX

GENERAL PRINCIPLES

CHAPTER X

ARMY/AFR CO-OPERATION

CHAPTER XI

COMBINED OPERATIONS

CHAPTER XII

1. General principles.
2. Basic training.
3. Corps training.
4. Collective training.
5. Training of higher formations.
6. Infantry training.
7. Artillery training (for anti-aircraft training see Chapter III).
8. Armoured troops training.
9. Cavalry training.
10. Signals training.
11. Airborne troops training.
12. Cavalry training.
13. Army/AFR support training.

to be used in the
- - - - -
British
doctrine is being
adopted by the
Indian
Army.

ARMY/AIR CO-OPERATION
CHAPTER XIII
GENERAL PRINCIPLES

GENERAL PRINCIPLES

1. General principles.
2. Basis training.
3. Corps training.
4. Collective training.
5. Training of higher formations.
6. Infantry training.
7. Artillery training (For anti-aircraft training see Chapter XII).
8. Armoured Corps training.
9. Cavalry training.
10. Signals training.
11. Airborne troops training.
12. Cavalry training.
13. Army/Air support training.
14. Specialised combined operations training.
15. Training of technical troops.
16. Training of the officer.
17. Training of the staff - Staff Colleges.
18. Schools and courses.

4188

CHAPTER XIII (CONTINUED).

- 19. Training of reserves:--
 - (a) Officers.
 - (b) N.C.Os.
 - (c) Other ranks.
- 20. Commercial.
- 21. Physical training.
- 22. Study of foreign languages - interpreters.
- 23. Education of boys - orphanages - cadet schools.
- 24. Military education in civil schools.
- 25. Other forms of preliminary training.

Appendix 'A' List of British training publications in possession of the Italian Army.

PART IV - VALUE FOR WAR

CHAPTER XLIV

VALUE OF THE ARMY FOR WAR

- 1. General doctrine and policy.
- 2. Characteristics.
- 3. Higher commands.
- 4. The staff.
- 5. Regimental officers.
- 6. Warrant officers, N.C.Os and men.
- 7. General efficiency of the regular army.
- 8. Morale.
- 9. Political influence.
- Annexure 1 Map of Italy, showing Territorial Regions Military Districts etc.

4487

HEAD
FORWARD
Mar 47

HANDBOOK OF THE ITALIAN ARMY

FORWARD

1. This handbook, prepared by the Military Mission to the ITALIAN Army, covers only the "MILITARY ARMY" with a maximum strength 140,000 plus 75,000 Carabinieri as authorized by the Armistice Terms.

The MILITARY ARMY has developed from forces raised in ITALY to assist the ALLIES in their ITALIAN Campaign. Its composition has been limited to what the Supreme Allied Command has considered necessary, and its armament and equipment so that has been immediately available from ALLIED surpluses in the country.

As a consequence the MILITARY ARMY has not included:-

- Reserve Headquarters above that of a Division
- Infantry
- Medium and Heavy Artillery
- Heavy Anti-aircraft Artillery
- The majority of Corps or Army echelons of Arms and Services

It is therefore apparent that with the development of a Post Peace Treaty Army many changes will occur in size, composition and armament and much of the information contained in this handbook will soon become out of date.

2. It has been impossible to complete those portions of the handbook which should contain information on ITALIAN Tactical doctrine and Technical and Technical methods since at the present the old ITALIAN Army doctrines and methods have been superseded by BRITISH ones. All relevant BRITISH pamphlets, training manuals and similar publications having been translated into ITALIAN and become the text books on Units formations and Schools. It is expected that, with the development of the School of Co-operation of all Arms, which is already in being, and on the emergence of the Staff College which is projected but has not yet been formed, a new ITALIAN Tactical Doctrine will develop and future pamphlets and manuals will be produced

This handbook, prepared by the Military Mission to the ITALIAN ARMY, covers only the ITALIAN ARMY with a maximum strength 140,000 plus 75,000 Carabinieri as authorized by the Armistice Terms.

The ITALIAN ARMY has developed from forces raised in ITALY to assist the ALLIES in their ITALIAN Campaign. Its composition has been limited to what the Supreme Allied Commander has considered necessary, and its armament and equipment to what has been immediately available from ALLIED supplies in the country.

As a consequence the ITALIAN ARMY has not included:-

Paratroop Headquarters above that of a Division
 Tanks
 Medium and Heavy Artillery
 Heavy Anti-aircraft Artillery
 The majority of Corps or Army echelons of Arms and Services

It is therefore apparent that with the development of a Post Peace Treaty Army many changes will occur in size, composition and armament and much of the information contained in this handbook will soon become out of date.

It has been impossible to complete these portions of the handbook which should contain information on ITALIAN Tactical doctrine and tactical and technical methods since at the moment the old ITALIAN Army doctrines and methods have been superseded by BRITISH ones. All relevant BRITISH pamphlets, training manuals and similar publications having been translated into ITALIAN and become the text books on which formations and Schools. It is expected that, with the development of the School of Co-operation of all Arms, which is already in being, and on the emergence of the Staff College which is projected but has not yet been formed, a new ITALIAN Tactical Doctrine will develop and future pamphlets and manuals will be produced by the ITALIANS for themselves.

These parts of this handbook dealing with 'A' matters are also of necessity very incomplete both in regard to the organization side and personal services. The limitations of the Armistice have prevented any planning and preparation for mobilization or for organizing reserves in either manpower or equipment. At the same time the change of regime from Royalist to Republican coupled with the state of flux of the politics and policies of the country, both internal and external, has meant that such in the way of Rules and Regulations, conditions of service etc, etc, have remained on a pro-ear basis and new policies to meet the changed conditions have not yet crystallized.

PLANT
RESEARCH
Mar 47

Page 2

4. In considering the present state of the UNITED ARMY the most important single factor and one that must be consistently borne in mind is the impoverished state of the country and the consequent limitations to the sum available for the Army vote.

The Army is not only starved of money but also suffers on a hand to mouth basis and is consequently unable to look ahead and plan on what may be available in the coming months.

This has, inevitably, had a retarding effect on all schemes for the development and improvement of the Army. Until the financial situation improves, programs in the Army is bound to be slow, and many essential projects and reforms can not be implemented.

5. Mainly political considerations cannot be overlooked in considering the position of the UNITED ARMY at the present time.

The Army has always been a strong supporter of the Socialist regime and the great majority of the senior officers of the Army are still Socialists at heart.

It is not overlooked that there is very little in any section on the part of the Army or its senior officers to challenge the Socialist regime or to take individual or collective action on behalf of the liberty. The politicians of the Left wing parties, however, have adopted an attitude of mistrust to the senior officers of the Army which makes the task of trying in every way to reduce this power and in any cases reduce this distrust. This attitude is inevitably creating great uneasiness among the senior officers, is having an unending effect through the Officers Corps, and is not contributory to the efficiency of the Army as a whole.

ITALY
X/1
Feb 67.

REPORT ON THE ITALIAN ARMY

CHAPTER I - SUMMARY OF THE ARMY FROM 6 DECEMBER 1943

THE REORGANIZATION OF THE ITALIAN MILITARY ARMY

(Note - Full details of the organization and strength of the ITALIAN Army as it developed between the signing of the Armistice with ITALY and the publication of the London Treaty are contained in the "Ferdinand Sturwald" Station of the ITALIAN Army which bears hence the name of "Ferdinand" location southeast of the "Ferdinand" region of each of these was forwarded to the Office of the Department of the Army of Italy).

1. ARMY REORGANIZATION

In the signing of the Armistice with ITALY in September 1943 ITALIAN Military Forces ceased fighting against the ARMY.

These forces in areas not under ARMY occupation were reduced after a period of disorganization into formations and units to assist the ARMY in combat, administration and internal security duties. By the time these forces had reached a total of 57,000 full details of their strength and organization at this time are given in the "Ferdinand" Station of 6 May 1945.

ITALIAN Forces in the ARMY occupied portion of ARMY varied in their reactions to the Armistice. In most cases they disintegrated rapidly. In certain cases they attempted to carry out active operations against the ARMY, but owing to the lack of direction and co-ordination, their individual actions, though in many cases gallant, had little effect on the ARMY situation or other allied forces of the ARMY. Subsequently members of these disorganized forces joined with the ARMY movement and assisted in other underground activities against the ARMY.

In ITALY, the ARMY Army of occupation, completely threw over its alliance to the ARMY.

of the THAIAN Army as it developed between the signing of the Armistice with THAI in September 1943 THAIAN Military Forces ceased fighting against the ALIEN.

1. ALIEN IN THAIAN

In the signing of the Armistice with THAI in September 1943 THAIAN Military Forces ceased fighting against the ALIEN. These forces in areas not under THAIAN occupation were reformed under a system of administration into formations in units to assist the ALIEN in combat. Administration was inherent security system. In 1944 these forces had received a total of 37,000; full details of their strength and organization at this date are given in the "THAIAN Army 1944" dated 1 May 1944.

THAIAN Forces in the areas occupied portions of THAIAN varied in their reactions to the Armistice. In most cases they disintegrated rapidly. In certain cases they attempted to carry out active operations against the ALIEN, but were in the lack of direction and coordination, their individual actions, though in many cases gallant, had little effect on the general situation on either a local or regional basis. THAIAN Forces, subsequently members of THAIAN disintegrated through joining with the National Government and fought in other underground activities against the ALIEN.

In THAIAN, the THAIAN Army of occupation, fundamentally there over the alliance to the ALIEN cause and the majority joined up with THAIAN. THAIAN Forces and continued to fight with him for the liberation of THAIAN until the end of the war 1945.

ITALY

Page 2

Chapter I/2

Feb 47

2. DEVELOPMENT OF ITALIAN ARMY DURING THE PERIOD UP TO THE END OF THE WAR

As the war in ITALY developed ITALIAN Troops were gradually reassembled and organised into four categories :-

- (A) ITALIAN Troops under ITALIAN Command and Administration (I-I-IT)'s)
- (B) ITALIAN Service Troops under BRITISH Command and Administration (BR-IT)'s)
- (C) ITALIAN Service Troops under UNITED STATES Command and Administration (US-IT)'s)
- (D) ITALIAN Combat Troops under ALLIED Command.

A brief resume of the development of these four categories follows :-

A - ITALIAN TROOPS UNDER ITALIAN COMMAND (I-I-IT)'s

These consisted of Internal Security Troops, Service Troops for the maintenance of the ITALIAN forces, and Carabinieri, as follows :-

(i) Internal Security Troops

Internal Security Troops consisted principally of three ITALIAN Divisions, two in SICILY and one in SARDINIA, organised on an infantry basis only and on a low establishment out of the existing ITALIAN Divisions SABAUDIA, CALABRIA and AOSTA, whose names were retained.

In addition guard battalions were raised from personnel of disintegrated units to guard Hydro Electrical Stations in Southern ITALY and act as train and road guards etc. The work performed by these formations and units did much to safeguard ALLIED rear areas during the rest of the war and avoided the necessity of tying down ALLIED Troops on these functions.

(ii) ITALIAN Service Troops

ITALIAN Service Troops handled food, clothing, and equipment, clothing and equipment repair

- 0 5 4 3
- (B) ITALIAN Service Troops under BRITISH Command and Administration (BR-ITI's)
- (C) ITALIAN Service Troops under UNITED STATES Command and Administration (US-ITI's)
- (D) ITALIAN Combat Troops under ALLIED Command.

A brief resume of the development of these four categories follows :-

A - ITALIAN TROOPS UNDER ITALIAN COMMAND (I-I-ITI's)

These consisted of Internal Security Troops, Service Troops for the maintenance of the ITALIAN forces, and Carabinieri, as follows :-

(i) Internal Security Troops

Internal Security Troops consisted principally of three ITALIAN Divisions, two in SICILY and one in SARDINIA, organized on an infantry basis only and on a low establishment out of the existing ITALIAN Division SABAUDIA, CALABRIA and AOSTA, whose names were retained. In addition guard battalions were raised from personnel of disintegrated units to guard Hydro Electrical Stations in Southern ITALY and act as train and road guards etc. The work performed by these formations and units did much to safeguard ALLIED rear areas during the rest of the war and avoided the necessity of tying down ALLIED Troops on these functions.

(ii) ITALIAN Service Troops

ITALIAN Service Troops handled food, clothing, and equipment, clothing and equipment repair from ALLIED Salvage, motor vehicle repair, hospitalisation and recruitment for ITALIAN forces.

4103

ITALY

Chapter 1/2

Page 47

Page 3

(144) Combinieri

The Combinieri co-operated loyally with the ALLIED Armies, controlling the civilian population and performing police duties from the rear to the front lines. The force also rendered valuable intelligence services for apprehending enemy agents, maintaining law and order, and organizing the re-call of personnel to the Army as required to maintain it to full strength. The duties performed were such that control of civilians in Army areas and rear areas was performed by the ITALIANS with a minimum of ALLIED supervision as areas became liberated.

By VE Day the number of ITALIAN troops under ITALIAN Command was :-

Internal Security Troops	36,000
Service Troops	22,000
Combinieri	52,000

Their administration, including clothing, weapons, equipment, and pay, was all ITALIAN but considerable help over rationing was received from the ALLIES.

B AND C - ITALIAN REINFORCES UNDER ALLIED COMMAND (SER-VI'S AND I-P-I'S)

These troops were organized into Service units to assist the ALLIED Armies both in forward and rear areas. In the forward areas they consisted principally of Pack Transport Companies, Engineers and Pioneers; in the rear areas they provided General Transport Companies, Signals, Medical, Provost, Ordnance, Anti-aircraft Searchlight, and Cook units. Camouflage in action amongst these groups amounted to :-

3,500 killed and wounded.

They were clothed, equipped, and fed by the ALLIES but their weapons and pay were provided by the ITALIAN War Ministry. By VE Day they numbered :-

SR-VI	72,000	and	13,000 reinforcements
IS-VI	82,000.		

D - ITALIAN COMBAT TROOPS UNDER ALLIED COMMAND

(1) C.I.L.

In December 1943 the ITALIAN Army organised an ITALIAN Corps of Liberation (C.I.L.) consisting of two Divisions (25,000 strong), mostly of the paratrooper or commando type armed, clothed and equipped from their own resources. This force fought under ALLIED Command (both in 5th and 8th Armies) from January to September 1944. Casualties amounted to :-

Killed	500
Wounded	1,400
Missing	200
<hr/>	
	2,100

which were readily replaced by volunteers, but losses of equipment, which could not be replaced, limited the availability of the force.

In June 1944 the ITALIAN Government offered to continue and increase this force if ALLIED equipment could be provided. The Supreme Allied Commander, after obtaining C.O.S. permission to use the complete equipment of three BRITISH Divisions, decided to accept this offer and approved the formation of six Combat Groups each equivalent to a two Brigade Division with approximate strength of 10,000 each. Since the ITALIAN Combat Troops were to receive BRITISH equipment the responsibility for organising and training them became an all BRITISH one. BRITISH Liaison Units, including training teams, of 20 Officers and 60 other ranks were attached to each Combat Group. Under the guidance of these BRITISH Liaison Units the Combat Groups were trained in the use of BRITISH equipment, in BRITISH minor tactical methods, and in sufficient artillery and signal procedures to enable them to take their place in the line in a BRITISH Corps.

(ii) Combat Groups

In August 1944 the organisation of six ITALIAN Combat Groups was begun and proceeded as quickly as equipment could be made available. The first two groups (FRIULI and CASSANOVA) went into action with 8th Army in January 1945, and the second two (LEGHANO and FOLGORE), formed from re-organised, re-inforced and re-equipped C.I.L. during March (one of them under 5th Army). These four groups enabled the Supreme Allied Commander to hold the line while ALLIED troops were withdrawn for training and rest. This helped to make possible the final breakthrough in April 1945 in which all four groups took an active part.

Of the remaining groups, MANTOVA completed its equipment and training too late to take part in active operations while PICENO was re-organised as a Training formation to train replacements for the other groups.

Casualties in the Combat Groups amounted to :-

Killed	600
Wounded	1,800
Missing	150
Total	<u>2,550</u>

They fought well and were a morale factor in encouraging the rest of the ITALIAN War Effort on the ALLIED behalf.

3.

DEVELOPMENT OF THE ITALIAN INTERIM ARMY AFTER THE END OF WAR

At the end of hostilities the ITALIAN Interim Army was developed out of the Combat Groups and the I-I-ITI formations and units.

The Service Troops (SR-ITI's and IS-ITI's) continued serving under ALLIED Control and were gradually disbanded as they became redundant, personnel being drafted into the ITALIAN Interim Army to replace wastage.

By the autumn of 1945 the ITALIAN Army, which had been limited by the Combined Chiefs of Staff to a ceiling of 140,000 plus 65,000 Carabinieri, had crystallised out into the following form :-

Five Combat Divisions (ex Combat Groups) 50,000

These four groups enabled the Supreme Allied Commander to hold the line while ALLIED troops were withdrawn for training and rest. This helped to make possible the final breakthrough in April 1945 in which all four groups took an active part.

Of the remaining groups, MANTOVA completed its equipment and training too late to take part in active operations while PICENO was re-organised as a Training formation to train replacements for the other groups. Casualties in the Combat Groups amounted to :-

Killed	600
Wounded	1,800
Missing	150
Total	2,550

They fought well and were a morale factor in encouraging the rest of the ITALIAN War Effort on the ALLIED behalf.

3. DEVELOPMENT OF THE ITALIAN INTERIM ARMY AFTER THE END OF WAR

At the end of hostilities the ITALIAN Interim Army was developed out of the Combat Groups and the III-ITI formations and units.

The Service Troops (BR-ITI's and US-ITI's) continued serving under ALLIED Control and were gradually disbanded as they became redundant, personnel being drafted into the ITALIAN Interim Army to replace wastage.

By the autumn of 1945 the ITALIAN Army, which had been limited by the Combined Chiefs of Staff to a ceiling of 140,000 plus 65,000 Carabinieri, had crystallised out into the following form :-

Five Combat Divisions (ex Combat Groups)	50,000
Two Independent Regiments (ex Guard Battalions)	25,000
Three Internal Security Divisions	15,000
Command	9,000
Administration	31,000
Training	10,000
Total	140,000

The Interim Army continued in this general shape until the Ratification of the Peace Treaty, with minor adjustments between the totals allowed to the various categories.

On November 15th 1945 the ITALIAN Army reverted to the control of the ITALIAN Government but assistance, advice and supervision of the enforcement of the Armistice Terms continued to be provided by the Military Mission to the ITALIAN Army which was also the Land Forces Sub-Commission of the Allied Commission. Two Directives issued at this time by AFHQ to the General Officer Commanding the Military Mission are attached at Appendices 'A' and 'B' to this Chapter.

The original decision to equip the ITALIAN Combat Groups with BRITISH Equipment led logically to the gradual standardisation of BRITISH weapons throughout the ITALIAN Army; the Military Mission therefore became a predominantly BRITISH organisation and the organisation, training, and tactical methods of the Army continued to develop on BRITISH lines.

The principle developments in the Interim Army between the conclusion of hostilities with GERMANY and the Ratification of the Peace Treaty were as follows :-

- (a) End of 1945
The conversion of PROMO (Training) Division into the ITALIAN Central Military Schools all stationed in the vicinity of ROME.
- (b) Beginning of 1946
The formation of eleven Recruit Training Centres (one for each Territorial Command). Full details of these Training Centres are given in Chapter XIII. It is sufficient to say here that this represented an entirely new departure in ITALIAN Military practice, all recruits having, in the past, been trained in their own regiments with consequent lack of uniformity in both methods and results.

(a) March 1946

...continued to be provided by the Military Mission to the ITALIAN Army which was also the Land Forces Sub-Commission of the Allied Commission. Two Directives issued at this time by AFHQ to the General Officer Commanding the Military Mission are attached at Appendices 'A' and 'B' to this Chapter.

The original decision to equip the ITALIAN Combat Groups with BRITISH Equipment led logically to the gradual standardisation of BRITISH weapons throughout the ITALIAN Army; the Military Mission therefore became a predominantly BRITISH organisation and the organisation, training, and tactical methods of the Army continued to develop on BRITISH lines.

The principle developments in the Interim Army between the conclusion of hostilities with GERMANY and the Ratification of the Peace Treaty were as follows :-

(a) End of 1945

The conversion of PIONNO (Training) Division into the ITALIAN Central Military Schools all stationed in the vicinity of ROMA.

(b) Beginning of 1946

The formation of eleven Recruit Training Centres (one for each Territorial Command). Full details of these Training Centres are given in Chapter XIII. It is sufficient to say here that this represented an entirely new departure in ITALIAN Military practice, all recruits having, in the past, been trained in their own regiments with consequent lack of uniformity in both methods and results.

(c) March 1946

The first call-up of conscripts since the Army reverted to national control. The call-up was of 40,000 recruits for one years service. This call-up was the first to be trained at the new Recruit Training Centres which, in the opinion both of the Mission and of the ITALIAN Army generally, have proved a great success.

4476

0 5 5 0

(d) Summer 1946

Reorganisation of the Combat Division by the addition of Reconnaissance Regiments and the increase in Artillery of each Division from one Composite Artillery Regiment to two Field Regiments, one Anti-tank Regiment and one Light Anti-aircraft Regiment.

(e) Summer 1946

Gradual rearming of all units of the ITALIAN Army with BRITISH weapons and the reorganisation of the Infantry Regiments in Territorial Commands and Internal Security Divisions to make them identical with those in the Combat Divisions and hence very similar to BRITISH Infantry Brigades.

(f) End of 1946

By the end of 1946 almost all war service rank and file had been discharged from the Army and the Army consisted of Permanent Cadre Officers and Senior Non-Commissioned Officers and conscripts of the 1946 call-ups.

(g) Early 1947

The retirement took place of 5,000 surplus regular officers (mostly in the Senior Service). These Officers consisted of :-

- (i) Officers retired for political reasons
- (ii) Officers retired for inefficiency,
- (iii) Officers retired at their own request.

During 1946 the presence of large numbers of surplus officers and the uncertainty amongst them as to their future prospects had a serious effect on the morale of the Army. It is to be hoped that with the retirement of these Officers the morale of those remaining will show a marked improvement.

4475

ITALY

I/Appendix 'A'

Feb 47.

SECRET

3 Dec 45.

Page 1

ALLIED FORCES HEADQUARTERS

APO 512

AG 094.711 OCT -0

SUBJECT:- Directive to the Commander, Land Forces Sub Commission, AC(MIA).

FROM : Chief Commissioner, Allied Commission, APO 394

TO : Commander, Land Forces Sub Commission, AC(MIA)

INTRODUCTION

1. It is the policy of the United States and British Governments that the ITALIAN Army shall be brought, in the shortest possible time, to a high state of efficiency. The task which will be required of the ITALIAN Army is:-

- (a) to maintain the authority of the ITALIAN Government
- (b) to be available to go to the assistance of the civil authority for the maintenance of law and order,
- (c) to act as a deterrent to foreign aggression across the frontiers of ITALY.

To implement this policy, an Allied Military Mission to the ITALIAN Army (MIA) has been incorporated within the existing Land Forces Sub-Commission, Allied Commission.

DUTIES.

2. Your duties as the Commander, Land Forces Sub-Commission, AC(MIA) will therefore be twofold:-

- (a) As Commander of the Land Forces Sub-Commission, Allied Commission, you will be responsible to the Chief Commissioner, Allied Commission. You will advise him on all matters of military policy, including any alterations to the authorised ceiling, and those which raise political issues or which affect the other armed forces.
- (b) As Commander of the Allied Military Mission to

TO : Commander, Land Forces Sub Commission, AC(ASIA)

INTRODUCTION

1. It is the policy of the United States and British Governments that the Italian Army shall be brought, in the shortest possible time, to a high state of efficiency. The tasks which will be required of the ITALIAN Army is:-

- (a) to maintain the authority of the ITALIAN Government
- (b) to be available to go to the assistance of the civil authority for the maintenance of law and order,
- (c) to act as a deterrent to foreign aggression on our the frontiers of ITALY.

To implement this policy, an Allied Military Mission to the ITALIAN Army (AMIA) has been incorporated within the existing Land Forces Sub-Commission, Allied Commission.

DUTIES.

2. Your duties as the Commander, Land Forces Sub-Commission, AC(ASIA) will therefore be twofold:-

(a) As Commander of the Land Forces Sub-Commission, Allied Commission, you will be responsible to the Chief Commissioner, Allied Commission. You will advise him on all matters of military policy, including any alterations to the authorized ceiling, and those which raise political issues or which affect the other armed forces.

(b) As Commander of the Allied Military Mission to the Italian Army (AMIA) you will be responsible to the Supreme Allied Commander.

4473

- (1) For giving advice and assistance, in accordance with Allied policy, to the ITALIAN Ministry of War and subordinate IMA IMA Hqs on the formation, organization, training, and administration of the ITALIAN Army within the approved ceiling. Your responsibilities in these respects will be limited to advice and assistance only; all necessary executive work must remain the responsibility of the ITALIAN authorities concerned. The ITALIAN Government normally will be expected to accept your advice. If it should feel unable to do so you will refer the matter to AMIA.

Ltr AFHQ, file AGOSY.741 OCT-0
Gtd 3 Dec 45 (Cont)

(2) For giving advice to AFHQ on such ITALIAN Army matters as come within the scope of paragraph 2(b) (1) above, and, should the occasion arise, on the employment of any ITALIAN units or formations under Allied Command.

3. In both these capacities, it will be your duty to convey to the Minister of War in appropriate form all Allied policy or instructions concerning the ITALIAN Army and to advise and assist him in such detail as you consider necessary as regards the implementation of this policy or these instructions.

4. As Commander, Land Forces Sub-Commission, AC you will be responsible for keeping the Chief Commissioner, AC informed of all relevant business undertaken in your capacity as Commander of the Allied Military Mission to the ITALIAN Army (AMIA).

5. The term "ITALIAN Army" includes the Carabinieri, except where the operational functions of the latter, and their instruction in purely civil police duties, are concerned. Such matters are the responsibility of the ITALIAN Ministry of the Interior and of the Public Safety Sub-Commission of the Allied Commission.

ORGANISATION OF AMIA.

6. To enable you to carry out the objects of your Mission you will be provided with a suitable staff of British and US Officers, ORs and Ws. These will be organised into:-

- (a) Military Mission to the ITALIAN Army (also functioning as Land Forces Sub-Commission).
- (b) British Liaison Units for attachment to ITALIAN Army formations and training establishments.

7. At the present time no termination can be foreseen to the period during which the services of the Land Forces Sub-Commission, AC (AMIA) will be required. You will, however, keep constantly under review the numbers of British and US Officers, ORs and Ws required to carry out your tasks efficiently and make such recommendations for replacements as may be necessary.

3. In both these capacities, it will be your duty to convey to the Minister of War in appropriate form all Allied policy or instructions concerning the ITALIAN Army and to advise and assist him in such detail as you consider necessary as regards the implementation of this policy or these instructions.

4. As Commander, Land Forces Sub-Commission, AC you will be responsible for keeping the Chief Commissioner, AC informed of all relevant business undertaken in your capacity as Commander of the Allied Military Mission to the ITALIAN Army (AMIA).

5. The term "ITALIAN Army" includes the Carabinieri, except where the operational functions of the latter, and their instruction in purely civil police duties, are concerned. Such matters are the responsibility of the ITALIAN Ministry of the Interior and of the Public Safety Sub-Commission of the Allied Commission.

ORGANIZATION OF AMIA.

6. To enable you to carry out the objects of your mission you will be provided with a suitable staff of British and US Officers, ORs and IMs. These will be organized into:-

(a) Military Mission to the ITALIAN Army (also functioning as Land Forces Sub-Commission).

(b) British Liaison Units for attachment to ITALIAN Army formations and training establishments.

7. At the present time no termination can be foreseen to the period during which the services of the Land Forces Sub-Commission, AC (AMIA) will be required. You will, however, keep constantly under review the numbers of British and US Officers, ORs and IMs required to carry out your tasks efficiently and make such recommendations for progressive decrease as may be possible.

8. British Liaison Units are placed under your command and you are authorized to exercise the disciplinary, financial and administrative powers of a GOC District in respect of the personnel and stores of these units. For this purpose the Military Mission to the ITALIAN Army will be your HQs.

9. You will make it clear to all personnel under your command that they are to take no part in ITALIAN political activities of any kind. Lack of impartiality may gravely impair Allied-Italian understanding, and will, in any case, render the individuals concerned incapable of carrying out properly the duties entrusted to them.

4471

TOP SECRET

2/22/54

Feb 47.

Page 3

CONFIDENTIAL - SECURITY INFORMATION

10. As far as possible the Italian Army will be organized, equipped, trained and administered in lines generally similar to those employed in the British Army. This policy is subject to such variations as may be dictated by:

- (a) Nature of the tasks which the ITALIAN Army are intended to carry out.
- (b) Nature and extent of the equipment which the British and US Governments have undertaken to provide.
- (c) National characteristics of the ITALIAN military system.

With reference to (c) above, it is not the intention to interfere with or modify the ITALIAN system in regard to barracks and messes and the "civilian" or military personnel except insofar as it is necessary to bring them into line with other changes in the organization. It may, however, be necessary to advise the ITALIAN Government to modify the present system of promotion, selection of officers, pay and allowances, financial responsibility, discipline and military law; so that there shall not be any serious disorganization of the ITALIAN Army.

11. The orders of the ITALIAN Army will be issued from time to time by the Combined Chiefs of Staff on the basis of AUSA bases on the recommendations of the Allied Commission. The order of battle of the ITALIAN Army within this ceiling will be decided from time to time by AUSA based on your recommendations. Detailed recommendations within the above order of battle will be worked out as a matter of urgency by the Italian Government as advised by Lord Vernon (Washington, AUSA) and reported to AUSA.

CONFIDENTIAL

12. The training of the ITALIAN Army will be the responsibility of the Italian Ministry of War, but will be carried out under your advice and supervision. You should ensure that it conforms generally with British training policy and that British methods and standards are adopted as far as is practicable. The

TOP SECRET

- (a) Nature of the tasks which the ITALIAN Army are intended to carry out.
- (b) Nature and amount of the equipment which the British and US Governments have undertaken to provide.
- (c) National characteristics of the ITALIAN military system.

With reference to (c) above, it is not the intention to interfere with or modify the ITALIAN system in regard to transport and use of the "civil divide" of military personnel. Any other change in the organization, if any, however, is necessary in order to maintain the present system of transport, selection of officers, pay and allowances, financial responsibility, discipline and military law, so that there shall not hamper the efficient reorganization of the ITALIAN Army.

14. The outline of the ITALIAN Army will be decided over time to time by the British Chiefs of Staff on the basis of their views on the recommendations of the Allied Commission. The order of battle of the ITALIAN Army within this outline will be decided from time to time by JMW based on your recommendations. Detailed requirements within the above order of battle will be worked out as a matter of urgency by the Italian Government in liaison with the British Chiefs of Staff, as reported to JMW.

ADMINISTRATION.

15. The training of the ITALIAN Army will be the responsibility of the ITALIAN Ministry of War, but will be carried out under your a Vice and supervision. You should ensure that it conforms generally with British training policy in that British methods and standards are adopted as far as is practicable. The principal British staff officer in the training of ITALIAN will be you in liaison with British training policy and reports. 447

ADMINISTRATION.

16. The equipment policy regarding the administration, including maintenance and supply, of the ITALIAN Army, is stated in letters, this document, 85 094.714 (20) - 0 of 7 May 1945, paragraphs 10 - 13 inclusive. Any alterations to these arrangements will be notified to you from time to time.

17. You will be responsible for ensuring the receipt of the ITALIAN Ministry of War for such equipment and supplies as continues to be loaned from Allied Military Agencies. You will also exercise supervisory control over the use of such materials.

Page 4

TRASS

W/Agent's

Feb 47

Letter AMM, File AC 001, 714 (AC) -0
dated 5 Dec 45 (cont).

- 15. You will ensure that copies of all establishments and equipment taken down by the British Ministry of War on your advice, are forwarded to AMM for information.
- 16. You will assist the British Ministry of War to introduce into the British Army a system of unit accounting and individual responsibility for stores, similar to that in the British Army.
- 17. You will be advised of the financial arrangements under which the provision of any equipment or supplies is undertaken by the British and United States Governments.
- 18. These instructions supersede those given in AMM Letter AC 001, 112/679 (AC) -0 of 25 October 1944.

BY ORDER OF LIEUTENANT GENERAL WHELAN.

(sgd) C. J. GIBSON
Colonel
Adjutant General.

Page 1

ITALY
I/AM/100
Feb 47.

ALLIED PRESS HEADQUARTERS
APO 512
2 Nov 1945.

AC 091.714 (US) - 0
SUBJECT: Review of ITALIAN Army to ALLIED Government

TO : Chief Directorate
Allied Commission
APO 512
FOR : Land Forces Job Description (LFLA)

I. GENERAL.

1. Approval has now been given by the Combined Chiefs of Staff to the interim policy to be adopted by the ITALIAN Armed Forces pending a final agreement by your country. You will therefore inform the ALLIED Government that the following arrangements will be made for the recovery of the ITALIAN Army to their original and for the future organization, training and administration.

II. TRANSFER OF ITALIAN ARMS TO ITALIAN GOVERNMENT CONTROL.

2. Transfer of Arms. With effect from 2400 hrs, 14 November 1945, arms of the ITALIAN Army that are now in the 15th AF category together with the five 15th AF combat groups and their support units and 10,000 personnel now held in 15th AF category will be transferred to the control of the ITALIAN Government. Allied Commanders will have no powers of control over these units except as stated in paragraph 3, below.

3. Transfer of Personnel and 15th AF Units.

(a) The 15th AF and 15th AF units less the 15th AF combat groups referred to above will continue to be employed in accordance with existing arrangements as long as they are needed by the Allied military authorities. Such units will remain under the operational control of Allied Forces Headquarters. The names of personnel will be provided to the ITALIAN Government as requested.

Chief Coordinator
Allied Coordination

US Army Liaison Group and Coordination (USA)

I. General.

1. Approval has now been given by the Combined Chiefs of Staff to the Italian policy to be adopted towards the Italian Armed Forces pending a final settlement by those forces. You will therefore inform the Italian Government that the following arrangements will be made for the members of the Italian Army to their national or for the future organization, training, and administration.

II. Transfer of Units.

2. Transfer of units, with effect from 200 hrs, 11 November 1945, units of the Italian Army that are now in the VI - VII category together with the five BR-III combat groups and their support units and 10,000 Overland Force units in BR-III category will be transferred to the control of the Italian Government. Allied Commanders will have no power of control over units except as stated in paragraph 3, below.

3. Transfer of BR-III and BR-IV units.

(a) BR-III and BR-IV units less the five BR-III combat groups referred to above will continue to be employed in accordance with existing arrangements so long as they are needed by the Allied military administration. Such units will remain under the operational control of Allied Army Headquarters. The former employees will gradually be reduced to nil. It is estimated that in the case of BR-III personnel, this stage will be reached in approximately 100 days and in the case of BR-IV personnel in approximately 100 days. When so largely needed by the Allied military authorities, BR-III and BR-IV personnel or units will be offered to the Italian Government.

(b) Administration and maintenance of BR-III and BR-IV combat units, and the Italian Army units referred to in paragraph 10, below.

4467

1/ August 1947

Dec 1947

Letter 1947 AG 051.711 (12) - 3
dated 2 November 47 (cont.)

4. Return of the Carabinieri.

Control of the Carabinieri will be the responsibility of the Italian Government subject to the supervision and over-riding authority of the Italian Government which remain outside the jurisdiction of the Italian Government. Through: will not exceed 65,000 which will be a addition to any existing figure agreed by the Italian Army. The Carabinieri will be used for civilian security purposes only and will not be responsible for military security.

5. Reservations.

- (a) The Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean theatre reserves the right to assume command at any time of the whole or any part of the Italian Army located in the theatre, and to delegate his authority to command formations and units of the Italian Army to any Allied Commander when in any direct.
- (b) The Italian Government will furnish to the Supreme Allied Commander such information regarding the strength, organization, training, armaments, administration, real estate, stocks of material and equipment, and other matters concerning the Italian Army as may be required from time to time.
- (c) Italian troops in territory not leased back to the Italian Government, and in all territory although included in the ceiling set out in paragraph 7, below, will remain under operational command of Allied Forces Headquarters for the time being.

6. Military Mission.

(a) An Allied Military Mission will be provided to advise and assist the Italian Government in the organization, training and administration of the Italian Army and Carabinieri and to obtain and transmit to superior authority such information as may be required by the Italian Government.

all over-riding authority of the Italian Government shall remain outside the jurisdiction of the Italian Government. Strength will not exceed 65,000 which will be a dividend to any existing figure agreed for the Italian Army. The Government will be used for civilian security purposes only and will not be responsible for military security.

5. Restrictions

- (a) The Supreme Allied Command, Mediterranean, therefore has the right to assist General at any time of the whole or any part of the Italian Army located in the theatre, and to delegate his authority to command formations and units of the Italian Army to any Allied commander who he may direct.
- (b) The Italian Government will furnish to the Supreme Allied Command such information regarding the strength, organization, training, movements, administration, fuel stocks, stocks of material and equipment, and other matters concerning the Italian Army as may be required from time to time.
- (c) Italian troops in territory not leased back to the Italian Government, and all its formation although included in the ceiling set out in paragraph 7, below, will remain under operational command of Allied Force Headquarters for the time being.

6. Military Matters

- (a) An Allied Military Mission will be provided to advise and assist the Italian Government in the organization, training and administration of the Italian Army and Commander and to obtain and transmit to superior authority such information as is required. The Italian Government will normally accept the advice of the Mission. The Mission will also be responsible for securing those countries for supplies and equipment which continue to be met from Allied military sources, and will exercise supervisory control over the use of such materials.
- (b) The Allied Military Mission will be for the present Land Forces Sub-Division of the Allied Command (AFSA). A revised directive to the Land Forces Sub-Division of the Allied Command (AFSA) will shortly be issued.

6/65

Page 3
REVISED
2/25/54
Tab 47

Letter 1000 10 091,711 (10) 10
dated 2 November 53 (cont)

THE SYSTEM ORGANIZATION, TRAINING AND ADMINISTRATION

7. Organization. During the interim period until the peace treaty becomes operative the British Army under control of the British Government will consist of 156 men plus 110,000 personnel who will be organized on the following lines:-

a. Local resources

Three Infantry County Divisions each of 2,000 men
two in GERMANY and one in HAMBURG 15,000

Two Submarine Regiments each of 2,500 men
for the territorial regions on and near 12,500
Total 27,500

b. Military resources

Five Composite Groups and supporting troops
Total 50,000

c. Casualties

Ministry of War and Territorial Region
Troops 5,000

d. Administration 31,000

e. Despatch and Supply Groups

Total 110,000
110,000

8. No attention to the general layout shown above will be made by the British Government without the consent of Allied War Headquarters, detailed requirements within the above framework will, however be worked out as a matter of urgency by the Military Government, as advised by the local Airborne Sub-Commission of the Allied Commission (MIA) and reported to Allied Headquarters.

those troops because of the fact that the MALAYA Army under control of the MALAYA Government will consist of not more than 150,000 personnel and will be organized on the following lines:

a. Local Regiments

Three Internal Security Divisions each of 5,000 men two in MALAYA and one in BRUNEI	15,000
Two Independent Brigades each of 2,500 men one in North Borneo and one in MALAYA	5,000
Total	20,000

b. Mobile Reserve

Five Mobile groups and supporting troops Total	50,000
---	--------

c. General

Headquarters of the Internal Security Division Headquarters	5,000
Total	34,000

d. Headquarters and Staff

Total	10,000
	<u>100,000</u>

2. No attention to the general layout shown above will be given by the MALAYA Government and without the consent of Allied Forces Headquarters. Detailed requirements within the above framework will, however be worked out as a matter of urgency by the MALAYA Government, as advised by the local Forces sub-commission of the Allied Commission (MALA) and reported to Allied Forces Headquarters.

3. Details

The training of the MALAYA Army will be the responsibility of the MALAYA Government as advised by the local Forces sub-commission of the Allied Commission (MALA).

4. Administration

(a) With effect from 24th Nov, 14 November 1949, the MALAYA Government will assume responsibility for the administration of the MALAYA Army outlined in paragraph 7 above, and of the Headquarters. Administrative units required will be formed from within the authorized ceiling so that the MALAYA Army is self-administering and no longer dependent on Allied base and line communication units.

4463

Letter 0930 16 091.713 (G.I.B.)-0 dated 2 November 1945 (Cont)

- (b) Italian Navy and Air Force personnel will continue to be administered and maintained as at present, through Italian service channels.
- (c) BEI-VI personnel in United British units will continue to be administered and maintained as at present. British Army Service units will continue to be administered and maintained through Italian service channels, except in respect of the provision of rations, with effect from 2400 hrs, 14 November 1945, responsibility for provision and issues of rations will be as follows:
 - (1) The British portion of the ration only will be issued to such units through British service channels.
 - (2) The Italian portion of the ration will be issued direct to units through Italian administrative channels.
- (d) US-III service units will be administered and maintained through US service channels.

11. Maintenance and provisions.

- (a) With effect from 2400 hrs, 14 November 1945, the Italian Government will ensure responsibility for the maintenance of the Italian Army outlined in paragraph 7 above, and of the Carabinieri.
- (b) Procurement in respect of food, clothing, medical stores, vehicles and non-military equipment will be effected from the following sources in the following priorities subject to any subsequent instructions which may be issued regarding the standardization of equipment of the Italian Army and of the Carabinieri:
 - (1) From indigenous Italian resources including captured material (except chemical weapons)

4461

(c) US-III personnel in attached British units will continue to be administered and maintained as at present. US-III Army service units will continue to be administered and maintained through Italian service channels, except in respect of the provision of rations. With effect from 2000 hrs, 14 November 1945, responsibility for provision and issue of rations will be as follows:

(1) The British portion of the ration only will be issued to such units through British service channels.

(2) The Italian portion of the ration will be issued direct to units through Italian administrative channels.

(d) US-III service units will be administered and maintained through US service channels.

11. Maintenance and provisions.

(a) With effect from 0600 hrs, 14 November 1945, the Italian Government will assume responsibility for the maintenance of the Italian Army outlined in paragraph 7 above, and of the Carabinieri.

(b) Procurement in respect of food, clothing, medical stores, vehicles and non-military equipment will be effected from the following sources and in the following priorities subject to any subsequent instructions which may be issued regarding the administration of equipment of the Italian Army and of the Carabinieri:

(1) From indigenous Italian resources including captured material (except German weapons) and such local manufactures as may be authorized by Allied Forces Headquarters.

(2) By purchases from appropriate US and UK surplus disposal agencies in WFOY of stocks which are available to those disposal agencies.

(3) Through the Italian Government export programme.

(c) As the procurement procedure outlined in paragraph 11 (b) above will take time before it becomes fully operative, particularly in respect of requirements included in the Italian Government export programme, the following procedure will apply to those requirements which cannot be met from the sources set out in paragraph 11 (b) above.

4461

Page 5
FRANK
1/15/50
Feb 17.

- (1) such requirements may be waived from the British military stores as a temporary expedient up to 1 January 1946. In addition, certain food may be sold or loaned to the Italian Government in accordance with paragraph 13 (c) below.
- (2) Therefore, these items will be referable to the US and British on demand or they may be transferred to the Italian Government through US and British consular organizations in accordance with established procedures.
- (4) With effect from 2800 hours, 14 November 1945, the Italian Government will continue to be responsible for making the US and Great Britain members of the Italian Army and the Carabinieri from civil stocks by means of the Italian Government civil inventory process.
- 12. British Military and Air Stores.
All arms, vehicles and other military equipment of US and British origin (including jeep-trucks) in possession of these units being used to man the Italian Army of 100,000 men in possession of the Carabinieri, as may be surplus to US and British requirements together with up to one jeep's maintenance and spare parts for cars, vehicles and other equipment so provided as may be surplus to the US and British requirements will be assigned to the Italian Government. Appropriate action of restriction of various nature will also be considered and authority is requested from Allied countries. In the case of vehicles and military equipment available to US and British Army organizations, transfer to the Italian Government will be effected through the respective US and British consular organizations in accordance with established procedures, but with facilities requested for its sale to the Italian Government. In the case of Italian military equipment, transfer will be made direct by the military.
- 13. Foodstuffs.
(a) Foodstuffs will continue to be furnished by the US

to be used in the event of any war to be transferred to the Italian Government through the British Consulate in London in accordance with established procedure.

(a) With effect from 2400 hours, 14 November 1945, the Italian Government will continue to be responsible for meeting the fuel and coal requirements of the Italian Army and the Carabinieri Army civil establishments by means of the Italian Government civil import programme.

12. MILITARY EQUIPMENT AND SUPPLIES.

All arms, vehicles and other military equipment of US and British origin (including anti-aircraft) in possession of German units being used to equip the Italian Army of 140,000 men in possession of the Carabinieri, as may be required by US and British requirements together with up to one year's maintenance and spare parts for arms, vehicles and other equipment to be provided to equip supplies to the US and British requirements will be disposed of to the Italian Government. Appropriate scales of maintenance of various nature will also be transferred and technical requirements specified from Allied sources. In the case of vehicles and military equipment available to the British disposal organizations, transferred to the Italian Government will be effected through the procedure US and British proposals regard actions in accordance with established procedure, but with priorities requested for its sale to the Italian Government, in the case of local British military equipment, transfer will be made direct by the military.

13. Italy.

(a) Expenditures will continue to be furnished by the US and British Army based on actual strength of the Italian Army outlined in paragraph 7 above, and of the Carabinieri until 30 November 1945. US responsibility will not exceed 12,000 and British responsibility will not exceed 21,000.

(b) Expenditures on the Italian Army, including the Carabinieri will be the responsibility of the Italian Government with effect from 1 October 1945. The amount for provisioning are as set out in paragraph 11, above.

4460

Section 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000

(c) The US and British Armed Forces will be requested to give the Italian Government priority in providing substitutes for the Italian Army from such supplies as may be required by the US and British military authorities. This priority is limited to items now being furnished in the US-UK Italian or equivalent British stocks and in quantities not in excess of that required for the total strength and in no event in excess of 20% (20), beginning with the date of the request and ending May 1, 1946.

14. Continuation of Military/Personal Equipment.

- (a) All personal equipment, including to transfer of clothing, individual personal equipment and as well as the Italian Army through MIA are restricted.
- (b) Evidence of any supplies of non-combat items is authorized in paragraph 14 b (2), above.

15. Personal Effects.

Personal effects of Allied forces which are held in Italian stocks or by Italian units at the time of this letter will remain in Italian possession.

16. Accounting.

- (a) Detailed accounting agreement upon the above policy regarding supply stocks to be settled. In the meantime, records will be maintained of all supplies held in the Italian Government from military stocks and accounting procedures for the US-UK category.
- (c) Accounting for Allied military supplies issued from British or US stocks direct to MIA, US and UK. US units will follow established procedures of the British and US forces. Issues from US

in providing information for the Italian Army from such supplies as may be declared surplus by the US and British military authorities. This activity is limited to items now being furnished in the US-UK zones or equivalent British zone and in quantities not in excess of that required for the actual strength and in no event in excess of 200,000, beginning with the date of the request and ending May 1, 1950.

14. Condition of Military Personnel

- (a) All service directives pertaining to transfer of clothing, individual personal equipment and so on to the Italian Army through USIA are provided.
- (b) Services of any supplies of supplies shown in an attachment in paragraph 14 b (2), above.

15. Medical Services

Medical services of Allied origin which are held in Italian hospitals or by Italian units at the date of this letter will remain in Italian possession.

16. Accounting

- (a) Essential accounting documents, the above policy regarding supply records to be settled. In the meantime, records will be maintained of all transfers made to the Italian Government from military stocks and accounting procedures for the US-UK category.
- (c) Accounting for Allied military supplies issued from British or US depots direct to US-UK and US-UK units will follow established procedures of the British and US forces. Issues from US military stocks, other than depots through USIA, will be through USIA (US contingent) who will maintain adequate records.

4458

BY ORDER OF ASSISTANT CHIEF OF STAFF

(Sgt) G. P. CHRISTENSEN
Colonel, USA
Assistant Chief of Staff

TRAIN
I2/A
Ref 47

HAND BOOK OF THE ITALIAN ARMY

PAGE 1

CHAPTER II - APPROPRIATION OF THE GEOGRAPHICAL SITUATION OF THE COUNTRY

- (a) Geographical position,
- (b) Climatic conditions,
- (c) Main topographical features,

All these remain largely unchanged from details shown in the previous Handbook. This is not in a position to elaborate there.

- (d) Economic resources
- (e) Economic and military dependences on other countries.
- (f) Main features of treaties having a military bearing on the European area.

This is not in a position to prepare authoritative information on paragraphs (d) - (f) above, which can now appropriately be compiled by the War Office.

ITALY

III/4.

Feb 47

CHAPTER III - PERSONNEL.

A. RECRUITING AND MAINTENANCE.

1. LAW OF MILITARY SERVICE.

(a) The Law of Military Service are set out in Decree No. 329 dated 24. 2. 38.

Every Italian male citizen is subject to Military Service certain exemptions however can be granted, such exemption being either total or of a fixed period. The laws for exemption are set out in the Recruiting Law No. 328 Article 85, 115-119, 7428, this law is amended and modified from time to time by Ministry of War Circular (the latest to date is No. 609/b of 1 July 1946).

The first call up is when the man is 18 years of age. At this time he is registered at the UFFICIO PROVINCIALE LEVA where all his particulars are taken. Then, under Article 61 of the law, when he reaches the age of 20 all his papers are sent to UFFICIO del DISTRETTO (DISTRICT OFFICE) these offices may cover as much as two Provinces. In the Register at the District the man's name is inserted against a serial number which becomes his personal number for the rest of his service in the ranks, if he becomes an officer it changes. The man's dossier shows his age, percentage, height, weight and information on his conduct and serenity supplied by the Carabinieri of his village.

From the age of 21 he becomes liable for

A. RECRUITING AND MAINTENANCE.LAWS OF MILITARY SERVICE.

1. (a) The laws of Military Service are set out in Decree No. 329 dated 24. 2. 38.
- Every Italian male citizen is subject to Military Service certain exemptions however can be granted, such exemption being either total or of a fixed period. The laws for exemption are set out in the Recruiting Law No. 328 Article 85, 113-119, 7128, this law is amended and notified from time to time by Ministry of War Circular (the latest to date is No. 609/b of 1 July 1946).

The first call up is when the man is 18 years of age. At this time he is registered at the UFFICIO PROVINCIALE LEVA where all his particulars are taken. Then, under Article 61 of the law, when he reaches the age of 20 all his papers are sent to UFFICIO DEL DISTRETTO (DISTRICT OFFICE) these offices may cover as much as two Provinces. In the Register at the District the man's name is inserted against a serial number which becomes his personal number for the rest of his service in the ranks, if he becomes an officer it changes. The man's dossier shows his age, percentage, height, weight and information on his conduct and morality supplied by the Carabinieri of his village.

From the age of 21 he becomes liable for service for 3 years.

4405

PAGE 2.

INDEX

ΣIS/1.

Feb 47

- (b) Generally speaking the following categories of persons can claim total exemption:-
- (i) Those not taller than 1 M 54 included.
 - (ii) Catholic Clergymen, Monks and Priests of Religions recognised by the State provided their appointment has been approved according to Article 3 of Law 1559 dated 24 June 1929, and provided the Attorney General of the Court of Appeal certifies that they can not be substituted in the religious assistance to followers entrusted to their care.
 - (iii) Those living abroad.
 - (iv) Those who have been discharged at the end of three months in the CENTRO ABBONDIAMENTO RECLUTE (C.A.R. or Reclut Training Centre) as unrecusable.
 - (v) Members of the Carabinieri, Finance Guard, Policemen and Prison Guards.
- (c) Certain categories of personnel can apply for temporary postponement of call up, those at the present time include the following:-
- (i) Those having served with a Partisan Unit for six consecutive months.
 - (ii) Those having been wounded during their Partisan activities.
 - (iii) Those returned from Allied POW or Internment Camps.
 - (iv) Those who are essentially necessary to small agricultural, industrial or commercial concerns upon which they or their family depend.

(ii) Catholic Clergymen, Monks and Priests of Religions recognised by the State provided their appointment has been approved according to Article 3 of Law 1559 dated 24 June 1922, and provided the Attorney General of the Court of Appeal certifies that they can not be substituted in the religious assistance to followers entrusted to their care.

- (iii) Those living abroad.
 - (iv) Those who have been discharged at the end of three months in the CENTRO ADDESTRAMENTO RECLUTE (C.A.R. or Recruit Training Centre) as unsuitable.
 - (v) Members of the Carabinieri, Finance Guard, Policemen and Prison Guards.
- (c) Certain categories of personnel can apply for temporary postponement of call up, those at the present time include the following:-
- (i) Those having served with a Partisan Unit for six consecutive months.
 - (ii) Those having been wounded during their Partisan activities.
 - (iii) Those returned from Allied POW or Internment Camps.
 - (iv) Those who are essentially necessary to small agricultural, industrial or commercial concerns upon which they or their family depend.
 - (v) Those having a brother in the Army due to conscription.
 - (vi) Those employed with organised Vatican Services.

0 5 7 5

PAGE 3.

TRALI

XII/1.

Feb 47

(vii) Those attending a current university course at one of the universities recognised by the Government.

In all the above cases the applicant must produce documentary evidence in support of his case.

0 5 7 8

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

In all the above cases the applicant must
produce documentary evidence in support of
his case.

4152

0 5 7 7

PAGE 4.

ITAMX

III/2.

Feb 47

2. TERMS OF SERVICE AND PERIODS OF TRAINING.

Male citizens called up for Military Service (Conscripts) normally serve for 18 months with the Colours, but at the present time it is 1 year only. Their period of service may at any time be increased by Decree and this was done in the case of the 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1925 and 1924 classes, the majority of the 1925 class will serve one year only and it is anticipated that the service of future classes will be only for one year.

The first four months of service is spent in Recruit Training (for full details of training see Chapter XIII paras 2 and 3).

0 5 7 8

only. Their period of service may at any time be increased by Decrees and this was done in the case of the 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923 and 1924 classes, the majority of the 1925 class will serve one year only and it is anticipated that the services of future classes will be only for one year.

The first four months of service is spent in Recruit Training (for full details of training see Chapter XIII paras 2 and 5).

4450

0579

PAGE 5.

STATE

III/5.

Feb 47

5.

RECRUITING ORGANIZATIONS.

There are no special recruiting organizations other than the UFFICIO PROVINCIALE LEVA and the UFFICIO DEL DISTRETTO the functions of which are set out in para 1 above.

0 5 8 0

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

8775

the UNFICIL del DISSEMINO the functions of
which are set out in para. 1 above.

PAGE 6.

TRAIN

III/10.

Feb 47

RECRUITING STATISTICS AND RESERVES AVAILABLE.

(a) In peacetime all male persons liable for Military Service are registered by classes according to the year in which they were born. These Registers have been completed up to the 1925 class which is at present serving. Registers have not yet been completed for the 1926 and younger classes but is being done. The call up would take place annually all those on the Register being required to report to Recruiting Centres. The number reporting would normally be in excess of the number required allowing for wide exemptions being granted this being the policy of the Italian Government.

The approximate number of men that was available for Military Service in any one of the 1925 or older classes is estimated as 330,000.

As regards the 1926 and younger classes numbers available are not known since the Registers are not yet completed, it is considered however that due to the War the 1926, 1927 and 1928 classes will give a smaller yield which is estimated at 200 to 240,000 per class.

The terms of the Armistice limited the size of the Italian Army to 140,000.

In 1945 the Italian Military Authorities stated that their aim was to have this Army composed of 50 to 60% long service volunteers and 50 to 40% conscripts. Conscripts to serve 1 year volunteers to serve 5 years with the right to elect to sign on again. The system would have allowed a rigorous physical selection and ample exemptions for family and other reasons amongst the cons-

according to the year in which they were born. These Registers have been completed up to the 1925 class which is at present serving. Registers have not yet been completed for the 1926 and younger classes but is being done. The call up would take place annually all those on the Register being required to report to Recruiting Centres. The number reporting would normally be in excess of the number required allowing for wide exemptions being granted this being the policy of the Italian Government.

The approximate number of men that was available for Military Service in any one of the 1926 or older classes is estimated as 330,000.

As regards the 1926 and younger classes numbers available are not known since the Registers are not yet completed, it is considered however that due to the War the 1926, 1927 and 1928 classes will give a smaller yield which is estimated at 200 to 210,000 per class

The Terms of the Armistice limited the size of the Italian Army to 140,000.

In 1945 the Italian Military Authorities stated that their aim was to have this Army composed of 50 to 60% long service volunteers and 50 to 40% conscripts. Conscripts to serve 1 year volunteers to serve 5 years with the right to elect to sign on again. The system would have allowed a rigorous physical selection and ample exemptions for family and other reasons amongst the conscripts.

4446

It was also decided that the "Call Up" should take place 3 times annually i.e.

PAGE 7.

IT/33

III/4.

Feb 47

every four months, which is now being done.

With regard to the percentage of conscripts to volunteers the aim of the Military Authorities here has got them nowhere. The current rates of pay by comparison with the existing cost of living are such that virtually no volunteers are forthcoming the result being that the strength of the Army on 1. 2. 47 was:-

Long Service Volunteer Cadre.

Officers.	13,000
NCO's.	$\frac{17,000}{50,000}$

Short Service Conscripts.

NCO's, less	$\frac{120,000}{150,000}$
-------------	---------------------------

This proportion between long and short service leaves deficiencies in tradesmen and experienced NCO's which effect very adversely the efficiency of the Italian Army.

(b) In 1945 there were NCO's and men of every class from 1910 to 1925 serving in the Army or in Italian Units under British and American control.

Those of the classes 1910 to 1919 amounted to 35,447 in all. Of the remaining classes the figures were as follows:-

1920	22,690
1921	24,516
1922	25,972
1923	26,829

of pay by comparison with the existing cost of living are such that virtually no volunteers are forthcoming the result being that the strength of the Army on 1. 2. 47 was:-

Long Service Volunteer Cadre.

Officers.	13,000
NCO's.	$\frac{17,000}{30,000}$

Short Service Conscripts.

NCO's, Men	$\frac{120,000}{150,000}$
------------	---------------------------

This proportion between long and short service leaves deficiencies in tradesmen and experienced NCO's which effect very adversely the efficiency of the Italian Army.

(b)

In 1945 there were NCO's and men of every class from 1910 to 1925 serving in the Army or in Italian Units under British and American control.

Those of the classes 1910 to 1919 amounted to 55,447 in all. Of the remaining classes the figures were as follows:-

1920	22,690	44,45
1921	24,616	
1922	25,372	
1923	28,829	
1924	22,022	
1925	18,832	
	<hr style="width: 100%;"/>	
	142,361	

0588

PAGE 8.

ITALY
III/4.
Feb 47

These men had served for varying periods but in every case longer than the normal one year of conscript service. All have not been demobilized and are presumably available as reserves.

Under existing circumstances with the Army limited to 150,000, 120,000 conscripts are called up each year and 120,000 demobilized. The annual turn over to the reserve is therefore 120,000 men having one year's service.

4444

ITALY
MIL/5.
Feb 47

PAGE 9.

B. OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS AND NCO'S.

REGULAR OCCASIONAL OFFICERS: RECRUITMENT, PROMOTION AND RETIREMENT.

NOTE: The whole question of entry of regular officers into the Army, promotion and terms of service is under consideration by a Commission set up by the Ministry of War.

The existing system is as follows:-

- (a) Candidates are selected from those who have passed the final examinations in classics or science at a State Lyceum. They then pass an examination of entrance to the Military Academy at LEON (The Academy is shortly being transferred to MONTA).

Candidates for commissions in all arms do three years at the Academy. For the first year all do the same training, for the second two years they separate into the arms in which they will ultimately serve.

They are ranked as soldiers whilst at the Academy and commissioned as Sub Lieutenants on passing out.

At the present time owing to a shortage of candidates presenting themselves for entrance to the Academy commissions are being granted to certain officers up to the age of 28 who served with distinction during the War, and to certain persons who fought with the Partisans.

- (b) Promotion from Sub Lieutenant to Lieutenant is automatic after two years service. From Lieutenant upwards there is no time scale of promotion and it is made on seniority in accordance with the number of vacancies in

PROMOTION AND REQUISITES.

NOTE: The whole question of entry of regular officers into the Army, promotion and terms of service is under consideration by a Commission set up by the Ministry of War.

The existing system is as follows:-

(a) Candidates are selected from those who have passed the final examinations in classics or science at a State Lyceum. They then pass an examination of entrance to the Military Academy at LIQUEZ (the Academy is shortly being transferred to MOYNA).

Candidates for commissions in all arms do three years at the Academy. For the first year all do the same training, for the second two years they separate into the arms in which they will ultimately serve.

They are ranked as soldiers whilst at the Academy and commissioned as Sub Lieutenants on passing out.

At the present time owing to a shortage of candidates presenting themselves for entrance to the Academy commissions are being granted to certain officers up to the age of 28 who served with distinction during the War, and to certain persons who fought with the Partisans.

(b) Promotion from Sub Lieutenant to Lieutenant is automatic after two years service. From Lieutenant upwards there is no time scale of promotion and it is made on seniority in accordance with the number of vacancies in the service.

443

ITALY

III/5.

Feb 47

PAGE 10.

(c) Ages for compulsory retirement are as follows:-

SERGEANT	42
CAPTAIN	48
MAJOR	50
LT. COLONEL	52
COLONEL	55
BRIGADIER GENERAL	58
GENERAL OF DIVISION	60
GENERAL OF ARMY CORPS	63

4442

PAGE 11.

THAT

III/6.

Feb 47

REGULAR AND RESERVE TECHNICAL AND SPECIALIST OFFICERS: CATEGORIES, RECRUITMENT, PROMOTION AND FORFEITURE.

For technical and what are looked upon as non-combatant arms of the service the supply of officers is as follows:-

Applications for commissions are called for from time to time in accordance with the requirements of the service.

These arms include Medical, Commissariat (equivalent to Ordnance), Supply (equivalent to RASC), Pay and Accounts.

Candidates must hold the relative University Degree.

0590

vacant arms of the service the supply of officers is as follows:-

Applications for commissions are called for from time to time in accordance with the requirements of the service.

These arms include Medical, Commissariat (equivalent to Ordnance), Supply (equivalent to RASC), Pay and Accounts.

Candidates must hold the relative University Degree.

6775

PAGE 12.

INDEX

III/7.

Feb 47

7.

RESERVE OFFICERS: CHARACTERISTICS, RECRUITMENT, PROMOTION AND MOBILIZATION.

The Reserve is formed from two sources:

(a) Officers from the active list who apply to join the reserve on completion of their active service.

These officers serve in the reserve for eight years and are liable for active service on mobilization or when the reserve is called out.

There is no provision in this part of the Reserve.

(b) Volunteers from civil life who having completed their conscript service in the ranks apply for a commission in what is known as the "COMPLIMENT".

If accepted they are commissioned as Sub Lieutenants and have to undergo 3 to 6 months training after being commissioned.

Thereafter they are called up for annual training.

Promotion can only be made to Captain in peacetime and not above Colonel in war-time.

(a) Officers from the active list who apply to join the reserve on completion of their active service.

These officers serve in the reserve for eight years and are liable for active service on mobilization or when the reserve is called out.

There is no promotion in this part of the Reserve.

(b) Volunteers from civil life who having completed their conscript service in the ranks apply for a commission in what is known as the "Omnibus".

If accepted they are commissioned as Sub Lieutenants and have to undergo 3 to 6 months training after being commissioned.

Whereafter they are called up for annual training.

Promotion can only be made to Captain in peacetime and not above Colonel in war-time.

4439

0 5 9 3

TRAIL

III/8.

Feb 47

PAGE 13.

WARRANT OFFICERS AND WCO'S.

The regular cadre of WO's are obtained from the WCO's who have entered the Army with their normal call-up.

Promotion up to Sjt can be made during a man's normal conscript service. Those WCO's who wish to remain in the Army apply to do so and if approved enter a long service engagement and are then promoted to Sergeant Major (WO). Their service then becomes renewable every three years until they reach the rank of Marshal when their service becomes continuous up to the retiring age of 55. On retirement they receive a pension.

4438

0 5 9 4

PAGE 14.

IVAX

III/9.

Feb 47

OFFICIALS.

9.

A number of civilian officials are employed at the Ministry of War and at each Territorial HQ. They work as Clerks, Typists, Secretaries and Personal Assistants.

4436

0 5 9 5

PAGE 15.

ITALY

III/10.

Feb 47

C. SUPPLY OF REINFORCEMENTS IN THE FIELD.

10.

The normal procedure is that men are called up or recalled by classes. Districts who handle these men despatch them to the various Regimental Depots in accordance with the arm of the service to which they belong.

The Depots give the men a course of training and then despatch them to mobilised units.

In the case of Russia and North Africa training units (Divisions, Brigades and Regiments) were set up at which reinforcements underwent a further period of training.

4434

0596

ITALY
IV/1
Feb 47

PART II

CHAPTER IV - GENERAL STRENGTH AND ORGANISATION

1. Organisation, Composition and Function

(Note :- The Interim ITALIAN Army is on a semi-war footing. No differentiation has so far been made between its organisation and composition for war and for peace).

(a) General

(i) The present organisation of the Army results from ALLIED requirements in 1944/1945, coupled with the limitations in manpower ceiling imposed by the Terms of the 1943 Armistice and the Combined Chiefs of Staff Directive that "the ITALIAN Army shall be organised and trained as far as possible on BRITISH lines, while taking into account ITALIAN traditions and national characteristics".

(ii) Combat Troops are organised on modified BRITISH War Establishments.
Service Troops are organised on ITALIAN lines influenced by ALLIED advice.
Schools are organised on BRITISH lines.

(b) Organisation by Arms etc

The Army is composed of the following Arms, Corps and Services :-

The General Staff (Included under this heading are the, Ministry of War, Territorial Region Headquarters, Military Districts, and Depots).

Military Tribunals
Military Institutes
Carabinieri.

The Infantry Arm, which includes Grenadiers, Bersaglieri, Alpini and Infantry of the line.

The Artillery Arm, including the technical service of weapons and munitions. The Artillery Directorate includes many of the functions of the BRITISH RAOC.

The Cavalry Arm, which at present comprises only Reconnaissance Battalions in Infantry Divisions.

4432

The Engineer Arm, which includes both Sappers, Signals and Works. (Note :- Sappers and Signals are in

0597

ALLIED requirements in 1944/1945, coupled with the limitations in manpower ceiling imposed by the terms of the 1943 Armistice and the Combined Chiefs of Staff Directive that "the ITALIAN Army shall be organised and trained as far as possible on BRITISH lines, while taking into account ITALIAN traditions and national characteristics".

- (ii) Combat Troops are organised on modified BRITISH War Establishments.
- Service Troops are organised on ITALIAN lines influenced by ALLIED advice.
- Schools are organised on BRITISH lines.

(b) Organisation by Arms etc

The Army is composed of the following Arms, Corps and Services :-

The General Staff (Included under this heading are the Ministry of War, Territorial Region Headquarters, Military Districts, and Depots).

Military Tribunals
Military Institutes
Carabinieri.

The Infantry Arm, which includes Ceradieri, Bersaglieri, Alpini and Infantry of the line.

The Artillery Arm, including the technical service of weapons and munitions. The Artillery Directorate includes many of the functions of the BRITISH RAOC.

The Cavalry Arm, which at present comprises only Reconnaissance Battalions in Infantry Divisions. 432

The Engineer Arm, which includes both Sappers, Signals and Works. (Note :- Sappers and Signals are in process of being divided into separate Corps, under BRITISH advice).

The Medical Service.

The Commissariat Service, which includes the functions of RASC Supply, plus clothing and equipment and barrack stores.

The Motorisation Service, which includes the functions of RASC Transport, Vehicle Parks, POL Supply and REME Workshops.

The Veterinary and Remount Service.

Penal Institutes.

Geographical Institute, and various other minor establishments.

The personnel of the Medical, Commissariat, Motorisation and Veterinary Services belong respectively to the Corps of the name, e.g. Corpo di Servizio Sanita'.

TABLE
18/2
Feb 47

2. PERSONNEL AND FINANCIAL INFORMATION

(Note:- For such information as is available in inventories for the Army after the signature of the above Treaty see 11 below).

(a) Under the terms of the agreement, a ceiling of 440,000 (including 75,000 Carabinieri considered separately in Chapter XVII, C.V.) was imposed on the Italian Army. This ceiling is broken up as follows:-

<u>Distribution</u>	<u>Strength</u>	
Headquarters Units	9,317	Including Ministry of War, General Staff, Territorial Region Headquarters, Military Districts, and Depots.
Military Tribunals	300	
Military Institutions	13,843	
Infantry	61,045	
Artillery	16,504	
Cavalry	3,205	
Engineers	10,864	
Medical	6,905	
Quartermaster	2,556	
Motorisation	10,507	
Veterinary and Remount	352	
Postal Institutions	674	
Intelligence Units	2,515	
Unallocated ceiling	2,242	
Total	440,000	

(b) Organisation and chain of command throughout ITALY is:-

Ministry of War - Territorial Regions - Military Districts - Regions.

ITALY is divided into eleven Territorial Regions comprising nine Italian Military Districts. For details see Chapter VI paragraph 7 below.

Territorial Region Headquarters are as:-

No	1. TUNISI	No	7. ALGERIA
2.	OSAMA	8.	ROME
3.	SYRIA	9.	TRIPOLI
4.	EGYPT	10.	BARCELON
5.	LIBYAN	11.	VALDUNA
6.	ISRAEL		

Including Ministry of War
General Staff, Territorial
Division Headquarters,
Military Districts, and
HQ, etc.

Non-Combat Units 9,317

Military Tribunals	390
Military Institutions	14,848
Infantry	64,046
Artillery	16,584
Cavalry	2,305
Engineers	40,861
Medical	6,535
Communication	2,056
Transportation	10,257
Administration and Services	572
Postal Institutions	678
Manufacturing Units	2,515
Unallocated Staffing	2,212
Total	140,000

(b) Organization and chain of command throughout THAI ARMY:-

Ministry of War - Territorial Division - Military Districts - Regiments.

THAI is divided into eleven Territorial Division comprising nine Military Districts. For details see Chapter VI paragraph 7 below.

Territorial Royal Headquarters are as:-

- | | |
|----------------|---------------|
| No 1. PHU THAI | No 7. BANGKOK |
| 2. CHAI PHUM | 8. NAKHON |
| 3. NAKHON | 9. SAKET |
| 4. BANGKOK | 10. RAJABUR |
| 5. UDITH | 11. PALAN |
| 6. PHUM | |

(c) There are five Infantry Divisions, three Infantry Brigades and ten Infantry Regiments as below:-

(NOTE - An Infantry Division consists of two Infantry Regiments each of three Infantry Battalions. The present Infantry Division consists two Infantry Regiments which are III however formed into 3 Regiments).

Division	Brigade	Regiment
(1) COMBAT	-	24 Infantry 22 Infantry 7 Artillery (Field) 17 Artillery (Field) 22 Artillery (Anti-tank) 1 Army (Light Anti-aircraft)

4431

DATE
11/2
300 47

2. (c), (1) Continued.

Division	Brigade	Subunit	Notes	Location
MADAGASCAR	-	76 Infantry		INDIAN OCEAN
	-	116 Infantry		INDIAN OCEAN
	-	115 Artillery (Mold)		INDIAN OCEAN
	-	9 Artillery (Mold)		INDIAN OCEAN
	-	18 Artillery (Anti-tank)		INDIAN OCEAN
TUNISIA	-	4 Artillery (Light anti-aircraft)		ALGERIA
	-	67 Infantry		ALGERIA
	-	68 Infantry		ALGERIA
	-	41 Artillery (Mold)		ALGERIA
	-	17 Artillery (Anti-tank)		ALGERIA
FRANCE	-	2 Artillery (Light anti-aircraft)		FRANCE
	-	67 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	68 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	35 Artillery (Mold)		FRANCE
	-	9 Artillery (Mold)		FRANCE
FRANCE	-	9 Artillery (Anti-tank)		FRANCE
	-	3 Artillery (Light anti-aircraft)		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
FRANCE	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
FRANCE	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE
	-	1000 Infantry		FRANCE

LOCATION	UNIT	DETAIL
		67 Infantry
		68 Infantry
		1st Artillery (Mech)
		Motor Artillery (Field)
		1st Artillery (Anti-tank)
		2 Artillery (Light anti-aircraft)
		07 Infantry
		08 Infantry
		35 Artillery (Field)
		8 Artillery (Anti-aircraft)
		9 Artillery (Anti-aircraft)
		3 Artillery (Light anti-aircraft)
		1000 Infantry
		100000 Infantry
		16th Artillery (Field)
		17th Artillery (Field)
		18th Artillery (Anti-tank)
		5 Artillery (Light anti-aircraft)
		59 Infantry
		60 Infantry
		45 Infantry
		46 Infantry
		5 Infantry
		6 (ASMA) Infantry
		1 (COMBAT)
		3 (COMBAT)
		4 (ALPINE)
		6 (ALPINE)
		8 (ALPINE)
		9 (MOT) Infantry
		40 (COMBAT) Infantry
		75 (COMBAT) Infantry
		78 (COMBAT) Infantry
		157 (COMBAT) Infantry
		158 (COMBAT) Infantry
		159 (COMBAT) Infantry
		160 (COMBAT) Infantry
		161 (COMBAT) Infantry
		162 (COMBAT) Infantry
		163 (COMBAT) Infantry
		164 (COMBAT) Infantry
		165 (COMBAT) Infantry
		166 (COMBAT) Infantry
		167 (COMBAT) Infantry
		168 (COMBAT) Infantry
		169 (COMBAT) Infantry
		170 (COMBAT) Infantry
		171 (COMBAT) Infantry
		172 (COMBAT) Infantry
		173 (COMBAT) Infantry
		174 (COMBAT) Infantry
		175 (COMBAT) Infantry
		176 (COMBAT) Infantry
		177 (COMBAT) Infantry
		178 (COMBAT) Infantry
		179 (COMBAT) Infantry
		180 (COMBAT) Infantry
		181 (COMBAT) Infantry
		182 (COMBAT) Infantry
		183 (COMBAT) Infantry
		184 (COMBAT) Infantry
		185 (COMBAT) Infantry
		186 (COMBAT) Infantry
		187 (COMBAT) Infantry
		188 (COMBAT) Infantry
		189 (COMBAT) Infantry
		190 (COMBAT) Infantry
		191 (COMBAT) Infantry
		192 (COMBAT) Infantry
		193 (COMBAT) Infantry
		194 (COMBAT) Infantry
		195 (COMBAT) Infantry
		196 (COMBAT) Infantry
		197 (COMBAT) Infantry
		198 (COMBAT) Infantry
		199 (COMBAT) Infantry
		200 (COMBAT) Infantry

0645

Note 1. It will be seen that at present there are two Infantry Battalions with the number '6' i.e. 6 (ALPINE) and 6 (ASMA) Infantry.

2. There is also an ASMA Battalion in 4 (ASMA) Infantry.

TRADY
IV/3
Feb 47

3. FORMATIONS TO BE MOBILISED FOR THE FIELD ARMY

Not applicable under Armistice or Peace Terms as far as is known.

4. WAR STRENGTH AND ORGANISATION OF FIELD ARMIES

None in existence or projected.

5. COMPOSITION AND STRENGTH OF AN ARMY GROUP

None in existence or projected.

6. COMPOSITION AND STRENGTH OF AN ARMY

Not applicable.

7. COMPOSITION AND STRENGTH OF A CORPS

None in existence or projected.

8. COMPOSITION AND STRENGTH OF A DIVISION (WAR)

(a) Infantry Division, comprising:-

- Divisional Headquarters,
- One Company Carabiniere (not included in strength of Division),
- Two regiments of infantry, each of three battalions of three rifle and one support company,
- Two regiments of field artillery, each of three batteries of eight guns,
- One regiment of anti-tank artillery, of two batteries of 17 pounder each of eight guns and two batteries of 6 pounder each of eight guns,
- One regiment of light anti-aircraft artillery, of two batteries of 40 mm each of eighteen guns,
- One artillery survey unit,
- One reconnaissance battalion, of one armoured car company, one lorried infantry company, one carrier company and one support company,
- One engineer (sapper) battalion, of two field companies and one field park company,
- One engineer (signals) battalion, of divisional HQ company, two infantry regiment companies and one artillery company,
- One main dressing station,
- Two field hospitals,
- One supply section,
- One transport unit,
- One workshop,
- Nine light aid detachments,
- One ordnance field park,
- One field bakery,

0603

Not applicable.

7. COMPOSITION AND STRENGTH OF A CORPS

None in existence or projected.

8. COMPOSITION AND STRENGTH OF A DIVISION (WAR)

(a) Infantry Division, comprising :-

- Divisional Headquarters,
- One Company Carabinieri (not included in strength of Division),
- Two regiments of infantry, each of three battalions of three rifle and one support company,
- Two regiments of field artillery, each of three batteries of eight guns,
- One regiment of anti-tank artillery, of two batteries of 17 pounder each of eight guns and two batteries of 6 pounder each of eight guns,
- One regiment of light anti-aircraft artillery, of two batteries of 40 mm each of eighteen guns,
- One artillery survey unit,
- One reconnaissance battalion, of one armoured car company, one lorried infantry company, one carrier company and one support company,
- One engineer (sapper) battalion, of two field companies and one field park company,
- One engineer (signals) battalion, of divisional HQ company, two infantry regiment companies and one artillery company,
- One main dressing station,
- Two field hospitals,
- One supply section,
- One transport unit,
- One workshop,
- Nine light aid detachments,
- One ordnance field park,
- One field bakery,

4429

Total strength 10,706
 Carabinieri company 115

Per details of organisation, strength and fire power see under Chapters on various Arms below.

Note :- Under the increased ceiling permitted by the Peace Treaty it is planned to revert to the three Infantry Regiment Division with consequent increases in service troops.

- (b) Airborne Division - Not applicable.
- (c) Armoured Division - Not applicable (but see paragraph 11 below).
- (d) Motorised Division - Not applicable.
- (e) Mountain Division - Not applicable.
- (f) Cavalry Division - Not applicable.

ITALY
IV/9
206 47

9. (a) (i) COMPOSITION AND STRENGTH OF AN INFANTRY BRIGADE

Each brigade comprises :-

- Brigade Headquarters,
- Two infantry regiments (as in the infantry division),
- One mixed artillery battery, of one 25 pounder troop of four guns and one 17 pounder troop of four guns.

(Note :- Services are provided by the Territorial Region under whose command the brigade happens to be).

(ii) COMPOSITION AND STRENGTH OF AN INFANTRY REGIMENT

All infantry regiments are on the same organisation. See Chapter VII below.

- (b) Airborne Brigade - Not applicable.
- (c) Armoured Brigade - Not applicable (but see paragraph 11 below).
- (d) Motorised Brigade - Not applicable.
- (e) Mountain Brigade - ALPINE regiments are at present on the standard infantry regiment organisation. This is not satisfactory and early alteration may be expected within the Peace Treaty Terms.
- (f) Cavalry Brigade - Not applicable.

10. ORGANISATION, COMPOSITION AND STRENGTH OF COAST DEFENCE TROOPS

No coast defence at present exists.

825
4428

ITALY

V/1

Feb 47

CHAPTER V - MOBILISATION PROCEDURE FOR THE ARMY

1. RECORD AND MOBILISATION OFFICES EXISTING IN PEACE

These are the same Offices that handle the annual call-up, see paragraph 1 (a) of Chapter III.

The Offices are the :-

Ufficio Provinciale Leva, and
Ufficio del Distretto.

In the registers kept at the District Offices the full particulars of every man are recorded and kept up to date. All changes of addresses after military service being recorded. Mobilisation takes place by Classes and is handled by these Offices.

2. BASIC PRINCIPLES AND GENERAL PLAN OF MOBILISATION

No plans for mobilisation have yet been made.

The general procedure as regards the raising of man-power for the Army would probably be an extension of that obtaining in peace. (See Chapter III A).

3. MOBILISATION INSTRUCTIONS

No mobilisation instructions have been issued since the Armistice and it is unlikely that any will be issued until a general plan of mobilisation has been approved by the ITALIAN General Staff (Stato Maggiore Esercito).

4. MOBILISATION CENTRES

(a) Personnel

On mobilisation personnel proceed to their Regimental Depots set up at each Territorial Command.

PEACE

These are the same Offices that handle the annual call-up, see paragraph 1 (a) of Chapter III.

The Offices are the :-

Ufficio Provinciale Leva, and
Ufficio del Distretto.

In the registers kept at the District Offices the full particulars of every man are recorded and kept up to date. All changes of addresses after military service being recorded. Mobilisation takes place by Classes and is handled by these Offices.

2. BASIC PRINCIPLES AND GENERAL PLAN OF MOBILISATION

No plans for mobilisation have yet been made.

The general procedure as regards the raising of man-power for the Army would probably be an extension of that obtaining in peace. (See Chapter III A).

3. MOBILISATION INSTRUCTIONS

No mobilisation instructions have been issued since the Armistice and it is unlikely that any will be issued until a general plan of mobilisation has been approved by the ITALIAN General Staff (Stato Maggiore Esercito).

4. MOBILISATION CENTRES

(a) Personnel

On mobilisation personnel proceed to their Regimental Depots set up at each Territorial Command.

(b) Material

Depots for Warlike Stores are located at each Territorial Command. At present stocks are low and include both BRITISH and ITALIAN types in varying degrees of efficiency and condition. Main reserve stocks when accumulated will be located as under :-

Clothing	NAPLES
Small Arms	TERNI
Artillery Equipment	PIACENZA
'A' Vehicles including tanks	BOLOGNA
Ammunition	

4127

4. (Continued)

(c) Animals

All animals required for mobilisation will be obtained in the same manner as at present (see Chapter XXVIII paragraph (b)). Lists of animals are kept by the requisitioning office of the various Territorial Headquarters with names and addresses of owners. Requisitioning orders will be sent out to owners as and when the necessity arises.

Collecting Centres will be established in each Territorial Command.

(d) Motor Transport

Up to date lists of all civilian vehicles are held at the various prefectures in ITALY. These are available to the Motorisation Directorate of the Territorial Commands and subsequent to selection vehicles will be requisitioned by the Requisition Office of the Territorial Headquarters. Vehicle Collecting Centres will correspond to Efficient Vehicle Parks at present organised in each Territorial Command.

Motor Transport is a serious weakness at present. The ITALIAN Army vehicles include many BRITISH load carrying vehicles whose useful life is almost exhausted. The policy is to replace with new ITALIAN manufacture but considerable time must elapse before the peace requirements of the Army are met. Until then no war reserve can be created, and in an emergency great difficulty is anticipated in obtaining sufficient transport from civilian resources which are also at present extremely limited.

(e) Air Transport

0608

424

at present (see Chapter XXVIII paragraph 1 (b)). Lists of animals are kept by the requisitioning offices of the various Territorial Headquarters with names and addresses of owners. Requisitioning orders will be sent out to owners as and when the necessity arises.

Collecting Centres will be established in each Territorial Command.

(d) Motor Transport

Up to date Lists of all civilian vehicles are held at the various prefectures in ITALY. These are available to the Motorisation Directorate of the Territorial Commands and subsequent to selection vehicles will be requisitioned by the Requisition Office of the Territorial Headquarters. Vehicle Collecting Centres will correspond to Efficient Vehicle Parks at present organised in each Territorial Command. Motor Transport is a serious weakness at present. The ITALIAN Army vehicles include many BRITISH load carrying vehicles whose useful life is almost exhausted. The policy is to replace with new ITALIAN manufacture but considerable time must elapse before the peace requirements of the Army are met. Until then no war reserve can be created, and in an emergency great difficulty is anticipated in obtaining sufficient transport from civilian resources which are also at present extremely limited.

(e) Air Transport

The Air Ministry is gradually organising such services permitted by the Peace Treaty.

5. TRANSPORTATION ARRANGEMENTS

During the process of mobilisation and concentration transportation will mainly take place by rail and military traffic will be given priority.

All military rail movement is carried out under the control of the "Transport Office" at the Ministry of War and its various Transport Delegations (Delegazioni Trasporti) who work in close liaison with the Civil and State Railways (see Chapter XXII).

Inland Water Transport and Air Transport will not be used during mobilisation and Sea Transport is unlikely to be employed except as required for ferry service between mainland and SARDINIA and SICILY.

In view of the extreme paucity of road transport vehicles motor transport convoys will be restricted to local needs and as distributing agencies.

6. PROGRESS OF MOBILISATION (TIME TABLE)

No Mobilisation Time Table has been worked out since under the terms of the Peace Treaty no expansion or reserve units are permitted to the ITALIAN Army above the stipulated ceiling of 185,000.

The standing Army will take up the whole of this ceiling.

All military rail movement is carried out under the control of the "Transport Office" at the Ministry of War and its various Transport Delegations (Delegazioni Trasporti) who work in close liaison with the Civil and State Railways (see Chapter XVII).

Inland Water Transport and Air Transport will not be used during mobilisation and Sea Transport is unlikely to be employed except as required for ferry service between mainland and SARDINIA and SICILY.

In view of the extreme paucity of road transport vehicles motor transport convoys will be restricted to local needs and as distributing agencies.

6. PROGRESS OF MOBILISATION (TIME TABLE)

No Mobilisation Time Table has been worked out since under the terms of the Peace Treaty no expansion or reserve units are permitted to the ITALIAN Army above the stipulated ceiling of 185,000. The standing Army will take up the whole of this ceiling.

4128

ITALY

VI/1

Feb 47

CHAPTER VI - ADMINISTRATION, COMMANDS AND STAFF

1. FORM OF GOVERNMENT, AND METHODS OF CONTROL OF THE ARMY

(a) (i) ITALY is now a Republic. Under an elected Chief of State, the country is governed by a Council of Ministers responsible to an elected Constituent Assembly,

(ii) The exact form of the constitution is still under discussion by the Constituent Assembly,

(iii) Election is by proportional representation,

(iv) There are at present some eight political parties, of whom the three largest :-

Christian Democrats
Communists, and
Socialists

combine to form a Coalition Government, pending elections which will be held as soon as the Constitution is finally agreed,

(v) A Senate exists in theory and on paper but fulfills no present function. Its future depends on the final form of the Constitution,

(b) A Minister of National Defence sits in the Council of Ministers and controls the Army through an Under Secretary for National Defence - Army.

1. FORM OF GOVERNMENT, AND METHODS OF CONTROL OF THE ARMY

- (a) (i) ITALY is now a Republic. Under an elected Chief of State, the country is governed by a Council of Ministers responsible to an elected Constituent Assembly,
- (ii) The exact form of the constitution is still under discussion by the Constituent Assembly,
- (iii) Election is by proportional representation,
- (iv) There are at present some eight political parties, of whom the three largest :-
 - Christian Democrats
 - Communists, and
 - Socialists
 combine to form a Coalition Government, pending elections which will be held as soon as the Constitution is finally agreed,
- (v) A Senate exists in theory and on paper but fulfills no present function. Its future depends on the final form of the Constitution,
- (b) A Minister of National Defence sits in the Council of Ministers and controls the Army through an Under Secretary for National Defence - Army.

4421

2. MINISTRY OF DEFENCE

- (a) The Ministry of National Defence controls all three Services.
- (b) Under a Civilian Minister of Defence and a Military Under Secretary for Defence, the Army is controlled by Civilian Under Secretary for the Army.
- (c) The latter is the "agent" of the Minister and acts only on his behalf and by his delegation.

2. (Continued)

- (d) The Under Secretary for the Army has no authority in operational matters for which the Army Chief of Staff is directly responsible to the Minister.
- (e) Relations with other Government Departments are dealt with by the Ministers who alone can formulate laws and decrees affecting the Army.
- (f) Within the framework of orders from the Minister, the Under Secretary has the power to issue special directives and orders.
- (g) All appointments of Senior Officers are made by the Minister.
- (h) Any changes in organization or administration may be made by the Under Secretary only with previous approval by the Minister.

3. THE MINISTRY OF WAR

The Ministry of War consists of :-

- (a) The Office of the Under Secretary for Army.
- (b) The "Gabinetto" which is a body of military revision to the Under Secretary, interposed between the Army Chief of Staff and the Under Secretary.
- (c) The following Directorates etc :-
 - (i) Carabinieri General Headquarters,
 - (ii) Directorate General of Officer personnel,
 - (iii) Directorate General of Civil Personnel and General Affairs

- (e) Relations with other Government Departments are dealt with by the Ministers who alone can formulate laws and decrees affecting the Army.
- (f) Within the framework of orders from the Minister, the Under Secretary has the power to issue special directives and orders.
- (g) All appointments of Senior Officers are made by the Minister.
- (h) Any changes in organisation or administration may be made by the Under Secretary only with previous approval by the Minister.

THE MINISTRY OF WAR

The Ministry of War consists of :-

- (a) The Office of the Under Secretary for Army.
- (b) The "Cabinetto" which is a body of military revision to the Under Secretary, interposed between the Army Chief of Staff and the Under Secretary.
- (c) The following Directorates etc :-
 - (i) Carabinieri General Headquarters,
 - (ii) Directorate General of Officer personnel,
 - (iii) Directorate General of Civil personnel and General Affairs,
 - (iv) Directorate General of "Call-up" of Other Ranks,
 - (v) Directorate General of Artillery
 - (vi) Directorate General of Motorisation,

4122

3(a)(Continued)

- (vii) Directorate General of "GENIO"
(Engineers and Signals),
- (viii) Directorate General of Services,
Supply and Administration,
- (ix) Directorate General of Medical
Services,
- (x) Inspectorate of Veterinary Services,
- (xi) Inspectorate of Pensions,
- (xii) Welfare Office.

MILITARY COUNCILS

- (a) The only body which can at present be described as a Military Council is a Committee of three ex service Ministers and the present Chiefs of Staff of the three services which is advising on the detail of the new Ministry of Defence.
- (b) A Council on the lines of the BRITISH Army Council has been recommended by MSHA amongst other recommendations for the reorganisation of the Ministry of War. No decision has been taken.

THE GENERAL STAFF

- (a) The "Stato Maggiore Generale" or "Combined" (three Services).
General Staff is an autonomous small section of the War Ministry. Its functions is to give technical advice to the Prime Minister through the Minister for National Defence.
- (b) The Stato Maggiore Esercito (Army General Staff)

- Supply and Administration,
- (ix) Directorate General of Medical Services,
 - (x) Inspectorate of Veterinary Services,
 - (xi) Inspectorate of Pensions,
 - (xii) Welfare Office.

4. MILITARY COUNCILS

- (a) The only body which can at present be described as a Military Council is a Committee of three ex service Ministers and the present Chiefs of Staff of the three services which is advising on the detail of the new Ministry of Defence.
- (b) A Council on the lines of the BRITISH Army Council has been recommended by MILA amongst other recommendations for the reorganisation of the Ministry of War. No decision has been taken.

5. THE GENERAL STAFF

- (a) The "Stato Maggiore Generale" or "Combined" (three Services).

General Staff is an autonomous small section of the War Ministry. Its functions is to give technical advice to the Prime Minister through the Minister for National Defence.

- (b) The Stato Maggiore Esercito (Army General Staff)

- (1) The Army General Staff is headed by a General who advises the Minister of National Defence direct in operational matters, and/or the Under Secretary for the Army through the "Gabinetto".

Note Under present practice it is possible for the advice of the Chief of Staff to be neutralised and over-ruled by contrary advice given to the Under Secretary by the Head of the Gabinetto, who is an Officer many grades junior to the Chief of Staff.

4421

0616

5. (a) (Continued)

(ii) The Army General Staff at the Ministry of War is divided into the following sections :-

- Secretariat and Personnel,
- Operations and Training,
- Staff Duties and Mobilisation,
- Services,
- Transport,
- Historical Records,
- Publications,
- Inspectorate of Artillery
- Inspectorate of Motorisation,
- Inspectorate of "GENIO" (Engineers and Signals),
- Inspectorate of Infantry.

6. ORGANISATION OF THE HIGHER COMMAND IN PEACE/WAR AND IN THE FIELD

- (a) Plans and proposals are made by the State Maggiore Generale and are worked out in detail by the Army General Staff for submission by the Gabinetto to the Minister or Under Secretary. The Minister expounds the plans thus elaborated to the Council of Ministers for final approval.
- (b) Approval plans return down the ladder to the Army General Staff who issue executive orders to Commanders in the field.

- Secretariat and Personnel,
- Operations and Training,
- Staff Duties and Mobilisation,
- Services,
- Transport,
- Historical Records,
- Publications,
- Inspectorate of Artillery
- Inspectorate of Motorisation,
- Inspectorate of "GENIO" (Engineers and Signals),
- Inspectorate of Infantry.

6. ORGANISATION OF THE HIGHER COMMAND IN PEACE/WAR AND IN THE FIELD

- (a) Plans and proposals are made by the State Maggiore Generale and are worked out in detail by the Army General Staff for submission by the Gabinetto to the Minister or Under Secretary.
The Minister expounds the plans thus elaborated to the Council of Ministers for final approval.
- (b) Approval plans return down the ladder to the Army General Staff who issue executive orders to Commanders in the field.

4120

7.

SYSTEM OF COMMAND AND ADMINISTRATION IN THE
HOME COUNTRY IN PEACE AND WAR, INCLUDING COMMANDS
AND ADMINISTRATIVE DISTRICTS

(a) (1) ITALY is divided into eleven Territorial Regions containing ninety Military Districts as follows :-

- No. 1 (TURIN) Territorial Region, with nine Military Districts.
- 2 (GENOA) Territorial Region, with four Military Districts.
- 3 (MILAN) Territorial Region, with twelve Military Districts.
- 4 (BOLOGNA) Territorial Region, with five Military Districts.
- 5 (UDINE) Territorial Region, with nine Military Districts.
- 6 (BOLOGNA) Territorial Region, with ten Military Districts.
- 7 (FLORENCE) Territorial Region, with eight Military Districts.
8. (ROME) Territorial Region, with sixteen Military Districts (including SARDINIA).
- 9 (BARI) Territorial Region, with seven Military Districts.
- 10 (NAPLES) Territorial Region, with ten Military Districts.
- 11 (PALERMO) Territorial Region, with nine Military Districts.

For Boundaries etc and location of Military Districts see Map at Appendix 'A' to this

follows :-

- No. 1 (TURIN) Territorial Region, with nine Military Districts.
- 2 (GENOA) Territorial Region, with four Military Districts.
- 3 (MILAN) Territorial Region, with twelve Military Districts.
- 4 (BOLOGNA) Territorial Region, with five Military Districts.
- 5 (UDINE) Territorial Region, with nine Military Districts.
- 6 (BOLOGNA) Territorial Region, with ten Military Districts.
- 7 (FLORENCE) Territorial Region, with eight Military Districts.
8. (ROME) Territorial Region, with sixteen Military Districts (including SARDINIA).
- 9 (NAPOLI) Territorial Region, with seven Military Districts.
- 10 (NAPLES) Territorial Region, with ten Military Districts.
- 11 (PALERMO) Territorial Region, with nine Military Districts.

For Boundaries etc and location of Military Districts see Map at Appendix 'A' to this Chapter.

(ii) There are in addition ninety Regimental Depots divided by Arms of the Service as under :-

Infantry	forty six
Artillery	twenty nine
Engineer	seven
Cavalry	three
Motorisation	four
Special	one

4419

7.(e) (Continued)

- (iii) Each Territorial Region contains at least one Infantry and one Artillery Depot, but not necessarily a depot of each of the Other Arms or Services.
Eleven "General" service depots, one for each Territorial Region Training Centres, are in process of formation; a corresponding reduction will be made in depots of Arms of the Service.
- (iv) Territorial Regions administer and command operationally all formations and units within their geographical area.
- (v) Military Districts deal solely with call-up and discharge and maintain records for the re-call of reservists to the colours.
- (vi) Depots hold Regimental property, keep records of all equipment etc on issue to the Regiment, and hold documents of all personnel of the Regiment serving with the colours.

8. DUTIES AND ORGANIZATION OF AN ARMY GROUP STAFF

No Army Group exists.

9. DUTIES AND ORGANIZATION OF AN ARMY STAFF

No "Army" exists.

10. DUTIES AND ORGANIZATION OF A CORPS STAFF

- (a) No "Corps" exists.
- (b) Territorial Region Headquarters however fulfill functions approximating to those of a Corps Headquarters.

0622

Services.
 Eleven "general" service depots, one for each Territorial Region Training Centres, are in process of formation; a corresponding reduction will be made in depots of Arms of the Service.

- (iv) Territorial Regions administer and command operationally all formations and units within their geographical areas.
- (v) Military Districts deal solely with call-up and discharge and maintain records for the re-call of reservists to the colours.
- (vi) Depots hold Regimental property, keep records of all equipment etc on issue to the Regiment, and hold documents of all personnel of the Regiment serving with the colours.

8. DUTIES AND ORGANISATION OF AN ARMY GROUP STAFF

No Army Group exists.

9. DUTIES AND ORGANISATION OF AN ARMY STAFF

No "Army" exists.

10. DUTIES AND ORGANISATION OF A CORPS STAFF

- (a) No "Corps" exists.
- (b) Territorial Region Headquarters however fulfill functions approximating to those of a Corps Headquarters.
- (c) Territorial Regions command both operationally and administratively all formations and units located within the geographical boundaries of the Region.

4418

10. (Continued)

(d) Territorial Region Headquarters are organised as follows :-

Commander - Lieutenant General
 Chief of Staff - Colonel
 Commander Infantry - Brigadier General
 Commander Artillery - Brigadier General
 Commander GENIO - Brigadier General

(i) Army General Staff

Operations, Training, Staff Duties
 and Welfare Branch,
 Intelligence Branch,
 Services Branch,
 Personnel Branch.

(ii) Regional Affairs Office

(iii) Directorate of Medical Services

(iv) Directorate of Supply Services

(v) Directorate of Motorisation Services

(vi) Directorate of Veterinary Services

(vii) Directorate of Administration,

including :-

Treasury
 Pay
 Accounts, and
 Legal Sections

(viii) Military Tribunal

(ix) Camp,

including Postal Service

(x) Carabinieri Section

- Colonel
- Commander Infantry - Brigadier General
- Commander Artillery - Brigadier General
- Commander GUMIC - Brigadier General

- (i) Army General Staff
Operations, Training, Staff Duties and welfare Branch, Intelligence Branch, Services Branch, Personnel Branch.
- (ii) Regional Affairs Office
- (iii) Directorate of Medical Services
- (iv) Directorate of Supply Services
- (v) Directorate of Motorisation Services
- (vi) Directorate of Veterinary Services
- (vii) Directorate of Administration,

- including :-
Treasury
Pay
Accounts, and
Legal Sections
- (viii) Military Tribunal
- (ix) Camp,
including Postal Service
- (x) Carabinieri Section
- (xi) Total :- 4417

<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>	<u>Civilians</u>
65	203	77

11. DUTIES AND ORGANISATION OF A DIVISIONAL STAFF

(a) Infantry Division

(i) Duties are normal, as in a BRITISH Division, and are divided in accordance with BRITISH staff procedure as shown by the lay-out of branches and sections in Ministry of War, Army General Staff and Territorial Region Headquarters.

(ii) The Infantry Divisional Staff

The Infantry Divisional staff is organised as follows :-

- Commander - Major General
- Commander Infantry - Brigadier General
- Commander Artillery - Brigadier General
- Chief of Staff - Lieutenant Colonel

Army General Staff :-

- Operations, Intelligence and Signals Branch,
- Services Branch,
- Personnel Branch,
- Welfare Services Office,
- Medical Services Office,
- Supply Services Office,
- Motorisation Services Office,
- Infantry Headquarters,
- Artillery Headquarters,

Camp.

<u>Total :-</u>	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
	42	160

(b) Airborne Division

(c) Armoured Division

procedure as shown by the lay-out of branches and sections in Ministry of War, Army General Staff and Territorial Region Headquarters.

(ii) The Infantry Divisional Staff

The Infantry Divisional staff is organised as follows :-

- Commander - Major General
- Commander Infantry - Brigadier General
- Commander Artillery - Brigadier General
- Chief of Staff - Lieutenant Colonel

Army General Staff :-

- Operations, Intelligence and Signals Branch,
- Services Branch,
- Personnel Branch,
- Welfare Services Office,
- Medical Services Office,
- Supply Services Office,
- Motorisation Services Office,
- Infantry Headquarters,
- Artillery Headquarters,

Camp.

Total :- Officers Other Ranks

42 160

(b) <u>Airborne Division</u>	~~~~~	
(c) <u>Armoured Division</u>	~~~~~	
(d) <u>Motorised Division</u>	~~~~~	
(e) <u>Mountain Division</u>	~~~~~	
(f) <u>Cavalry Division</u>	~~~~~	
		None exist.

4415

ITALY
VI/12
Feb 47

Page 9

12. DUTIES AND ORGANISATION OF A BRIGADE STAFF

(a) The duties of a Brigade (ITALIAN Regiment) staff are similar to those of their BRITISH equivalent EXCEPT that in the ITALIAN Army :-

- (i) The Regiment and not the battalion is the administrative and accounting unit. Regimental Headquarters staff therefore fulfill most of the functions of the BRITISH Quartermaster in each of the three battalions in the Regiment.
- (ii) Pay is also centralised at Regimental Headquarters and a Pay Officer draws and issues pay in cash for all ranks of the Regiment.
- (iii) An Accounting Officer also handles the accounting side of the local purchase of foodstuffs, which forms a very large element of the ITALIAN ration scale.
- (iv) Another Officer is provided to arrange the actual contracts for and purchase of this element of the ration, which includes wine.
- (v) The Regiment includes a Second in Command who is responsible for assisting the Regimental Commander on training and transport.
- (vi) A Senior Officer (Lieutenant Colonel) is provided to deal with legal matters and discipline of the Regiment.
- (vii) A second Senior Officer is provided for "Various Duties" (unspecified).
- (viii) The Adjutant Major combines the work of Brigade Major and Deputy Assistant

- (i) The Regiment and not the battalion is the administrative and accounting unit. Regimental Headquarters staff therefore fulfill most of the functions of the REGIMENT Quartermaster in each of the three battalions in the Regiment,
- (ii) Pay is also centralized at Regimental Headquarters and a Pay Officer draws and issues pay in cash for all ranks of the Regiment,
- (iii) An Accounting Officer also handles the accounting side of the local purchase of foodstuffs, which forms a very large element of the REGIMENT ration scale,
- (iv) Another Officer is provided to arrange the actual contracts for and purchase of this element of the ration, which includes wine,
- (v) The Regiment includes a Second in Command who is responsible for assisting the Regimental Commander on training and turn-out,
- (vi) A Senior Officer (Lieutenant Colonel) is provided to deal with legal matters and discipline of the Regiment,
- (vii) A second Senior Officer is provided for "various Duties" (unspecified),
- (viii) The Adjutant Major combines the work of Brigade Major and Deputy Assistant Adjutant and Quartermaster General,

0629

ITALY

VI/12

Page 10

12. (Continued)

(b) The staff is organized as follows :-

- Commander
- Second in Command
- Adjutant Major
- Senior Officer for Legal Duties
- Senior Officer for "Various Duties"
- Junior Officer for "Various Duties"
- Intelligence Officer
- "Electrical Mechanical Engineer"
Officer
- Motor Transport Officer
- Supply (local purchase) Officer
- Accounting Officer
- Pay Officer
- Medical Officer
- Chaplain
- Headquarters Company Commander
- Second in Command Headquarters Company.

Note

On both Divisional and Brigade Staffs the most noticeable difference by comparison with BRITISH practice is the extreme centralisation of responsibility and action in the hands of the Commander.

All correspondence with both higher and lower formations is first passed in draft by the Commander and ultimately signed by him. The BRITISH practice of Officers giving orders in the name of their Commander is unknown; e.g., The Chief of Staff (a Lieutenant Colonel) at Divisional Headquarters cannot pass an order to a Regimental Commander (Colonel) on account of the latter's superior rank.

All written orders begin with a request to the recipient to be so kind as to carry them out.

Verbal orders are practically unknown and are rarely acted on unless and until confirmed in writing.

The telephone is rarely used to save time in obtaining even the simplest information or in giving the most routine order.

Senior Officers do not understand Radio

4413

0 6 3 0

4413

- Junior Officer for "Various Duties"
- Intelligence Officer
- "Electrical Mechanical Engineer" Officer
- Motor Transport Officer
- Supply (local purchase) Officer
- Accounting Officer
- Pay Officer
- Medical Officer
- Chaplain
- Headquarters Company Commander
- Second in Command Headquarters Company.

Note

On both Divisional and Brigade Staffs the most noticeable difference by comparison with BRITISH practice is the extreme centralisation of responsibility and action in the hands of the Commander.

All correspondence with both higher and lower formations is first passed in draft by the Commander and ultimately signed by him.

The BRITISH practice of officers giving orders in the name of their Commander is unknown; e.g., The Chief of Staff (a Lieutenant Colonel) at Divisional Headquarters cannot pass an order to a Regimental Commander (Colonel) on account of the latter's superior rank.

All written orders begin with a request to the recipient to do so kind as to carry them out.

Verbal orders are practically unknown and are rarely acted on unless and until confirmed in writing.

The telephone is rarely used to save time in obtaining even the simplest information or in giving the most routine order.

Senior Officers do not understand Radio telegraphy procedure and dislike using Radio telegraphy.

Wireless security is almost non-existent.

Initiative and action on their own by Junior Staff Officers is frowned on by superiors, and is consequently rarely shown.

The whole staff system at Divisional and Brigade is extremely slow, muddled and cumbersome.

Staff Officers hardly ever get out to visit troops, even Commanders being badly office-bound as a result of the vast amount of passing and signing of letters which they are obliged to do personally.

ITALY

VI/43

11.

- 13. CHAIN OF COMMAND IN THE FIELD.
 - (a) Chain of command in the field is as shown in para. 7. above from Council of Ministers down to Territorial Regiments, Infantry Divisions and Independent Infantry Regiments.
 - (b) Within Divisions and Regiments, chain of command varies little from the British, with the provision shown in in note to para. 14. above.
- 14. CHAIN OF COMMAND FOR AIR DEFENCES AND COMBAT SERVICES.

None at present exist.
- 15. LINKS OF COMMUNICATIONS.

The Transport Office of the Army General Staff (British, Italian, German, and Russian) Technical Sections. Major Railway stations have a military "commander". No other links of staff exist within the home country.
- 16. COMMITTEES AND ADVISORY BODIES (GENERAL).

Such committees are constituted by the Minister for National Defence as and when required. A number of Generals are held "in reserve" by the Ministry of War and are assigned as needed, to committees on C.E. rates of pay, promotion, pensions, honours and awards, weapon comparison or development etc. The activities of some of the services are responsible for research and technical development within the services.
- 17. RESEARCH ACTIVITIES (DETAILS IN FOOTNOTES).
 - (a) Military Activities are conducted by the Chief of Staff for each service by the Ministry

(b) Within Divisions and Regiments, chain of command varies little from the BRITISH, with the provision shown in in hope to para. 12 above.

14. CHAIN OF COMMAND IN AIR SERVICES AND GROUND SERVICES.

None at present exist.

15. LINE OF COMMUNICATION STAFF.

The Transport Office of the Army General Staff includes, Railway, Sea and Air, and Infantry Technical Sections.
Sea and Railway stations have a military "commander".
No other L of C staff exists within the home country.

16. COMMITTEES AND INSTITUTIONS ADVISING MINISTERS AND PARLIAMENTS.

Such committees are indicated by the Minister for National Defense as and when required.
A number of Generals are held "loaned" by the Ministry of War and are assigned as need arises, to committees on e.g. rates of pay, promotion, pensions, honours and awards, weapon comparison or development etc.
Delegates of Arms of the Service are responsible for research and technical development within the service.

17. MILITARY ATTACHES. (NOTED BY THE MEMBERS).

- (a) Military Attaches are nominated by the Chief of Army Staff for consultation by the Minister of National Defense in consultation with the Minister for Foreign Affairs.
- (b) Military Missions abroad - Nil.

18. MILITARY MISSIONS OVER ABROAD.

None, with the exception of the ARABIA MISSION, now in process of dissolution

TRAX

VI/49

12.

49. OFFICERS IN POLITICAL AND SEMI-MILITARY EMPLOYMENT.

Army officers are attached to other Ministries and Departments as Liaison Officers and Technical Advisers. Nothing is otherwise known of officers in political or semi-military employment.

0634

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Nothing is otherwise known of officers in
political or semi-military employment.

4470

ITALY

Chapter VII/1

Feb 47

PART II

CHAPTER VII - INFANTRY

1. GENERAL ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH

(a) The Infantry Arm consists of :-

Five Divisions, each containing two infantry regiments,
 Three Infantry Brigades, each containing two infantry regiments,
 Ten "Independent" Infantry Regiments.

Note :- The Infantry Regiments in an Infantry Division are not "brigaded" but are commanded direct from Divisional Headquarters as in a BRITISH formation.

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
(b) Total strength of an Infantry Division } (all Arms)	577	10,129
Total strength of an Infantry Brigade } (all Arms)	244	4,627
Total strength of an Infantry Regiment	110	2,179

(c) There are twenty six Infantry Regiments :-

GRIMADINE Regiments	1
BRESAGLIERI Regiments	1
ALPINI Regiments	3
Infantry of the Line	21 (including the MERO and GARIBOLDI Regiments).

2. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF A REGIMENT

(a) All Infantry Regiments are on the same organisation, whether they are independent regiments, or whether they form part of Infantry Brigades or Infantry Divisions.

Note :- This is known to be unsatisfactory in the case of ALPINI who are expected to have a new organisation soon after the Peace Treaty is ratified.

(b) (i) A Regiment consists of :-

- Headquarters
- Headquarter Company
- Regimental Mortar Company
- Three Infantry Battalions.

Divisional Headquarters as in a BRITISH formation.

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
(b) Total strength of an Infantry Division) (all arms)	577	10,129
Total strength of an Infantry Brigade) (all arms)	244	4,627
Total strength of an Infantry Regiment	110	2,179

(c) There are twenty six Infantry Regiments :-

- GRANDIER Regiments 1
- BERSAGLIERI Regiments 1
- ALPINI Regiments 3
- Infantry of the Line 24 (including the INSEB and CARIBARDI Regiments).

2. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF A REGIMENT

(a) All Infantry Regiments are on the same organisation, whether they are independent regiments, or whether they form part of Infantry Brigades or Infantry Divisions.

Note :- This is known to be unsatisfactory in the case of ALPINI who are expected to have a new organisation soon after the Peace Treaty is ratified.

(b) (i) A Regiment consists of :-

- Headquarters
- Headquarter Company
- Regimental Mortar Company
- Three Infantry Battalions.

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
(ii) Regimental Headquarters consists of Regimental Headquarter Company consists of	13	-
Headquarter Platoon of Headquarter Company	1	-
Intelligence Section	1	17
Signal Section	-	7
Administrative Section	-	17
Transport Section	-	25
Transport Section	1	37
Total	16	103
		<u>4,409</u>

2. (b) (iii) Element Mortar Company consists of

	Officers	Other Ranks	81 mm Mortar
Headquarters	2	42	4
Two Mortar Platoons each (4 x 81 mm mortar)	1	39	
Total	4	120	8

(iv) Each Infantry Battalion consists of :-
Total an Infantry Regiment 110 2,179

Note :- For Staff Table of an Infantry Regiment see Appendix 'A' to this Chapter.

3. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF UNITS

(a) Infantry Battalion consists of :-

	Officers	Other Ranks	Pistols Beretta	SMG Beretta	Rifles .303 in	Rifles Sniper .303 in	LMC Bren .303 in	MMG Breda 8 mm	Mortars 45 mm	Mortars 81 mm	Mortars PIAT
Headquarters	5		5								
Headquarter Company of	1		1								
Headquarters Platoon	1	28	2		26						2
Headquarters Section		9		3	6						
Intelligence Section		7									
Sniper Section	1					7					
Signal Platoon		18	1								
Line Section		18		1	17						
Wireless Telegraphy Section		6		6							
Motor-cycle Orderly Section				3							
Pioneer Platoon	1	9	1		6						
Three Pioneer Sections, each											
Motor Transport Platoon	1	20	2		19						
Total, Headquarters and Headquarter Company	10	133	14	19	103	7	4	-	-	-	2
Three Rifle Companies, each											
Headquarters and Headquarters Platoon	2	24	4	2	24		2				1
Three Rifle Platoons each of											
Headquarters	1	7	1	3	4		1				1
Three Sections each		9		3	6						

3. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF UNITS

(a) Infantry Battalion consists of :-

Headquarters	5																					
Headquarter Company of	1																					
Headquarters Platoon	1																					
Headquarters Section	-		26	6																		
Intelligence Section	-																					
Sniper Section	1				17																	
Signal Platoon	-				17																	
Line Section	-																					
Wireless Telegraphy Section	-																					
Motor-cycle Orderly Section	-																					
Pioneer Platoon	1					6																
Three Pioneer Sections, each	-																					
Motor Transport Platoon	1					19																
Total, Headquarters and Headquarter Company	10	133	14	19	103	7	4	-	-	2												
Three Rifle Companies, each Headquarters and Headquarters Platoon	2	24	4	2	21	-	2	-	-	1												
Three Rifle Platoons each of Headquarters	1	7	1	3	4	-	1	-	-	1												
Three Sections each	-	9	-	3	6	-	-	-	-	-												
Total a Rifle Platoon	1	34	1	12	22	-	4	-	1	-												
Total a Rifle Company	5	132	7	38	87	-	14	-	3	4												
One Support Company Headquarters and Headquarters Platoon	2	29	3	1	27	-	2	-	-	1												
One 81 mm Mortar Platoon	1	31	1	8	23	-	-	-	-	-												
Two 81 mm Medium Machine Gun Platoons each	1	39	1	10	29	-	-	-	-	-												
Total a Support Company	5	138	6	29	108	-	2	8	-	6												
Total an Infantry Battalion	30	652	44	162	472	7	48	8	9	6	15											

4408

Note:- See page 2 (a)

0 6 3 9

TRACY

Chapter VII/3

Feb 47

3. (c) (Continued)

Note :- (1) Officers and Warrant Officers, with the pistol, are armed.
Motor-cycle Orderlies, Messengers and MOOs of Intelligence, Pioneer and Line Sections, and of Rifle, Medium Machine Gun and Mortar Platoons are armed with the Sub Machine Carbine.

(11) BRITISH battle drills have been adopted and Platoons and section "roll off" as in BRITISH sub-units.

0 8 4 0

Intelligence, Pioneer and Line Sections, and
of Rifle, Medium Machine Gun and Mortar Platoons
are armed with the Sub Machine Carbine.

(11) BRITISH battle drills have been adopted and
Platoons and section "roll over" as in BRITISH
sub-units.

4407

3. (Continued)

- (b) Motor Battalion,
- (c) Light Battalion,
- (d) Mountain Battalion,
- (e) Marine Battalion,
- (f) Airfield Defense Battalion,
- (g) Machine Gun Units,
- (h) Antiaircraft Units (manned by infantry personnel),
- (i) Anti-tank Units (manned by infantry personnel),
- (j) Close Support Units (manned by infantry personnel),
- (k) Reconnaissance Units,
- (l) Cyclists Units,
- (m) SM Units,

Note:- (b) - (m) above do not exist in the present ITALIAN ARMY.

4. SYSTEM OF DESIGNATION OF UNITS

- (a) Divisions are distinguished by names. (see Chapter IV, paragraph 2(c) above).
- (b) Brigades are distinguished by names. (see Chapter IV, paragraph 2(c) above).
- (c) Regiments are distinguished by names or numbers, or both. (see Chapter IV, paragraph 2(c) above).

Regiments are designated as follows :-

Number	Description
1	(CASSINIA) Infantry Regiment
2	(BENVENIGNI) Infantry Regiment
3	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
4	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
5	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
6	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
7	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
8	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
9	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
10	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
11	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
12	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
13	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
14	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
15	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
16	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
17	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
18	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
19	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
20	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
21	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
22	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
23	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
24	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
25	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
26	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
27	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
28	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
29	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
30	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
31	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
32	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
33	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
34	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
35	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
36	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
37	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
38	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
39	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
40	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
41	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
42	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
43	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
44	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
45	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
46	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
47	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
48	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
49	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
50	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
51	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
52	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
53	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
54	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
55	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
56	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
57	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
58	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
59	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
60	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
61	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
62	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
63	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
64	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
65	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
66	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
67	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
68	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
69	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
70	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
71	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
72	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
73	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
74	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
75	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
76	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
77	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
78	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
79	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
80	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
81	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
82	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
83	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
84	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
85	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
86	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
87	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
88	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
89	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
90	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
91	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
92	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
93	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
94	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
95	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
96	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
97	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
98	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
99	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment
100	(ALPINI) Infantry Regiment

- (g) Machine Gun Units,
- (h) Anti-aircraft Units (manned by infantry personnel),
- (i) Anti-tank Units (manned by infantry personnel),
- (j) Close Support Units (manned by infantry personnel),
- (k) Reconnaissance Units,
- (l) Cyclists Units,
- (m) Ski Units,

Note:- (b) - (m) above do not exist in the present ITALIAN ARMY.

4. SYSTEM OF DESIGNATION OF UNITS

- (a) Divisions are distinguished by names. (see Chapter II, paragraph 2(c) above).
 - (b) Brigades are distinguished by names. (see Chapter IV, paragraph 2(c) above).
 - (c) Regiments are distinguished by name or number, or both. (see Chapter IV, paragraph 2(c) above).
- Regiments are designated as follows :-

1 (CASSANOVA) Infantry Regiment	Independent
2 (BERGAMINI) Infantry Regiment	"
3 (ALFANI) Infantry Regiment	ACQUA Brigade
4 Infantry Regiment	Independent
5 (ALPINI) Infantry Regiment	ACQUA Brigade
6 (ACQUA) Infantry Regiment	Independent
7 Infantry Regiment	"
8 (ALPINI) Infantry Regiment	ONASSIA Division
9 (ALPINI) Infantry Regiment	"
21 Infantry Regiment	Independent
22 Infantry Regiment	PERCINO Brigade
40 (SALAZAR) Infantry Regiment	"
41 Infantry Regiment	CALABRIA Brigade
42 Infantry Regiment	"
43 Infantry Regiment	IRIGNANO Division
44 Infantry Regiment	"
45 Infantry Regiment	Independent
46 Infantry Regiment	MANOVA Division
47 Infantry Regiment	Independent
48 Infantry Regiment	VIOLI Division
49 Infantry Regiment	"
75 (SAPORI) Infantry Regiment	Independent
76 (MANOVA) Infantry Regiment	MANOVA Division
77 (TORGONA) Infantry Regiment	Independent
78 Infantry Regiment	"
79 Infantry Regiment	MANOVA Division
80 Infantry Regiment	Independent
114 Infantry Regiment	"
157 (LIBERIA) Infantry Regiment	Independent
1580 Infantry Regiment	VIOLI Division
CANTALDI Infantry Regiment	"

Feb 47

4. (d) Battalions are distinguished either by name or numbers or both.
- (1) Infantry of the line plus NEMO and CARIBALDI Regiments, number I, II, III within the regiment and are shown thus :-
- I/87
II/88
- (ii) GRENADEERS and BERSAGLIERI insert the word "GRENADEER" or BERSAGLIERI", e.g. :-

I(BERS)/3(BERS)

Note :- Roman numerals are used for the number of the battalion and Arabic numerals for the number of the regiment.

- (iii) ALPINI Battalions are all named. Names are as follows :-

4 (ALPINI) Regiment	AOSTA Battalion SUSA Battalion SALIZZO Battalion
6 (ALPINI) Regiment	BOLZANO Battalion TRENTO Battalion SOLO Battalion
8 (ALPINI) Regiment	AQUILA Battalion FRIESE Battalion TOMMEZZO Battalion

- (e) Within the Regiment Companies are numbered thus :-

Regiment Headquarter Company	-	Not numbered
Mortar Company	-	Not numbered
1 Battalion Headquarter Company	-	Not numbered
Rifle Companies	-	1, 2, 3.
Support Company	-	4
2 Battalion Headquarter Company	-	Not numbered
Rifle Companies	-	5, 6, 7
Support Company	-	8
3 Battalion Headquarter Company	-	Not numbered
Rifle Companies	-	9, 10, 11
Support Company	-	12

Numbering is only within the Regiment and does NOT run serially throughout the Brigade, Division, or Army.

Note :- Roman numerals are used for the number of the battalion and Arabic numerals for the number of the regiment.

(iii) ALPINI Battalions are all named. Names are as follows :-

- 4 (ALPINI) Regiment
 - AOSTA Battalion
 - SUSA Battalion
 - SALIZZO Battalion
- 6 (ALPINI) Regiment
 - BOLZANO Battalion
 - TRENTO Battalion
 - DOLO Battalion
- 8 (ALPINI) Regiment
 - AQUILA Battalion
 - FILIRE Battalion
 - TOLMEZZO Battalion

(e) Within the Regiment Companies are numbered thus :-

- Regiment Headquarter Company - Not numbered
- Mortar Company - Not numbered
- 1 Battalion Headquarter Company - Not numbered
- Rifle Companies - 1, 2, 3.
- Support Company - 4
- 2 Battalion Headquarter Company - Not numbered
- Rifle Companies - 5, 6, 7
- Support Company - 8
- 3 Battalion Headquarter Company - Not numbered
- Rifle Companies - 9, 10, 11
- Support Company - 12

Numbering is only within the Regiment and does NOT run serially throughout the Brigade, Division, or Army.

5. REGIMENTAL SPECIALISTS AND TRAINEES

Detail	Regimental Headquarter Company	Regimental Mortar Company	Infantry Battalions (3) (each)			Total an Infantry Regiment
			Headquarters & Headquarter Company	Rifle Company (3) (each)	Support Company	
Accountants	2	2	2	2	2	34
Clerks	2	2	1	1	1	15
Ration Storemen	4	2	1	1	1	16
Storemen	2	2	1	1	1	4
Cooks	3	2	3	3	3	39
Intelligence personnel	6	2	8	3	3	30
Lines Operators	4	2	11	3	3	72
Wireless Telegraphy Operators	4	18	18	3	3	106
Linesmen	9	6	6	2	2	18
Motor-cycle Orderlies	29	6	6	4	4	63
Drivers in charge of	4	26	17	3	3	243
Driver mechanics	1	4	2	1	1	25
Sanitary Dutymen	7	4	1	1	1	16
Stretcher Bearers	1	4	1	1	1	25
Batmen/runners	7	3	4	3	3	16
Range Takers	1	3	4	3	3	49
Snipers	1	3	6	3	3	76
Pioneers	1	1	6	3	3	12
Armourers	1	1	24	3	3	18
			1	5	5	72
				24	24	16

6. REGIMENTAL TRANSPORT

- (a) With the exception of ALPINE Regiments, all transport in Infantry Regiments is by Motor Transport.
- (b) Scales and loading tables are approximately the same as in BRITISH Brigades and Battalions.
- (c) A large proportion of vehicles are at present of ALLIED origin, though it is intended to replace all non-specialist ALLIED

	Company	Mortar	Quarters & Quartering	Search	Artillery	Infantry
Accountants	2	2	2	2	2	34
Clerks	9	-	2	-	2	15
Ration Storemen	4	2	1	1	4	16
Storemen	2	-	-	-	-	4
Cooks	3	-	3	3	-	39
Intelligence personnel	6	-	8	-	-	30
Lines Operators	4	2	11	3	22	72
Wireless Telegraphy Operators	4	18	18	-	28	106
Linesmen	-	-	6	-	6	18
Motor-cycle Orderlies	9	6	6	2	16	63
Drivers in charge of	29	26	17	3	56	213
Driver mechanics	4	-	2	1	7	25
Sanitary Dutymen	1	-	1	1	5	16
Stretcher Bearers	-	4	1	4	15	49
Batmen/runners	7	3	4	5	22	76
Range Takers	-	3	-	-	3	12
Snipers	-	3	6	-	6	18
Pioneers	-	-	24	-	-	72
Armourers	1	-	1	1	5	16

6. REGIMENTAL TRANSPORT

- (a) With the exception of ALPINI Regiments, all transport in Infantry Regiments is by Motor Transport.
 - (b) Scales and loading tables are approximately the same as in BRITISH Brigades and Battalions.
 - (c) A large proportion of vehicles are at present of ALLIED origin, though it is intended to replace all non-specialist ALLIED type 'B' vehicles by similar ITALIAN vehicles as soon as the ITALIAN Motor and Tyre Industries are again sufficiently on their feet.
- (For detail of Regimental Motor Transport see Appendix 'A' to this Chapter).

4404

0647

6. (a) Each ALPINE Regiment has its own Pack Transport Company of :-

- Headquarters
- 4 Officers
 - 64 Other Ranks
 - 6 Horses
 - 24 Mules
 - 4 Carts GS
 - 2 Bi-cycles
 - 1 Motor-cycle
 - 2 Trucks 15-cwt
 - 1 Lorry 3-ton
 - 1 Truck 15-cwt water

and three sections (one for each battalion of the regiment).

Each section consists of :-

- 2 Officers
- 142 Other Ranks
- 2 Horses
- 102 Mules
- 1 Bi-cycle
- 1 Lorry 3-ton

Total a Pack Transport Company :-

- 10 Officers
- 490 Other Ranks
- 12 Horses
- 330 Mules
- 4 Carts GS
- 5 Bi-cycles
- 1 Motor-cycle
- 2 Trucks 15-cwt
- 4 Lorries 3-ton
- 1 Truck 15-cwt water

7. ARMS

(a) Rifle - bayonet

BRITISH patterns .303 in, "P 14", SMLE, Marks 3 & 4
BRITISH ammunition, all natures

(b) Pistols - revolver

BERETTA 9 mm automatic pistol model 34

Ammunition	:	9 mm Corte (Short)
Weight	:	1 lb. 7 1/2 oz

and three sections (one for each battalion of the regiment).

Each section consists of :-

- 2 Officers
- 142 Other Ranks
- 2 Horses
- 102 Mules
- 1 Bi-cycle
- 1 Lorry 3-ton

Total a Pack Transport

Company :-

- 10 Officers
- 490 Other Ranks
- 12 Horses
- 330 Mules
- 4 Carts GS
- 5 Bi-cycles
- 1 Motor-cycle
- 2 Trucks 15-cwt
- 4 Lorries 3-ton
- 1 Truck 15-cwt water

7. ARMS

(a) Rifle - bayonet

BRITISH patterns .303 in, "P 14", SMLE, Marks 3 & 4
BRITISH ammunition, all natures

(b) Pistols - revolver

BERETTA 9 mm automatic pistol model 34

Ammunition : 9 mm Corto (Short)
 Weight : 1 lb. 7½ oz
 Length : 6 inches
 Capacity of Magazine : 7 rounds

(c) Automatic Rifle }
(d) Machine Carbine }

BERETTA 9 mm automatic carbine model 38

Ammunition : 9 mm, Parabellum pattern, BRITISH,
 Weight (without Magazine) : 9 lbs. 10s (ITALIAN or GERMAN)
 Length : 37½ inches
 Magazines : 10, 20 or 40 rounds (box)
 Cyclic rate : 570 rpm.

Note :- Single or automatic fire controlled by two separate triggers.

4403

7. (e) Machine guns

(i) Light Machine Gun - BRITISH .303 in BREM
BRITISH ammunition all natures

(ii) Medium Machine Gun - BREDA 8 mm Machine Gun Model 37

Weight of gun (without mounting): 42½ lbs.
Triped : 41½ lbs.
Length : 50 inches
Ammunition : 20 round strip
(plate charger)
Cyclic rate : 450 rpm.
Range : sight up to 3,000 m

(f) Mortars

(i) Light 45 mm Mortar Model 35

Weight complete : 34 lbs
Maximum range : 586 yards
High Explosive bomb weight : 1 lb
Rate of fire (without re-aiming) : 25 - 30 rpm

New smoke bomb in course of production.

(ii) Medium 81 mm Mortar Model 35

Weight complete : 129 lbs.
Maximum range : light bomb : 4,429 yards
heavy bomb : 1,640 yards
High Explosive Light bomb : 7½ lbs.
High Explosive Heavy bomb : 15 lbs.
Number of charges : light bomb : 7
heavy bomb : 5

Same general type as BRITISH 3 in Mortar.
New smoke bomb in course of production.

Note :- The 81 mm Mortar has sights superior to the BRITISH 3 in Mortar. The traversing scale is divided into 64 degrees, each degree further divided into 100 sub-divisions with a fine adjustment screw. By this means all the mortars of a section can be quickly and easily directed on to the same target.

(g) Anti-tank weapons

0 6 5 0

(f) Mortars

(1) Light 45 mm Mortar Model 35

Weight complete : 34 lbs
 Maximum range : 586 yards
 High Explosive bomb weight : 1 lb
 Rate of fire (without re-aiming) : 25 - 30 rpm

New smoke bomb in course of production.

(ii) Medium 81 mm Mortar Model 35

Weight complete : 129 lbs.
 Maximum range : light bomb : 4,429 yards
 heavy bomb : 1,640 yards
 High Explosive Light bomb : 7½ lbs.
 High Explosive Heavy bomb : 15 lbs.
 Number of charges : light bomb : 7
 heavy bomb : 5

Same general type as BRITISH 3 in Mortar.
 New smoke bomb in course of production.

Note :- The 81 mm Mortar has sights superior to the BRITISH 3 in Mortar. The traversing scale is divided into 64 degrees, each degree further divided into 100 sub-divisions with a fine adjustment screw. By this means all the mortars of a section can be quickly and easily directed on to the same target.

(g) Anti-tank weapons

BRITISH PIAT
BRITISH ammunition

(h) Infantry Guns

None

(i) Flame throwers

None

4402

0 3 5 1

7. (j) Grenades

♣ BREDA Model 35 ("RED DEVIL")

- Weight complete : 7 ozs
- Weight of Explosive : 2.1 ozs
- Shape : cylindrical, hemispherical ends
- Percussion fuze, fitted with safety cap.

♣ SICK Model 35

- Weight complete : 7 ozs
- Weight of Explosive : 1.5 ozs
- Shape : cylindrical
- Percussion fuze
- Fitted with safety cap.

♣ These grenades are always "live", and require no primer; they are therefore dangerous to handle.

(k) Mines

ITALIAN B.4 - Anti-Personnel

- Shape : cylindrical - height approximately 8 in diameter
- Charge : 1 lb. High Explosive surrounded by layer of splintered metal
- Normal position : attached to tree or post.
- Laid : may be 1 meter apart
- Method of detonation : normally by tripwire

Very dangerous up to radius of 10 metres.
Made of steel.

ITALIAN B.2 - Anti-tank

- Shape : Rectangular - length 3 feet 6 inches breadth 5 inches height 4.7 inches
- Charge Laid : Approximately 7 lbs TNT
- Method of detonation : Generally in two rows in gaps between obstacles. Pressure (firing pressure : 220 lbs)

Made of steel.

Note :- The ITALIAN Army also possesses a number of BRITISH mines, held for training purposes.

0652

Shape : cylindrical

Percussion fuse fitted with safety cap.

These grenades are always "live", and require no primer; they are therefore dangerous to handle.

(k) Mines

ITALIAN B.4 - Anti-Personnel

- Shape : cylindrical - height approximately 8 in diameter
 - Charge : 4 lb. High Explosive surrounded by layer of splintered metal
 - Normal position : attached to tree or post.
 - Laid : may be 1 meter apart
 - Method of detonation : normally by tripwire
- Very dangerous up to radius of 10 metres.
Made of steel.

ITALIAN B.2 - Anti-tank

- Shape : Rectangular - length 3 feet 6 inches breadth 5 inches height 4.7 inches
 - Charge Laid : Approximately 7 lbs TNT
 - Method of detonation : Generally in two rows in gaps between obstacles.
- Pressure (firing pressure : 220 lbs)
- Made of steel.

Note :- The ITALIAN Army also possesses a number of BRITISH mines, held for training purposes.

(l) Ammunition.

See under respective weapons above.

4401

TRAIL
VII/8
Feb 47

8. EQUIPMENT

(a) Personnel: basic issue of clothing, boots necessities etc. including khaki D.D. of British or similar pattern. The Army is also gradually being issued with grey-green walking out uniform with jacket and puttees. Forage cap (or Alpini or Bersaglieri cap). Overcoat - khaki or grey-green. Valise and haversack of British pattern except for Alpini troops. Webbing - British.

(b) Steel helmet: Italian pattern being issued to all troops.
(See Chapter XIX below Annex 'A' for photographs).

(c) Anti-air Equipment: gas masks (Italian)
1. 34, 33 Rubber facepiece, corrugated rubber tube, separate canister.
2. 35 Soulded rubber facepiece with attached canister.
Both canisters afford adequate protection against normal war gases, the separate canister being efficient for a longer period.

(d) Signalling: all British equipment.

- (i) W/T } Sets Nos 9, 19, 19 HP
- (ii) R/T } Nos M 38, 40
- (iii) L/T } Receivers R. 107
- } Switchboards 40 line
- } Field telephones D, L/V, R.

(e) Tools: entrenching; all Italian equipment, comprises separate pick and mattock, and a special small shovel for Alpini troops.

(f) Rangefinders and optical equipment: Italian equipment; Gunners quadrant and directors (used for 34 mm mortars).
Binoculars.

(g) Compass: Model 37 (British)

uniform with jockey and pultees.
Foregrip cap (or Alpini or Bersaglieri cap).
Overcoat - khaki or grey-green.
Valise and haversack of British pattern
except for Alpini troops.
Webbing - British.

(b) Steel helmet: Italian pattern being issued to all troops.

(See Chapter XIX below Annex 'A' for photographs).

(c) Anti-gas Equipment: gas masks (Italian)

- I. 34, 33 Rubber facemask, corrugated rubber tube, separate canister.
- I. 35 Roulled rubber facemask with attached canister.

Both canisters afford adequate protection against normal war gases, the separate canister being efficient for a longer period.

(d) Signalling: all British equipment.

- (i) W/T } Sets Nos 9, 19, 19 MP
- (ii) R/T } Nos M 38, 48
- (iii) L/T } Receivers R. 167
- } Switchboards 40 line
- } Field telephones D, L/V, F.

(e) Tools: entrenching; all Italian equipment, comprises separate pick and mattock, and a special small shovel for Alpini troops.

(f) Rangefinders and optical equipment: Italian equipment; Gunners quadrant and directors (used for 81 mm. mortars).
Binoculars.

(g) Compass: Model 37 (British)

(h) Demolition equipment: standard explosive for pioneer use is TNT, issued in blocks of 150, 200 or 500 grams, also in cartridge form of 100 grams. Safety fuse - white; instantaneous - black.

(i) Camouflage equipment: nothing: partly British and partly Italian.

(j) Pyrotechnics: all British.
Trip flares.
Signal cartridges and pistols.

4400

EMMY

VII/8

Feb 47

- (k) Snow and ice equipment: Alpinist troops equipped with Puck skis (American pattern) Italian skis sticks and accessories special high altitude woollen clothing.
- (l) Tents and bivouacs: Shelter halves for field use. Unit tentage - mostly British equipment.
- (m) Cooking: Cauldrons etc. for use with field ovens. No modern equipment or mobile kitchens.

- (1) Tents and bivouacs shelter belts for field use.
Unit tentage - mostly British equipment.
- (2) Cooking Cauldrons etc. for use with field ovens.
No modern equipment or mobile kitchen.

4399*

STAFF TABLE FOR AN INFANTRY REGIMENT

	Officers	Other Ranks	Pistols	SAC	Rifles	Rifles Sniper	LMG	LMG	Mortars 4.5 mm	Mortars 81 mm	Mortars PIAT	Motor-cycle	Cars or Jeeps	Truck 1 1/2-ton GS
Regiment Headquarters and Headquarter Company	16	103	21	12	86	-	-	-	-	2	2	11	4	9
Regiment Mortar Company	4	120	5	25	94	-	5	-	-	2	2	6	-	12
Infantry Battalion (3) (each)														
Headquarters & Headquarter Company	10	133	14	19	103	7	4	-	1	2	2	6	2	6
Rifle Companies (3) (each)	5	132	7	38	87	-	14	-	2	1	4	2	1	4
Support Company	5	138	6	29	108	-	2	-	-	1	1	4	-	13
Total an Infantry Battalion	30	652	41	162	472	7	48	8	9	6	15	16	2	31
Total an Infantry Regiment	110	2179	149	523	1596	21	149	24	27	26	49	65	10	113

4398

ITALY

Appendix 'A' to Chapter VII

Feb 47

STAFF TABLE FOR AN INFANTRY REGIMENT

	Officers	Other Ranks	Pistols	SMC	Rifles	Rifles Sniper	LMG	LMG	Mortars 4.5 mm	Mortars 81 mm	Mortars PIAT	Motor-cycle	Cars or Jeeps	Truck 15-cwt GS	Truck 15-cwt WT	Truck 15-cwt Water	Lorry 3-ton GS	Lorry 3-ton Office	Trailers	Carriers Universal	Carriers M3	Carriers Mortar
Barber	16	103	24	12	86	-	-	-	-	2	11	4	9	1	1	12	4	4	-	-	-	-
Company	4	120	5	25	94	-	5	-	-	2	6	1	12	4	4	4	4	8	4	-	-	-
Company	10	133	14	19	103	7	4	-	1	2	6	2	6	6	1	4	8	3	-	-	-	-
Company	5	132	7	38	87	-	14	-	2	4	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-
Company	5	138	6	29	108	-	2	8	1	6	1	4	13	13	1	1	1	1	1	16	7	7
Company	30	652	44	162	472	7	48	8	9	6	15	16	2	31	-	1	9	-	3	-	16	7
Company	110	2179	149	523	1596	21	149	24	27	26	49	65	10	113	1	5	43	1	21	4	48	21

0659

TABLE
VIII/A
Page 47

PAGE II

CHAPTER VIII - AIRBORNE TROOPS

No Airborne Troops exist, although the REAR Regiment of FORCORS Division continues to wear paratrooper badges and remnants of paratrooper dress.

A small paratrooper training center with a staff of:

<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Rank</u>
6	34

is located in REAR.

0 5 4 0

No Airborne Troops exist, although the 1st
Regiment of FOLKLORE Division continues to wear paratrooper
badges and remnants of paratrooper dress.

A small paratrooper training centre with a
staff of:-

<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other ranks</u>
6	34

is located in RHEM.

4637

0661

TRAIL
2/1
Feb 47

PAGE II

CHAPTER IV - ARMORED TROOPS

No armored Troops at present exist with the exception of five reconnaissance battalions who are mixed armored infantry, armored cars, and cavalry, and for which personnel are found by the Cavalry Arm, G.V. at Chapter I below.

Armor for the post Army is specifically limited by the terms of the Treaty to "200 Heavy and Medium Tanks".

Clarification is advised as to whether this figure includes training and war reserve or applies to field force units only.

0 6 6 2

4396

No Armored Troops at present exist with the exception of five reconnaissance battalions who are mixed Cavalry, mounted cavalry, and carriers, and for which personnel are found by the Cavalry Arm, G. 7, of Chapter I below.

Around the Post Treaty Army is specifically limited by the terms of the Treaty to "200 Heavy and Medium Tanks".

Clarification is sought as to whether this figure includes training and war reserve or applies to Field Force Units only.

ITALY

PART II

X/1.

Feb 47.

CHAPTER X - CAVALRY

1. GENERAL ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH

There are no horned cavalry.

The Cavalry Arm, however, finds personnel for five reconnaissance battalions, one in each Infantry Division.

Each battalion contains :-

<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
35	606

2. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF A CAVALRY REGIMENT

Not applicable.

3. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF UNITS

- (a) Sabre Unit
 - (b) Machine Gun Unit
 - (c) Anti-aircraft Unit
 - (d) Anti-tank Unit
 - (e) Close Support Unit
 - (f) Reconnaissance Unit
- No longer applicable.

A Reconnaissance Battalion consists of :-

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
Headquarters and Headquarter Company	11	96
One Armoured Car Company	3	35
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	1	15
Three Armoured Car Platoons (each)	6	80
Total, Armoured Car Company	21	226
One Lorryed Infantry Company	3	30
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	1	34
Three Platoons (each)		

0664

Officers Other Ranks
35 606

2. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF A CAVALRY REGIMENT

Not applicable.

3. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF UNITS

- (a) Sabre Unit
 - (b) Machine Gun Unit
 - (c) Anti-aircraft Unit
 - (d) Anti-tank Unit
 - (e) Close Support Unit
 - (f) Reconnaissance Unit
- No longer applicable.

A Reconnaissance Battalion consists of :-

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
Headquarters and Headquarter Company	11	96
One Armoured Car Company	3	35
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	1	15
Three Armoured Car Platoons (each)	--	--
Total, Armoured Car Company	6	80
	--	--
One Lorried Infantry Company	3	30
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	1	34
Three Platoons (each)	--	--
Total, Lorried Infantry Company	6	132

4395

0655

3. (f) (Continued)

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
One Support Company		
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	3	34
One Mortar Platoon	1	57
Two Medium Machine Gun Platoons (each)	1	28
Total, Support Company	6	127
One Carrier Company		
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	3	27
Three Carrier Platoons (each)	1	48
Total, Carrier Company	6	171
Total a Reconnaissance Battalion	35	606

For Staff Table of a Reconnaissance Battalion see Appendix 'A' to this Chapter.

4. DESIGNATION OF UNITS

(a) The five battalions are designated as follows :-

	<u>Formation</u>
GRUPPO ESPIORANTE { 1st DRAGONI }	CREMONA Division
" " { 2nd CAVALIERI }	FRIULI "
" " { 3rd CAVALIERI }	ISERLANDO "
" " { 4th DRAGONI }	MANTOVA "
" " { 5th LACIERI }	FOLGORE "

(b) Companies are NOT numbered. They are designated merely by name, e.g.,

Armoured Car Company/2nd CAVALIERI

One Carrier Company			27
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	3		48
Three Carrier Platoons (each)	1		---
Total, Carrier Company	6		171
		35	---
Total a Reconnaissance Battalion			606

For Staff Table of a Reconnaissance Battalion see Appendix 'A' to this Chapter.

4. DESIGNATION OF UNITS

(a) The five battalions are designated as follows :-

	<u>Formation</u>
GRUPPO ESPLORANTE	(1st DRAGONI)
"	{ 2nd CAVALIERI
"	{ 3rd CAVALIERI
"	{ 4th DRAGONI
"	{ 5th LACIERI
	CHEMMA Division
	FRIULI "
	LEGHENDO "
	MANTOVA "
	FOLGORE "

(b) Companies are NOT numbered. They are designated merely by name, e.g.,

Armoured Car Company/2nd CAVALIERI

4394

0 5 6 6

0667

5. REGIMENTAL SPECIALISTS

Detail	Headquarters and Headquarter Company	Armoured Car Company	Lorried Infantry Company	Support Company	Carrier Company	Total a Reconnaissance Battalion
Accountants	2	2	2	2	2	10
Clerks	1	1	1	1	1	5
Ration Storemen	1	1	1	1	1	5
Storemen	1	2	3	2	3	13
Cooks	3	2	2	2	3	14
Line Operators	-	-	2	2	-	4
Wireless Telegraphy Operators	25	11	27	10	24	77
Motor-cycle Orderlies	6	8	7	4	10	30
Drivers in charge of	28	9	2	31	12	87
Driver Mechanics	6	3	2	1	33	45
Drivers Armoured Car	-	11	-	-	-	11
Electricians	-	1	-	-	-	1
Sanitary Dutymen	17	-	1	1	-	19
Stretcher Bearers	4	-	4	3	-	11
Batmen/runners	-	2	5	3	-	9
Range Takers	-	-	-	5	-	5
Armourers	1	-	1	1	-	3

6. REGIMENTAL TRANSPORT

See Appendix 'A' to this Chapter.

7. ARMS

Arms are the same as for Infantry Battalions.
See Chapter VII paragraph 7 above.

8. EQUIPMENT

Equipment is the same as for Infantry Battalions.
See Chapter VII paragraph 8 above.

9. THE CAVALRY HORSE

0668

Accountants	2	2	2	2	2	10
Clerks	1	2	1	1	1	15
Ration Storemen	1	1	1	2	2	5
Storemen	1	2	2	2	3	5
Cooks	3	-	3	2	-	13
Line Operators	-	-	2	2	-	4
Wireless Telegraphy Operators	26	11	10	10	24	71
Motor-cycle Orderlies	6	8	4	4	10	30
Drivers in charge of	28	9	31	31	12	87
Driver Mechanics	6	3	1	1	33	45
Drivers Armoured Car	-	11	-	-	-	11
Electricians	-	1	-	-	-	1
Sanitary Dutyman	1	1	1	1	-	3
Stretcher Bearers	17	-	1	3	-	14
Batman/runners	4	2	5	3	2	16
Range Takers	-	-	-	5	-	5
Armourers	1	-	1	1	-	3

6. REGIMENTAL TRANSPORT

See Appendix 'A' to this Chapter.

7. ARMS

Arms are the same as for Infantry Battalions.
See Chapter VII paragraph 7 above.

8. EQUIPMENT

Equipment is the same as for Infantry Battalions.
See Chapter VII paragraph 8 above.

9. THE CAVALRY HORSE

Not applicable.

4393

STAFF TABLE FOR A RECONNAISSANCE BATTALION

Detail	Officers	Other Ranks	Pistols Beretta	S&W Beretta	Rifles .303	LMG Bren	LMG Bren	Mortars 4.5 in	Mortars 84 mm	Mortars 120 mm	Motor-cycles	Cars or Jeeps	Truck 1 1/2-cvt GS	Truck 1 1/2-cvt WT	Water
Headquarters	7	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<u>Headquarter Company</u>															
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	3	59	5	1	56	4	-	-	-	4	-	4	9	-	1
Signal Platoon	1	37	1	6	31	-	-	-	-	4	6	-	4	-	-
Total, Headquarter Company	4	96	6	7	87	4	-	-	-	4	6	4	13	-	1
<u>Armoured Car Company</u>															
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	3	35	4	6	28	-	-	-	-	-	5	1	-	1	-
Three Armoured Car Platoons (each)	1	15	1	1	14	3	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-
Total, Armoured Car Company	6	80	7	9	70	9	-	-	-	6	8	1	-	1	-
<u>Lorried Infantry Company</u>															
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	3	30	4	5	24	2	-	-	-	1	2	-	6	1	-
Three Infantry Platoons (each)	1	34	1	8	26	4	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Total, Lorried Infantry Company	6	132	7	29	102	14	-	3	-	4	2	-	6	1	-
<u>Support Company</u>															
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	3	34	4	4	29	2	-	-	-	1	1	-	3	-	-
Mortar Platoon	1	37	1	20	17	-	-	-	6	-	1	-	3	-	-
Two Medium Machine Gun Platoons (each)	1	28	1	3	25	-	4	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Total, Support Company	6	127	7	30	96	2	8	-	6	1	4	-	6	-	-
<u>Carrier Company</u>															
Headquarters and Headquarter Platoon	3	27	4	9	17	3	-	-	-	2	4	1	4	-	-
Three Carrier Platoons (each)	1	48	1	12	36	12	-	3	-	3	2	-	1	-	-
Total, Carrier Company	6	174	7	45	125	39	-	9	-	11	10	1	7	-	-
Total, A Reconnaissance Battalion	35	606	41	120	480	68	8	12	6	26	30	6	32	2	-

4392

Appendix 'A' to Chapter X

STAFF TABLE FOR A RECONNAISSANCE BATTALION

	Officers	Other Ranks	Pistols Beretta	SMG Beretta	Rifles .303	LMG Bren	LMG Breda	Mortars 4.5 mm	Mortars 81 mm	Mortars PIAT	Motor-cycles	Cars or Jeeps	Truck 1 1/2-cwt GS	Truck 1 1/2-cwt w/ water	Truck 1 1/2-cwt Office	Lorry 3-ton GS	Tricycles Universal	Carriers 3 in Mortar	Carriers HMG	Armoured Cars STAGHOUNDS	
	7	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Platoon	5	59	5	1	56	4	-	-	-	4	-	4	9	1	1	12	1	1	-	-	-
	1	37	1	6	31	-	-	-	-	-	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	4	96	6	7	87	4	-	-	-	4	6	4	13	1	1	12	1	1	-	-	-
Platoon (each)	3	35	4	6	28	-	-	-	-	-	5	1	-	1	-	6	-	-	-	-	2
	1	15	1	1	14	3	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
	6	80	7	9	70	9	-	-	-	6	8	1	-	1	-	6	-	-	-	-	11
Platoon (each)	3	30	4	5	24	2	-	-	-	1	2	-	6	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
	1	34	1	8	26	4	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	6	132	7	29	102	14	-	3	-	4	2	-	6	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Platoon (each)	3	34	4	4	29	2	-	-	-	1	1	-	3	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
	1	37	1	20	17	-	-	-	6	-	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-
	1	28	1	3	25	-	4	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	-
	6	127	7	30	96	2	8	-	6	1	4	-	6	-	-	-	1	1	7	16	-
Platoon	3	27	4	9	17	3	-	-	-	2	4	1	4	-	-	3	1	1	-	-	-
	1	48	1	12	36	12	-	3	-	3	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	11	-	-	-
	6	171	7	45	125	39	-	9	-	11	10	1	7	-	-	3	1	34	-	-	-
Battalion	35	606	41	120	480	68	8	12	6	26	30	6	32	2	1	23	4	37	7	16	11

1392
2667

ITALY
XI/1
Feb 47

PART II

CHAPTER XI - ARTILLERY (OTHER THAN ANTI-AIRCRAFT)

A. THE ARM

1. GENERAL ORGANISATION AND TOTAL STRENGTH

(a) General

The bulk of the ITALIAN Artillery is concentrated in the five Infantry Divisions.
Each Division contains :-

- Two Field Regiments,
- One Anti-tank Regiment,
- One Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment, and
- One Composite Survey Battery.

In addition to the five Divisions there are three Infantry Brigades each of which has a mixed Battery of :-

- 17 prs, and
- 25 prs.

(b) Total Strength by Troops :-

Type	No of Troops
Field (25 pr)	63
Anti-tank (6 pr)	20
Anti-tank (17 pr)	23

(c) Total Strength of Officers and Other Banks :-

0672

1. GENERAL ORGANISATION AND TOTAL STRENGTH

(a) General

The bulk of the ITALIAN Artillery is concentrated in the five Infantry Divisions.

Each Division contains :-

- Two Field Regiments,
- One Anti-tank Regiment,
- One Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment, and
- One Composite Survey Battery.

In addition to the five Divisions there are three Infantry Brigades each of which has a mixed Battery of :-

- 17 prs, and
- 25 prs.

(b) Total Strength by Troops :-

Type	No of Troops
Field (25 pr)	63
Anti-tank (6 pr)	20
Anti-tank (17 pr)	23

(c) Total Strength of Officers and Other Ranks :-

4391

<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
982	14,271

2.

ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF ARTILLERY FORMATIONS

(a) Organisation

ITALIAN Artillery formations are organised on modified BRITISH War Establishments. Because the ITALIAN Infantry Divisions are organised at present on a two Brigade basis there is a corresponding reduction in the Divisional Artillery.

TIARY
XI/2 - A
Feb 47

4. THE ARM (Continued)

2. (Continued)

(b) Strength

Bearing in mind that the period of compulsory service in one year, the rate of call-up is controlled to permit formations to be permanently at 65% for establishment with the balance of 35% undergoing recruit training at Special Recruit Training Establishments.

Due to the recent expansion of the MALAYAN Divisional Artillery, this change has not yet been achieved.

(c) Training Establishments

To maintain Artillery Units, there exists a School of Artillery at MOUNTAIN and a Artillery Recruit Training Centre at CULINAWAKULA. At present three two Centres deal with all branches of Artillery. It is hoped, however, that a separate School of Anti-Aircraft Artillery may be formed at SINGAPORE in the near future.

3. GENERAL TRENDS ON ADVANCE AND TECHNICAL EQUIPMENT

(a) Equipment is entirely manual. All tanks are up to the establishment in serviceable cars. No provision, however, at present exists for replacement of parts when such become consumed, other than 6 per.

(b) Technical Formations

In the past the amount of artillery theory taught to Artillery Officers was very considerably in excess of that sought to officers of the British Artillery. A policy of limited

4394

at 65% War Establishment with the balance of 35% undergoing recruit training at Special Recruit Training Establishments.

(c) Training Establishments

To maintain Artillery Units, there exists a School of Artillery at MANTOVA and a Artillery Recruit Training Centre at CIVITAVECCHIA. At present three two Centres deal with all branches of Artillery. It is hoped, however, that a separate School of Anti-Aircraft Artillery may be formed at MANTOVA in the near future.

3. GENERAL NOTES ON AMERICAN AND BRITISH ARTILLERY

(a) Armament is entirely similar. All Units are up to War Establishment in manning etc. No provision, however, at present exists for replacement of guns when such become worn, other than 6 yrs.

(b) Technical Emphasis

In the past the amount of artillery theory taught to Artillery Officers was very considerably in excess of that taught to officers of the British Artillery. A policy of limited ammunition expenditures had caused accuracy to be placed before speed in almost all cases. Practical application of the very sound theoretical knowledge possessed by the ITALIAN Artillery suffered as a result of the slow and painstaking methods adopted in order to conserve ammunition expenditure.

4390

0675

A. THE ARM (Continued)

3. (b) (continued)

The recent adoption of BRITISH Artillery methods met with considerable opposition among the more Senior and Conservative Artillery Officers. As a result, however, of repeated argument and demonstration the superiority of the BRITISH methods are now recognised.

The ITALIAN Artillery has now adopted a policy of "speed with accuracy".

4. GENERAL NOTES ON COMMAND AND CONTROL

The adoption of BRITISH Artillery methods has necessarily led to BRITISH methods of Command and Control.

All serving ITALIAN Artillery Generals, Colonels and Lieutenant Colonels have attended a two weeks' course at the ITALIAN School of Artillery on the above.

5. ARTILLERY STAFFS

Each Infantry Division has an Artillery Headquarters Staff Commanded by an Artillery Brigadier with a War Establishment based on the BRITISH model.

Each Territorial Command has an Artillery Headquarters Staff. The organisation and function of these Staffs are similar to that of a Brigadier's (Royal Artillery) Staff in ENGLAND.

The Inspectorate of Artillery (Commanded by a Major General) and attached to the Ministry of War, not only controls the above mentioned Staffs but also is responsible to the War Cabinet for the policy of the School of Artillery, Artillery Recruit Training Centre and Artillery Wing of the Military Academy.

6. REGIMENTAL SPECIALISTS

All Regimental Specialists other than Signallers and Drivers are given their preliminary training at the School of Artillery. BRITISH methods and BRITISH equipment are used throughout.

4389

As a result, however, of repeated argument and demonstration the superiority of the BRITISH methods are now recognised.
The ITALIAN Artillery has now adopted a policy of "speed with accuracy".

4. GENERAL NOTES ON COMMAND AND CONTROL

The adoption of BRITISH Artillery methods has necessarily led to BRITISH methods of Command and Control.

All serving ITALIAN Artillery Generals, Colonels and Lieutenant Colonels have attended a two weeks' course at the ITALIAN School of Artillery on the above.

5. ARTILLERY STAFFS

Each Infantry Division has an Artillery Headquarters Staff Commanded by an Artillery Brigadier with a War Establishment based on the BRITISH model.

Each Territorial Command has an Artillery Headquarters Staff. The organisation and function of these Staffs are similar to that of a Brigadier's (Royal Artillery) Staff in ENGLAND.

The Inspectorate of Artillery (Commanded by a Major General) and attached to the Ministry of War, not only controls the above mentioned Staffs but also is responsible to the War Cabinet for the policy of the School of Artillery, Artillery Recruit Training Centre and Artillery Wing of the Military Academy.

6. REGIMENTAL SPECIALISTS

All Regimental Specialists other than Signallers and Drivers are given their preliminary training at the School of Artillery. BRITISH methods and BRITISH equipment are used throughout.

Signallers including Driver Operators are given their preliminary training at the School of Signals; Drivers are trained at the School of Motorisation.

Collective Training of Specialists is carried out after they have been posted to Regiments.

4389

A. THE ARM (Continued)

7.

ARTILLERY SURVEY, FLASH SPOTTING AND SOUND RANGING UNITS METEOR AND AIR OBSERVATION

(a) Regimental Survey

The School of Artillery under BRITISH Instruction has formed a Cadre of Instructors trained in BRITISH Regimental Survey. The first of a series of courses has been completed ending at equipping each Field Regiment with a Regimental Survey Party identical with that of a BRITISH Field Regiment.

(b)

Artillery Survey Regiment

Although no organisation at present exists for the equivalent of an Artillery Survey Regiment in the framework of the ITALIAN INTERIM ARMY, each Division has been authorized to have a Composite Survey Battery. Each Battery consists of a :-

- Survey Troop,
- Observation Troop,
- Meteorological and Calibration Sections.

No Sound Ranging Troop is included in the existing organisation.

(c)

There is no existing organisation for air observation although many serving ITALIAN Artillery Officers are trained Air Observers.

8.

COUNTER BATTERY AND COUNTER MORTAR ORGANISATION

No organisation at present exists.

A limited amount of instruction in BRITISH (Counter Battery) methods has been given to the Cadre of Instructors at the ITALIAN School of Artillery when these Officers received initial instruction on the BRITISH 5.5 in Medium Gun.

4388

0677

The School of Artillery under BRITISH Instruction has formed a Cadre of Instructors trained in BRITISH Regimental Survey. The first of a series of courses has been completed aiming at equipping each Field Regiment with a Regimental Survey Party identical with that of a BRITISH Field Regiment.

(b) Artillery Survey Regiment

Although no organisation at present exists for the equivalent of an Artillery Survey Regiment in the framework of the ITALIAN Interim Army, each Division has been authorised to have a Composite Survey Battery. Each Battery consists of a :-

- Survey Troop,
- Observation Troop,
- Meteorological and Calibration Sections.

No Sound Ranging Troop is included in the existing organisation.

(c) There is no existing organisation for air observation although many serving ITALIAN Artillery Officers are trained Air Observers.

8. COUNTER BATTERY AND COUNTER MORTAR ORGANISATION

No organisation at present exists.

A limited amount of instruction in BRITISH (Counter Battery) methods has been given to the Cadre of Instructors at the ITALIAN School of Artillery when these Officers received initial instruction on the BRITISH 5.5 in Medium Gun.

B. LIGHT AND PACK ARTILLERY UNITS

Although many serving ITALIAN Artillery Officers have been trained as Mountain Gunners no organisation at present exists for Light and Pack Artillery.

C. CLOSE SUPPORT ARTILLERY

No organisation exists in the present ITALIAN Army for such units.

438H

0678

Page 5
IX/4 - 2
Feb 47

2. FIELD ARTILLERY UNIT

1. ORGANIZATION, ADMINISTRATION AND EQUIPMENT
The ITALIAN Field Artillery is now completely on UNITARIAN lines.

There are ten Field Regiments, two in each of the Infantry Divisions, and three Field Troops, one in each of the Infantry Brigades.

The War Establishment of these Regiments is based on the corresponding UNITARIAN War Establishment.

Preliminary training is carried out in several stages:-

- (a) Non Specialists
 - (i) four weeks at a GAR (All Arms),
 - (ii) twelve weeks at the Artillery Recruit Training Centre, CARPIAVENEZIA.
- (b) Artillery Specialists
 - (i) four weeks at a GAR (All Arms),
 - (ii) four weeks recruit training at the School of Artillery, BRACCIANO,
 - (iii) eight weeks specialist training at the School of Artillery, BRACCIANO.

The School of Artillery and Recruit Training Centre has a total of 56 ± 25 beds for all types of Field Artillery Training.

- (c) Young Artillery Officers
Young Artillery Officers are first trained at the Military Academy, LEGNA (All Arms). The Academy has 4 ± 25 beds for this purpose. These Officers subsequently attend a six weeks Young Officers course at the School of Artillery, BRACCIANO.

4387

The War Establishment of these Regiments is based on the corresponding BEF War Establishment.

Preliminary training is carried out in several stages:-

- (a) Men Specialists
 - (i) four weeks at a CBR (All Arms),
 - (ii) twelve weeks at the Artillery Recruit Training Centre, CIVILAVANCOU.
- (b) Artillery Specialists
 - (i) four weeks at a CBR (All Arms),
 - (ii) four weeks recruit training at the School of Artillery, BRACCIANO,
 - (iii) eight weeks specialist training at the School of Artillery, BRACCIANO.

The School of Artillery and Recruit Training Centre has a total of 56 ± 25 pm for all types of Field Artillery Training.

(c) Young Artillery Officers

Young Artillery Officers are first trained at the Military Academy, LEGOS (All Arms). The Academy has 4 ± 25 pm for this purpose. These Officers subsequently attend a six weeks Young Officers course at the School of Artillery, BRACCIANO.

4387

2.

WEAPONS

- (a) All ITALIAN Field Regiments are equipped with the DM12PH 25 ps.
- (b) Machine Guns and Small Arms
Each Regiment has in addition to the above:-
twenty Brown,
twenty two PILES.

0 6 8 0

D. FIELD ARTILLERY UNITS
(Continued)

3. EQUIPMENT

(a) Personal

Mixed ITALIAN and BRITISH, gradually being replaced by ITALIAN.

(b) Signal

All BRITISH - Wireless mainly Number 22 Sets.

(c) Radar and Fire Control Instruments

No Radar.

(d) Other Technical Equipment

BRITISH as per BRITISH G 1098.

(e) Camouflage

BRITISH type camouflage.

4. TRANSPORT

Mixed ITALIAN and BRITISH transport.

Each Field Regiment is authorized to hold :-

Type	Quantity
Jeeps	22
15-wts	18
15-wts fitted radio telephony	19
3-tonners	24
Scout Cars	9
Artillery tractors	36
Trailers Artillery	48

E. MEDIUM ARTILLERY UNITS

4385

(b) Signal

All BRITISH - Wireless mainly Number 22 sets.

(c) Radar and Fire Control Instruments

No Radar.

(a) Other Technical Equipment

BRITISH as per BRITISH G 1093.

(e) Camouflage

BRITISH type camouflage.

4. TRANSPORT

Mixed ITALIAN and BRITISH transport.

Each Field Regiment is authorised to hold :-

<u>Type</u>	<u>Quantity</u>
Jeeps	22
15-cwts	18
15-cwts fitted radio telephony	19
3-tonners	24
Scout Cars	9
Artillery tractors	36
Trailers Artillery	48

4385

1. ORGANISATION, ADMINISTRATION AND STRENGTH

Although no organisation exists as yet for Medium Artillery Regiments a Cadre of Officer Instructors have been trained at the School of Artillery on the BRITISH 5. 5 in Medium Gun.

2. WEAPONS

Five x 5.5 in Medium Guns are held for instructional purposes only at the School of Artillery, BRACCIANO.

3. EQUIPMENT

A limited amount of gun stores essential to maintenance have been released.

PAGE 7

DATE
11/4 - 8
803 47

S. MOUNTAIN ARTILLERY BATTALION
(Continued)

PERSONNEL

Two x 2nd Lt. 40 (Training Medium Gun Troop),
Two x AMC held by School of Artillery,
BARRAGE.

F. MOUNT AND SUPPORT BATTALION
ARTILLERY OFFICERS

WIC.

G. ARTILLERY ASSISTANT OFFICERS

ORGANIZATION, ADMINISTRATION AND PERSONNEL

- (a) There are five mixed anti-tank battalions, one in each of the Infantry Divisions, and three 17 pt anti-tank troops, one in each of the Infantry Brigades. The mixed anti-tank battalions are organized in two Batteries of two troops of four x 6 pps and two Batteries of two troops of four x 17 pps.
- (b) Maintenance of trained personnel for these battalions is organized on similar lines to that of Field Regiments. The School of Artillery and Artillery School Training Centre possess a total of twenty two x 6 pps and sixteen x 17 pps for this purpose. In addition the Military Academy possesses two x 6 pps and two x 17 pps for Officer Cadet Instruction.

PERSONNEL

Two to 6 pps having cars been included in the Infantry Battalion, there now exists a reserve of some thirty x 6 pps.

4383

ORGANIZATION, MANPOWER AND EQUIPMENT

(a) There are five mixed and-ante Regiments, one in each of the Infantry Division, and three 17 or 18-ante brigades, two in each of the Infantry Brigades. The mixed and-ante Regiments are organized in two Batteries of two troops of four x 6 pps and two Batteries of two troops of four x 17 pps.

(b) The structure of mixed personnel for these Regiments is organized on similar lines to that of Field Regiments. The School of Artillery and Artillery Recruit Training Centre possesses a total of twenty two x 6 pps and sixteen x 17 pps for this purpose. In addition the Military Academy possesses two x 6 pps and two x 17 pps for Officer Cadet Instruction.

- 2. MANPOWER
Due to 6 pps having been included in the Infantry Battalion, there now exists a reserve of some ninety x 6 pps.
- 3. EQUIPMENT
Mainly Italian.
- 4. TRAINING
Mixed ITALIAN and BRITISH. Each Regiment is entitled to hold:

	<u>Equipm't</u>
15-ante	25
15-ante fitted radio telephone	2
2-ante	25
Coast Gun	6
Fortes	16
Artillery Troops	18

4383

0 6 8 5

ITALY

XI/H

Feb 47

Page 8

H. COAST DEFENCE (AND FORTRESS)
ARTILLERY UNITS

NIL

I. AIRBORNE ARTILLERY UNITS

NIL

J. OTHER ARTILLERY UNITS

NIL

4381
1835

X. AMMUNITION

1. GENERAL SYSTEM OF AMMUNITION SUPPLY IN THE FLD

No definite decision has yet been reached by the ITALIAN Army on the methods to be used in the future.

Each Division possesses, however, a :-

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other</u>
		<u>Person</u>
Supply Section	4	16
Transport Company	9	327
Total	13	343

capable of effecting ammunition replenishment in the field.

See also Chapter XXI paragraph 15.

2. DETAILS OF AMMUNITION SUPPLY AFFECTING VARIOUS BRANCHES

At present all Artillery ammunition is released from BRITISH or ex BRITISH sources.

There is, however, several ITALIAN factories capable, if need be, of producing ammunition :-

(a) Propellant Factories :-

- MONTE AMERGLATA, and
- FONTANA LERI

(b) Pyrotechnics Factory :-

- CAPUA

(c) Projectile Charging Laboratory :-

- BAIANO DI SPOLETO

4380

0687

ITALIAN Army on the methods to be used in the future.
 each Division possess, however, a :-

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other</u>
		<u>Rank</u>
Supply Section	4	46
Transport Company	9	527
Total	13	573

capable of effecting ammunition replenishment in the field.

See also Chapter XXI paragraph 16.

2. DETAILS OF AMMUNITION SUPPLY AFFECTION VARIOUS BRANCHES

At present all artillery ammunition is released from BRITISH or ex BRITISH sources.

There is, however, several ITALIAN factories capable, if need be, of producing ammunition :-

(a) Gunpowder Factories :-

TORE ARREGLATA, and
 PORTARA LENE

(b) Pyrotechnics Factory :-

CAPUA

(c) Projectile Charging Laboratory :-

SAIANO DI GROSSETO

4389

3. TYPES AND RANGINGS

The following standard BRITISH types are used by the ITALIAN Artillery :-

(a) In General Use

- 6 pr Armour Piercing
 Armour Piercing Capped
 Armour Piercing Capped Ballistic Capped
 High Explosive
- 17 pr Armour Piercing
 High Explosive
- 25 pr High Explosive
 Shells
- 40 mm Armour Piercing
 High Explosive

ITALY

XI/K - 3

Feb 47

Page 10

3. (Continued)

(b) For School of Artillery Training

5.5 in 100 lb High Explosive

3.7 in (Heavy Anti-Aircraft) High Explosive

17 pr SABOT

SABOT ammunition for 6 pr has not been released although the ITALIAN School of Artillery possesses some sectionised models.

4. FUZES

The normal BRITISH fuzes for the above types of ammunition are in use. In addition Fuze 222 has been released for 25 pr airburst. RADAR proximity fuzes have NOT been released and no models are held by the ITALIAN School of Artillery.

4378

ITALY

XII/1

Feb 47

PART II

CHAPTER XII - ANTI-AIRCRAFT DEFENSES

1. GENERAL ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH

The only Anti-Aircraft organisations existing in the present ITALIAN Army are five Light Anti-Aircraft Regiments.

2. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF ANTI-AIRCRAFT FORMATIONS

NIL

3. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF ANTI-AIRCRAFT UNITS

Each Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment is organized in two Batteries of three Troops of six x 40 mm (towed).

4. SYSTEM OF ADMINISTRATION AND SUPPLY

As the above five Light Anti-Aircraft Regiments belong to the Divisional Artillery of the five Infantry Divisions, their administration and supply is through normal Divisional channels.

5. EARLY WARNING SYSTEM

NIL

6. METHOD OF EMPLOYMENT

All five Light Anti-Aircraft Regiments are mobile and have the normal Divisional protection role.

7. TRAINING SCHOOLS AND METHODS

(a) Light Anti-Aircraft

4379

GENERAL ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH

The only anti-aircraft organisations existing in the present ITALIAN Army are five Light Anti-Aircraft Regiments.

2. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF ANTI-AIRCRAFT FORMATIONS

NIL

3. ORGANISATION AND STRENGTH OF ANTI-AIRCRAFT UNITS

Each Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment is organised in two Batteries of three Troops of six x 40 mm (towed).

4. SYSTEM OF ADMINISTRATION AND SUPPLY

As the above five Light Anti-Aircraft Regiments belong to the Divisional Artillery of the five Infantry Divisions, their administration and supply is through normal Divisional channels.

5. EARLY WARNING SYSTEM

NIL

6. METHOD OF EMPLOYMENT

All five Light Anti-Aircraft Regiments are mobile and have the normal Divisional protection role.

4379

7. TRAINING SCHOOLS AND METHODS

(a) Light Anti-Aircraft

The School of Artillery and Recruit Training Centre are well equipped for Light Anti-Aircraft Training. They possess a total of twenty four x 40 mm (towed) for training purposes. Live shooting at a towed target is possible. BRITISH methods are used throughout.

(b) Heavy Anti-Aircraft

The School of Artillery possesses five x 3.7 in heavy anti-aircraft guns for the purpose of maintaining a cadre of instructors trained in BRITISH Heavy Anti-Aircraft methods using RADAR No 1 and Predictor No 1.

0691

ITALY
XII/8
Feb 47

Page 2

WEAPONS AND EQUIPMENT

8.

- (a) Guns
40 mm (towed) with Light Anti-Aircraft Regiments,
Fives X 3.7 in Heavy Anti-Aircraft at School of Artillery.
- (b) Rockets
NIL
- (c) Small Arms
Bren
- (d) Searchlights etc
NIL
- (e) Sound Locators
NIL
- (f) Balloons
NIL
- (g) Predictors
A few Fickers Predictors No 1 have been released to the School of Artillery for training purposes.
- (h) Height and Range Finders
BRITISH.
- (i) Radar Equipment
A few RADAR No 1 Sets have been released to the School of Artillery for training purposes.

4376

0692

Aircraft Regiments,
Five x 3.7 in Heavy Anti-Aircraft
at School of Artillery.

- (b) Rockets NIL
- (c) Small Arms
None
- (d) Searchlights etc
NIL
- (e) Sound Locators
NIL
- (f) Balloons
NIL
- (g) Predictors
A few Vickers Predictors No 1 have
been released to the School of Artillery
for training purposes.
- (h) Height and Range Finders
BRITISH.
- (i) Radar Equipment
A few RADAR No 1 sets have been released
to the School of Artillery for training
purposes.
- (j) Infra Red Equipment
NIL

9. AMMUNITION
Normal BRITISH 40 mm.

4376

0 6 9 3

Page 1

XXIX
XXII
Feb 47

CHAPTER XIII - ENGINEERS

NOTE

The Engineer Corps is in process of separation into a Corps of Engineers and a Corps of Signal. For progress up to date see Chapter XV para 1 below.

4375

ITALY
XIII/1
Feb 47

1. ORGANISATION, ADMINISTRATION AND SERVICES

(a) The Engineer Corps is composed of Units, Headquarters and Establishments which have been assembled as best they could to meet the situation and requirements of the Interim ITALIAN Army. No comprehensive plan for the post Treaty Army has yet been evolved. These units etc., are as follows:-

- (1) Units which were formed, equipped and organised on BRITISH lines to take their place in ITALIAN formations for engagement against the GERMANS in the liberation of ITALY. (e.g., Field Companies of the Infantry Divisions).
- (11) "Ad hoc" units required for engineer work following in the wake of the war in ITALY (e.g., Mine Clearance Units).
- (111) Units, establishments and Headquarters re-established on the pre-war framework of the ITALIAN Engineers and fulfilling their old functions.

(b) The composition of the Engineer Corps is as follows:-

- (1) Field Units
Five Engineer Battalions, each of two Field Companies and one Field Park Company, one Battalion to each Infantry Division.
- (11) Territorial Units
Eleven static Engineer Companies, one in each Territorial Region.

(111) War Office Controlled Units

3287

of the Inter-Allied Italian Army.
No comprehensive plan for the post Treaty
Army has yet been evolved.
These units etc., are as follows:-

- (1) Units which were formed, equipped and organized on BRITISH lines to take their place in ITALIAN formations for engagement against the GERMANS in the liberation of ITALY. (e.g., Field Companies of the Infantry Divisions).
- (ii) "Ad hoc" units required for engineer work following in the wake of the war in ITALY (e.g., Mine Clearance Units).
- (iii) Units, establishments and headquarters re-established on the pre-war framework of the ITALIAN Engineers and fulfilling their old functions.

(b) The composition of the Engineer Corps is as follows:-

(1) Field Units

Five Engineer Battalions, each of two Field Companies and one Field Park Company, one Battalion to each Infantry Division.

(ii) Territorial Units

Eleven static Engineer Companies, one in each Territorial Region.

(iii) War Office Controlled Units

Two Sectional Metal Bridge Companies (Op. Ponti Metallici Scomponibili) under administrative command of the Territorial Region in which they are located. Two Engineer Repair Shop Units (Stabilimento G.M.).

(iv) Training Establishments

Field Engineering School (Scuola Artieri) located at CIVITAVECCHIA under Training Directorate of War Ministry.

4373

ICALEZ
XIII/1
Feb 47

(b) (Continued)

One Mine Clearance Training Centre under the Mine Clearance Inspectorate at the War Ministry.

(v) Works and Stores Units and Organisations

Eight Engineer Works Directorates (Direzione Lavori G.M.) and three sub-Directorates, one for each Territorial Region.
Seventeen Engineer Works Detached Sections (Sec. Staccata Lavori G.M.).
Ten Engineering Works Detached Offices (Ufficio Staccato Lavori G.M.).
Three Engineer Stores Depots (Dep. Materiale G.M.).

(vi) Miscellaneous

Twelve pro-Armistice Liquidation Offices (Ufficio Stralcio pro-Armistizio).
Nineteen Requisitioning Offices (Ufficio G.M. Requisizioni A.A.).
Twelve Requisitioning Sections (Rivoli G.M. Requisizioni A.A.).
Five Mine Clearance Zone Units (Zona Denifica Campi Minati).

(c) The strength of the Engineer Corps is as follows:-

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>	<u>Total</u>
Divisional Engineers	115	3,075	3,190
Engineers School	86	556	642
All other units } Establishments etc. }	627	2,650	3,277
Total	828	6,281	7,109

(v) Works and Stores Units and Organizations

Eight Engineer Works Directorates (Divisione Lavori G.M.) and three sub-Directorates, one for each Territorial Region.
 Seventeen Engineer Works Detached Sections (Sez. Staccato Lavori G.M.).
 Ten Engineering Works Detached Offices (Ufficio Staccato Lavori G.M.).
 Three Engineer Stores Depots (Dep. Materiali G.M.).

(vi) Miscellaneous

Twelve pre-Armistice Liquidation Offices (Ufficio Stralio pre-Armistizio).
 Nineteen Requisitioning Offices (Ufficio G.M. Requisizioni A.A.).
 Twelve Requisitioning Sections (Nuclei G.M. Requisizioni A.A.).
 Five Mine Clearance Zone Units (Zona Benificio Campi Minati).

(c) The strength of the Engineer Corps is as follows:-

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>	<u>Total</u>
Divisional Engineers	115	3,075	3,190
Engineers School	36	556	642
All other units } Establishments etc.	627	2,650	3,277
Total	826	6,281	7,109

Note :- These figures do not include Engineer personnel at War Ministry.
 Represents only military personnel and do not include civilian personnel who are mainly employed at Engineer Repair Shop Units, Stores Depots etc.

(d) The Control and Administration of the Engineer Corps, and its functions, are as follows:-

- (1) War Ministry (Ministero della Guerra)
 Contains a Directorate (Direzione del Genio) and an Inspectorate (Ispettorato

ITALY

XIII/A

Feb 47

Genio). The latter is a link of the General Staff (Stato Maggiore Esercito) and deals with, Policy, Organization and Training affecting the Engineers and the Postings of Senior Officers (Majors and above).
 The Directorate is divided into various Divisions (Works, Stores etc.) and can be briefly described as the executive head of the Engineers Branch.

(11) Territorial Regions

The Engineer Command at each Territorial Headquarters (Comando del Genio), has a Works Directorate responsible for the execution of Military Engineer Works and controls and administers Engineer Stores in the command. The Territorial Engineer Company functions directly under the Commandante del Genio but all Engineer Units located in the Territorial Command for administration and discipline.

He is responsible for supervising technical efficiency and training of Engineer Units (incl Divisional Units) in the Command. In practice, Genio Militare at Territorial Commands is concerned mainly with Works and Stores. Higher control is exercised by the Engineer Directorate at the War Ministry.

(111) The Engineer Battalion is an integral part of the Division and the Battalion Commander combines Engineer Advisor to the Divisional Command with Commanding the Battalion. The Engineer link with Territorial Command is very weak and most problems of Divisional Engineers are resolved via the War Ministry (Engineer Inspectorate).

4370

(Major and above). The Directorate is divided into various Divisions (Worms, Stores etc.) and can be briefly described as the executive head of the Engineers Branch.

(iii) Territorial Regions

The Engineer Command at each Territorial Headquarters (Comando del Genio), has a Works Directorate responsible for the execution of Military Engineer Works and controls and administers Engineer Stores in the command. The Territorial Engineer Company functions directly under the Comandante del Genio but all Engineer Units located in the Territorial Command for administration and discipline. He is responsible for supervising technical efficiency and training of Engineer Units (Infantry Divisional Units) in the Command. In practice, Genio Militare at Territorial Commands is concerned mainly with Works and Stores. Higher control is exercised by the Engineer Directorate at the War Ministry.

(iii) The Engineer Battalion is an integral part of the Division and the Battalion Commander combines Engineer Advisor to the Divisional Command with Commanding the Battalion. The Engineer link with Territorial Command is very weak and most problems of Divisional Engineers are resolved via the War Ministry (Engineer Inspectorate).

4375

(iv) Engineer Training Establishments

Engineer Training Establishments come directly under the newly formed Training Directorate at the War Ministry and all orders affecting policy, training and organization emanate via the Engineer Inspectorate.

2. ENGINEER STAFFS

Engineer Staffs exist at the various levels shown in the preceding paragraph(d).

The composition of these are as follows :-

(a) War Ministry(1) Engineer Directorate (Direzione Generale del Genio)

Director General - equivalent to
BRITISH
Major-General

Assistant General - equivalent to
BRITISH
Brigadier

The Capo Ufficio is a full Colonel.

The following Divisions and Offices form the Engineer Directorate :-

Works Division - Colonel with
(Divisioni Lavori) Lieutenant-
Colonels in
charge of
sections.

Maintenance Office Lieutenant-
(Ufficio Colonel.
Mantenimento) This is for
maintenance
work in War
Ministry only.

Stores Division - Colonel with
(Divisioni Lieutenant-
Materiali) Colonels in
charge of the
three sections.

Leads Division - Civilians.
(Divisioni Desanio)

(1)

Engineer Directorate (Direzione
Generale del Genio)

Director General - equivalent to
BRITISH
Major-General

Assistant General - equivalent to
BRITISH
Brigadier

The Capo Ufficio is a full Colonel.

The following Divisions and Offices
form the Engineer Directorate :-

Works Division - Colonel with
(Divisioni lavori) Lieutenant-
Colonels in
charge of
sections.

Maintenance Office Lieutenant-
(Ufficio Colonel.
Mantenimento) This is for
maintenance
work in War
Ministry only.

Stores Division - Colonel with
(Divisioni Lieutenant-
Materiali) Colonels in
charge of the
three sections.

4368

Lands Division - Civilians.
(Divisioni Demanio)

Accounts Office - Civilians.
(Ufficio Supervision of
Amministrativo) accounts etc
connected with
works.

Requisitioning - Colonel with
Office Lieutenant-
(Ufficio Centrale Colonels in
di Controllo per charge of
le Requisizioni sections.
A.A.)

ITALY
XIII/2
Feb 47

Page 6

(A) (Continued)

(1) (Continued)

<u>Pre-Armistice</u>	Colonel with
Liquidation Office	Lieutenant-
(Ufficio Liquidazione Centrali e Amministrativa pre-Armistizio)	Colonels in charge of sections. For all works executed outside of ITALY prior to Armistice.

Note 1. There was also a Central Mine Clearance Office but this has recently been absorbed in a separate Mines Clearance Inspectorate at the War Ministry.

Note 2. Each appropriate Division or office has a separate section dealing with the Signals Corps.

(ii) Engineer Inspectorate (Ispettorato Genio)

Inspector General - Major-General
Capo Ufficio - Colonel.

The Inspectorate is divided up into four main offices which have the following functions :-

No 1 - All general matters affecting Engineers.

No 2 - Supervision on Works (major works) throughout ITALY.

No 3 - All general matters affecting the Signals.

No 4 - Personnel - Posting and Appointments.

4366

IRAIR
XIII/2
Feb 47

Page 7

(b) Territorial Region Headquarters

At each Territorial Headquarters there is the office of the Engineer Commander (Comandante del Genio) and an Engineer Works Directorate with sub-directorates in :-

- NAVARA
- SEVILLE
- BALE, and
- MADRID.

There are two establishments for Engineer Works Directorates :-

- Type 'A'
- Type 'B'.

Type 'A'

Type 'A' has a bigger establishment and exists at :-

- TURIN
- UDINE, and
- ROME.

Type 'B'

Type 'B' exists at :-

- GENOVA
- MILAN
- BOLZANO
- BOLOGNA, and
- PIACENZA.

Office of Territorial Engineer Commander
(Comando Genio Territoriale)

Commander is usually a Major-General. The office consists of a :-

4365

SARONIA
NIGHT
BARI, and
NAPLES.

There are two establishments for Engineer
Works Directorates :-

Type 'A'
Type 'B'.

Type 'A' has a bigger establishment and
exists at :-

TURIN
UDINE, and
RAC.

Type 'B'

Type 'B' exists at :-

GENOVA
MILAN
PALERMO
MILANO, and
FLORENCE.

Office of Territorial Engineer Controller
(Genoa and Turin)

Commander is usually a Major-General.
The office consists of a :-

- Cape Office
- Secretary
- Plans Office
- Stores and Salvage Office
- Administrative Office.

4365

ITALY
XIII/2
Feb 47

(b) (Continued)

Engineer Regim Directorate
(Direzione Lavori Genio Fortificatorio)

Consists of:-

- Director (Colonel)
- Secretariat
- Administrative Office,
- Departments of Land and Buildings, Materials and Experiments, and Three Works Sections.

Note :- Within the Directorate separate sections exist for dealing with all matters relating to signals.

(c) Divisional Command

The Commander Engineer Battalion of the Infantry Division although Engineer Advisor to the Divisional Commander is not included on the establishment of Divisional Headquarters. He is essentially a Battalion Commander and his Headquarters is organized for his command.

ENGINEER UNITS.

(a) and (b) Field Units and Field Park Units

A. The Engineer Battalion (Battaglione Artieri)

There are the only real Field Engineer Units in the ITALIAN Army.

The Battalion is organized as follows:-

- (1) Personnel
- Cryloans
- Other
- Stores

4364

- Director (Colonel)
- Secretariat,
- Administrative Office,
- Departments of Land and
- Buildings, Materials
- and Experimental, and
- Three Work Sections.

Note :- Within the Directorate separate sections exist for dealing with all matters relating to signals.

(c) Divisional Commands

The Commander Engineer Battalion of the Infantry Division although Engineer Advisor to the Divisional Commander is not included on the establishment of Divisional Headquarters. He is essentially a Battalion Commander and his Headquarters is organized for his command.

ENGINEER UNITS.

(e) and (b) Field Units and Field Park Units

A. The Engineer Battalion (Artillery)

There are the only real Field Engineer Units in the ITALIAN Army. The Battalion is organized as follows:-

4364

<u>(1) Personnel</u>	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
Battalion Headquarters :-		
Commander (Major)	1	-
Adjutant (Lieutenant)	1	-
Technical Officer (Captain)	1	-
Medical Officer (Lieutenant)	1	-
Headquarters Platoon :-	1	30
Two Field Companies (each)	7	230
(By Artillery) (Commander, Captain)		

ITALY
XIII/3
Feb 47.

(a) and (b) A (s) Continued.

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other</u> <u>Personnel</u>
One Field Park Company } (Cpl. Paros Campale) } (Commander, Captain) }	4	125
Total per Battalion	23	615
Total, all units		<u>638</u>

(ii) Tradesmen

The strength of the Battalion by trades (multiple trades only) is as follows :-

Pioneers	132
Messrs	54
Carpenters	39
Electricians	11
Motor Pump Mechanics	15
Wetmen	12
Blacksmiths	4
Minors	36
Polishers & Decorators	13
Flourbers	16
Stovermen	10
Motor Transport Drivers	87
Mechanical Equipment } (Drivers)	8
Driver-mechanics	11

(iii) Arms (Battalion)

Pistols	28
Machine Carbines	20
Rifles	590
Light Machine Guns	5

(iv) Transport (Battalion)

Bi-voles	3
----------	---

4362

(Op. Paroo Company)
 (Commander, Coy/Staff) } 4 125

 Total for Battalion 23 615

 Total, all ranks 638

(ii) Profession

The strength of the Battalion by trades (principal trades only) is as follows :-

Pioneers	132
Maori	51
Carpenters	39
Electricians	11
Motor Pump Mechanics	15
Watermen	12
Blacksmiths	4
Miners	36
Polishers & Decorators	13
Plumbers	16
Stevenson	10
Motor Transport Drivers	57
Mechanical Equipment Drivers	8
Driver-mechanics	11

(iii) Arms (Battalion)

Pistols	28
Machine Carbines	20
Rifles	590
Light Machine Guns	5

4362

(iv) Transport (Battalion)

Bicycles	3
Motor-cycles	20
Vehicles (all types)	105
Trailers	9

The Field Post Company is equipped with :-

Workshop Lorry	1
Compressor Truck	1

The vehicles held are at present almost 100% BRITISH type.

0709

XXIX
XIII/3
Feb 47

(c) and (d) A (Continued)

(v) Personal Equipment

BAITING Equipment similar to that carried by NS personnel.

(vi) Anti Equipment

No G.1098 exists and Battalions are almost entirely equipped with BAITING equipment which they received when Engineer Companies were formed for the Post Armistice Combat Groups.
Compared to a BAITING Field Company they are short of much equipment.

Note 1. The Field Companies are supposed to be self-contained and to operate independently, but at present are such under strength and short of equipment.

Note 2. At present only two Field Park Companies exist in fact. The other three have to be found when and as personnel and equipment become available.

3. Territorial Engineer Company (Company Artillery)

One to each Territorial Region, located in the same town with Territorial Region Headquarters.
Main functions are supplying guards, and duties connected with Engineer Store Depots and carrying out minor maintenance work to barracks etc.

(1) Composition and Personnel

The Company consists of a Command

4360

(vi) Unit Equipments

No G.1022 exists and Battalions are almost entirely equipped with BRITISH equipment which they received when Engineer Companies were formed for the Post /raistice Combat Groups.
Compared to a BRITISH Field Company they are short of such equipment.

Note 1. The Field Companies are supposed to be self-contained and to operate independently, but at present are much under strength and short of equipment.

Note 2. At present only two Field Park Companies exist in fact. The other three have to be found when an personnel and equipment become available.

B. Territorial Engineer Company (Companie Artiera)

One to each Territorial Region, located in the same town with Territorial Region Headquarters.

Main functions are supplying guards, and duties connected with Engineer Store Depots and carrying out minor maintenance work to barracks etc.

4360

(1) Composition and Personnel

The Company consists of a Command Platoon (Platoon Comado) and two Platoon Artieri :-

Company Commander
(Captain)

Officers	-	4
Non-Commissioned Officers	-	5
Men	-	125
Total	-	<u>134</u>

ITALY

XIII/3

Feb 47

(ii) Profession

Principal trades as follows:-

Carpenters	17
Electricians	3
Pipers	48
Carpenters & Masons	11
Motor Pump Mechanics	5
Painters & Decorators	4
Misery	8
Plumbers	3
Electricians	4
Motor Transport Drivers	3

(iii) Arms

Officers and Winter Beards are respectively armed with the pistol and the rifle. Unit weapons are only :-

Light Machine Guns	1
Machine Carbines	4

(iv) Transport

Mules	2
Carts	1
Bicycles	1
Light Lorries	1
Heavy Lorries	2

(v) Personal and Unit Equipment

Most of the personal equipment at present is ITALIAN. Unit equipment hardly exists for pistols and shovels etc. No unit equipment table exists and Companies have not got trade-up tools.

4359.

These Companies do not fulfil a useful

0712

Electricians	3
Plumbers	48
Carpenters & Masons	11
Motor Pump Mechanic	5
Refrigerators & Insulators	4
Mine	8
Plumbers	3
Electricians	4
Motor Transport Drivers	3

(iii) ARTY

Officers and Other Rank are respectively armed with the pistol and the rifle.. Unit weapons are only :-

Light Machine Guns	1
Machine Carbines	4

(iv) Transport

Mules	2
Carts	1
M-cycles	1
Light Lorries	1
Heavy Lorries	2

(v) Personal and Unit Equipment

Most of the personal equipment at present is ITALIAN. Unit equipment hardly exists for pick-up and shovels etc. No unit equipment table exists and Companies have not got tradesmen tools.

4359.

These Companies do not fulfil a useful Engineer function at present. They are getting some training in general Field Engineering as and when materials and stores can be obtained.

(c) Assault Engineer Units

NIL

(d) Airborne Engineer Units

NIL

0713

TRAIL
XIII/5
Feb 67

(c) Mechanical Equipment Units

NIL

(f) Airfield Construction Units

NIL

The Engineer Corps has not, in the past, been responsible for constructing airfields. This work is carried out under Air Ministry arrangements.

(g) Bomb Disposal Units

There are twenty-seven (Types 'A' and 'B') shown in the Order of Battle but they are included in Artillery Service and are not controlled by the Engineers.

(h) Explosives Units

NIL

(i) Electrical Units

NIL

(j) Road Construction Units

There are none as such. During the war they were raised with Engineer Officers in charge but the personnel were mainly unskilled labour.

(k) Railway Construction Units

NIL

(l) Quarrying Units

NIL

(m) Boring Units

4358

NIL

The Engineer Corps has not, in the past, been responsible for constructing airfields. This work is carried out under Air Ministry arrangements.

(g) Boat Disposal Units

There are twenty-seven (Types 'A' and 'B') shown in the Order of Battle but they are included in Artillery Service and are not controlled by the Engineers.

(h) Swamp Units

NIL

(i) Electrical Units

NIL

(j) Road Construction Units

There are none on such. During the war they were raised with Engineer Officers in charge but the personnel were mainly unskilled labour.

(k) Railway Construction Units

NIL

(l) Surveying Units

NIL

(m) Boring Units

NIL

(n) Mining Units

NIL

(o) Bridging Trains or Units

Sectional Metal Bridge Companies (Companie Ponti Metallici Esponabili)

Two companies exist at present. This type of company existed in the ITALIAN Army before the war and three Bridging Companies were contained in a Bridging Battalion. The intention is to keep

ITALY
XIII/3
Feb 47

these two companies and with a third Bauley Pontoon Bridge Company, perhaps, form a Bridging Battalion. This Battalion would hold Bridging Equipment in support of Divisions.

(1) Composition and Personnel

Consist of a :-

Command Platoon,
Three Bridge Platoons,
A Park Platoon, and
A Workshop Platoon.

Officers (1 Captain, } 6 Subalterns) } Warrant Officers and } Non-Commissioned Officers } Men	7 10 250 <hr/> 267
Total	<hr/> 267

(11) Tradesmen

Principle trades as follows:-

Driver-mechanics	8
Welders	2
Metal Workers	16
Electricians	2
Blacksmiths	9
Carpenters and Joiners	18
Concrete and Masons	20
Boatmakers	6
Bridgemen	108
Motor Transport Drivers	21

(11) ARMY

Individual Army only.

4357

(1) Composition and Personnel

Consist of a:-

Command Platoon,
Three Bridge Platoons,
A Park Platoon, and
A Workshop Platoon.

Officers (1 Captain, } 6 Subalterns) } Warrant Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers Men	7 10 250 <u>267</u>
Total	<u>267</u>

(11) Tradesmen

Principal trades as follows:-

Driver-mechanics	8
Welders	2
Metal Workers	16
Electricians	2
Mechanics	9
Carpenters and Joiners	18
Contractors and Masons	20
Boatmakers	6
Bridgemen	108
Motor Transport Drivers	21

(111) Arms

Individual Arms only.

4357

(1v) Transport

Bicycles	1
Motor-cycles	4
Motor Lorries	19
Trailers	8

(v) Unit and Personal Equipment

There is no G.1098 at present. Uniform and personal equipment are mainly of ITALIAN origin.

These companies have been employed in erecting large metal bridges for the State Railways. They are competent.

(v) Workshop Units

NIL

ITALY
VIII/5
Feb 47

(c) Camouflage Units

NIL

(r) Miscellaneous Units

Engineer Works Detachment Station
(Sezione Stazione Lavori G.M.)

Seventeen of these exist throughout ITALY and function for the repair and maintenance of Military Buildings etc. Civilian Labour is employed.

Military Establishment :-

Officers	2
Other Ranks	3
Total	<u>5</u>

(s) Mine Clearance Units
Zona Bonifica Campi Minati

There are five of these units situated at :-

- GENOA
- BOLOGNA
- FLORENCE
- ROME and
- CAPUA.

The establishment varies slightly at each but can be taken approx as :-

Officers	17
arrant Officers and Non-commissioned Officers and men	58
Total	<u>75</u>

4356

Engineer Works Detachment Station
(Stazione Staccata Lavori G.M.)

Seventeen of these exist throughout ITALY and function for the repair and maintenance of Military Buildings etc. Civilian Labour is employed.

Military Establishment :-

Officers	2
Other Ranks	3
Total	<u>5</u>

(c) Mine Clearance Units
Zone Operativa Campi Minati

There are five of these units situated at :-

- GENOVA
- BOLOGNA
- FLORENCE
- ROME and
- CAPUA.

The establishment varies slightly at each but can be taken approx as :-

Officers	17
Warrant Officers and Non-commissioned Officers and men	58
Total	<u>75</u>

4355

They supply sections for mine clearance work throughout ITALY and are greatly supplemented by civilian personnel.

(d) Engineer Training School

See Chapter XIII paragraph 9 below.

ENGINEER BASE WORKSHOPS

Two Engineer Repair Shops (Nos 21 and 22 Stabilimento Genio Militare) which correspond to Engineer Base Workshops exist :-

- 22 Stabilimento Genio Militare - PAVIA
- 21 Stabilimento Genio Militare - ROSE

The former is not exclusively for Engineer

ITALY
XIII/A
Tab 47

Work and the letter for Signals.
The functions of the establishment at FAVIA are as follows :-

- Primary
- (a) Experiment and Research
 - (b) Production
 - (c) Major Repairs to Engineering Plants and Equipment.
- Secondary
- (d) Collection and storing of Engineer Material and Training Equipment.
 - (e) Technical Training of Officers and others in Engineering Plants and Equipment.

The Commandant is a Colonel :-

Military Establishments :-

Officers	20
Other Rank	42
Total	62

There are approximately one thousand, three hundred civilians on the pay rolls. This establishments escaped damage during the war and the workshops are extensive and well equipped. Facilities for storage of Engineer materials and equipment are good.

5. ENGINEER STORES BASE DEPOTS
- There exist three Engineer Stores Depots (Deposito Materiali G.ia.) at :-
- PSALIERA
 - PIZZINATTOVA, and
 - CARRAGO.

They hold and repair stores and equipment for the 4355 ITALIAN Engineers.
The Military establishments for each of three is

- (c) Major Repairs to Engineering Plants and Equipment.
- (d) Secondary Collection and storing of Engineer Material and Training Equipment.
- (e) Technical Training of Officers and others in Engineering Plants and Equipment.

The Complement is a Colonel :-

Military Establishment :-

Officers	20
Other Ranks	42
Total	62

There are approximately one thousand, three hundred civilians on the pay rolls. This establishment escaped damage during the war and the Workshops are extensive and well equipped. Facilities for storage of Engineer materials and equipment are good.

5. ENGINEER STORES BASE DEPOTS

There exist three Engineer Stores Depots (Deposito Materiali S.M.) at :-

- PERCHIERA
- PINELLICCIANO, and
- CAMNAGO.

They hold and repair stores and equipment for the ITALIAN Engineers. The Military establishment for each of three is the same :-

Officers	4
Other Ranks	19
Total	23

All the skilled and unskilled labour are Civilians. These Engineer Stores Depots are controlled by the Engineer Directorate at the War Ministry.

ITALY
XIII/6
Feb 47

6. ARMS

(a) Flam Throwers

NIL

(b) Mines

There are a certain number of BRITISH mines and foreign mines (GERMAN and YUGOSLAV) which are being used for training purposes. The ITALIAN types available for use are the B2 (anti-personnel) M, M and M2 (anti-tank) which are available in small quantities. It is believed that production has not re-started.

(c) Special Assault Weapons

NIL

(d) Small Arms

Arms held by units are shown in preceding paragraphs.

7. EQUIPMENT

(a) Mechanical Equipment

NIL

The Engineer School has two Ballistics (BAs) for training purposes. There is a considerable quantity of ALLIED Mechanical Equipment (not in very serviceable condition) in Engineer Stores Base Depots which have been handed over to the ITALIAN Government. Some of this may find its way into the ITALIAN Army.

(b) Water Supply Equipment

Divisional Engineers are equipped with BRITISH equipment. 5' tanks, hand pumps and the Hunter 4 set with Flex drive and suction and

4354

(b) Mines

There are a certain number of BRITISH mines and foreign mines (GERMAN and YUGOSLAV) which are being used for training purposes. The ITALIAN types available for use are the B2 (anti-personnel), V3, W, and G22 (anti-tank) which are available in small quantities. It is believed that production has not re-started.

(c) Special Assault Weapons

NIL

(d) Small Arms

Arms held by units are shown in preceding paragraphs.

7. EQUIPMENT

(a) Mechanical Equipment

NIL

The Engineer School has two Bullvoers (DAs) for training purposes. There is a considerable quantity of ALLIED Mechanical Equipment (not in very serviceable condition) in Engineer Stores Base Depots which have been handed over to the ITALIAN Government. Some of this may find its way into the ITALIAN Army.

(b) Water Supply Equipment 4354

Divisional Engineers are equipped with BRITISH equipment. 5' tanks, hand pumps and the Number 4 set with flex drive and suction and delivery hose. No ITALIAN Equipment has been seen.

(c) Assault Equipment

Except for BRITISH Assault Boats used at the Engineer School no Assault Equipment has been seen nor is it believed to exist.

(d) Special Airborne or Airportable Equipment

Not in Engineers.

INDEX
XIII
Feb 47

(e) Petrol Pipe Line Equipment

NIL

(f) Demolition Equipment

That held by Divisional Engineers and used at the Engineer School is almost entirely BRITISH Equipment. The normal Field Equipment (i.e., Loading Sets, Wrelders, Instantaneous and Safety Fuses, Ignitor Assemblies and Camouflet Equipment), is held and except for some of the explosive (of ITALIAN origin) it is all BRITISH type.

(g) Bridging Equipment

Each Engineer Battalion in Infantry Divisions now holds one set of Bailey Bridge for training purposes. They can be considered well trained in dry Bailey. No other Bridging Equipment is held in the Divisions but a considerable quantity of dry Bailey has been salvaged and is collected and stored in store depots. There is a lot of Bailey also in the Engineer Stores Base Depots which have been handed over to the ITALIAN Government. The Engineer Training School holds:-

- Two Sets of Dry Bailey,
- One Set of Bailey Pontoon,
- One Set of Folding Boat Equipment,

for training purposes.

The ITALIAN Engineers are extremely keen on all types of Bailey and want to adopt it for their Bridge Equipment. The bridges being erected by the Bridging Companies are mainly heavy lattice girder through bridges which are of GERMAN or AUSTRIAN origin.

(h) Tools

Mostly BRITISH. The Divisional Engineer Companies are equipped on the BRITISH pattern

That held by Divisional Engineers and used at the Engineer School is almost entirely BRITISH Equipment. The normal Field Equipment (i.e., Testing Sets, Exploders, Instantaneous and Safety Hues, Ignitor Assemblies and Camouflet Equipment), is held and except for some of the explosive (of ITALIAN origin) it is all BRITISH type.

(g) Bridging Equipment

Each Engineer Battalion in Infantry Divisions now holds one set of Bailey Bridge for training purposes. They can be considered well trained in dry Bailey. No other Bridging Equipment is held in the Divisions but a considerable quantity of dry Bailey has been salvaged and is collected and stored in Store Depots. There is a lot of Bailey also in the Engineer Stores Base Depots which have been handed over to the ITALIAN Government. The Engineer Training School holds:-

- Two Sets of Dry Bailey,
- One Set of Bailey Postoon,
- One Set of Folding Post Equipment,

for training purposes.

The ITALIAN Engineers are extremely keen on all types of Bailey and want to adopt it for their Bridge Equipment. The bridges being erected by the Bridging Companies are mainly heavy lattice girder through bridges which are of GERMAN or AUSTRIAN origin.

(h) Tools

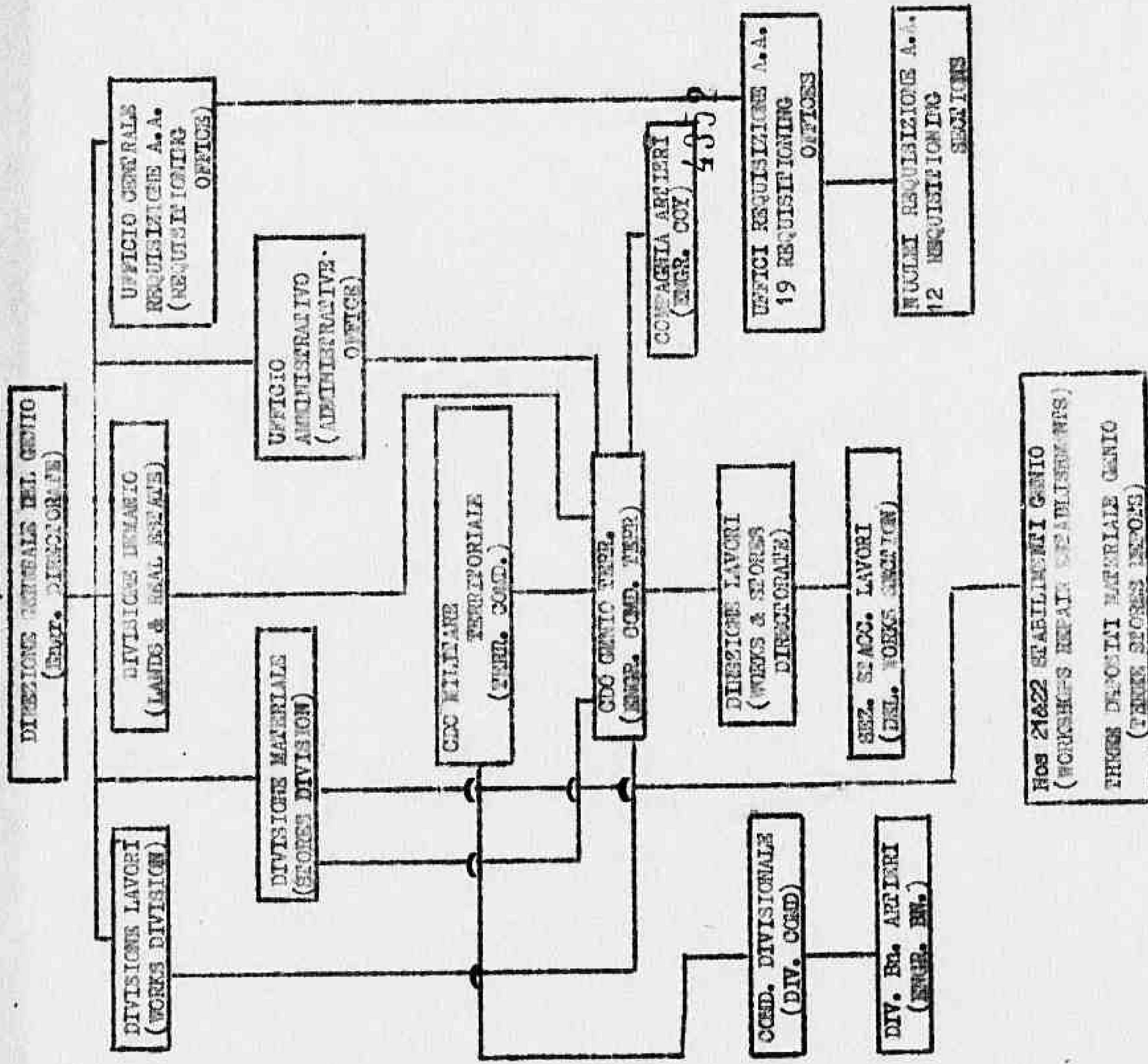
Mostly BRITISH. The Divisional Engineer Companies are equipped on the BRITISH pattern and hold tradesman sets of Tools. Welders' Tools are BRITISH but in the Territorial Engineer Companies picks and shovels etc, are ITALIAN pattern.

4353

8. TRANSPORT

The quantities shown on the War Establishment are given in preceding paragraphs. BRITISH vehicles are now old and worn. Shortage of spares is acute. The effective strength of vehicles throughout the Engineer Units is between 50 - 60% of establishment.

Vehicles are all kinds. All compressors are the Morris type. Deficiencies at the Engineer School have recently been made good with re-conditioned ITALIAN vehicles.



DIREZIONE GENERALE DEL GENIO
(EMPT. DIREZIONE)

DIVISIONE IMPIANTO
(LANDS & REAL ESTATE)

DIVISIONE LAVORI
(WORKS DIVISION)

DIVISIONE MATERIALE
(STORES DIVISION)

UFFICIO GENERALE
REQUISIZIONE A.A.
(REQUISITIONING OFFICE)

UFFICIO AMMINISTRATIVO
(ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE)

CDC MILITARE
TERRITORIALE
(TERR. COMD.)

CDC GENIO TERR.
(ENGR. COMD. TERR)

COMPAGNIA ARTIGERI
(ENGR. COY) 433

DIREZIONE LAVORI
(WORKS & STORES
DIRECTORATE)

CDED. DIVISIONALE
(DIV. CDED)

DIV. BR. ARTIGERI
(ENGR. BR.)

UFFICI REQUISIZIONE A.A.
19 REQUISITIONING OFFICES

NUCLEI REQUISIZIONE A.A.
12 REQUISITIONING SECTIONS

SEZ. SECC. LAVORI
(DEL. WORKS SECTION)

HOS 21&22 STABILIMENTI GENIO
(WORKSHOPS REPAIR ESTABLISHMENTS)
TRUNK DEPOSITI MATERIALE GENIO
(TRUNK STORES DEPOTS)

0 7 2 7

ITALY

XIV/A

Feb 47

PART II

CHAPTER XIV - CHEMICAL WARFARE TROOPS

- (a) There are no Chemical Warfare Troops in existence.
- (b) As far as can be ascertained no Chemical Warfare Equipment or stocks remain in being.

ITALY
XV/4
Feb 47

PART II

CHAPTER XV - SIGNAL SERVICE

1. GENERAL ORGANIZATION, ADMINISTRATION AND STAFFING

- (a) Signals and Engineers are combined in one Corps (GENIO).
On the advice of MILA, separation into two distinct Corps is in progress.
- (b) At the Ministry of War both Signals and Engineers still come under one Directorate consisting of :-
Works
Maintenance
Stores Divisions, and
One Inspectorate.

At Territorial Region level separation has taken place to the extent of forming distinct Works, Maintenance and Stores Sections for each of the two branches although one staff still functions for both. At Divisional level separation is complete; Signal Battalion and Engineer Battalion are distinct entities, and different Officers advise the Commander on Signal and Engineer matters. Nevertheless, throughout the Corps of GENIO personnel may still be cross-posted, and progress towards real separation is slow and reluctant.

- (c) Chain of Command, both for operations and administration, is :-
Ministry of War :- Directorate/Inspectores
to :- Territorial Regions, Comand GENIO
to :- Infantry Divisions, Signal Battalion Commanders
or to :- Signal Units within the Territorial Region.

488

ITALY
XV/1
Feb 47

Page 2

1. (Continued)

(d) Total strength of the signals branch of the CSMO is :-

	Officers	Other Ranks
	285	5,274

broken down as follows :-

Ministry of War Signal Battalion	22	502
Territorial Region Signal Companies (11) each	4	122
Infantry Division Signal Battalions (5) each	18	499
Infantry Brigade Signal Platoons (3) each	1	63
24 Engineer (Signals) Repairs Shop	17	11
Signal School	109	718
Pigeon Centre	-	14
Total	285	5,274

Notes (1) These figures do NOT include Officer and Other Rank Staff at Ministry of War, or Territorial Region Headquarters, etc which it is at present impossible to break down. War Establishment figures as between Signals and Engineers.

(11) Signal School and Signal Units are shortly to be issued to scale with training stores, as items become available from Azienda Elettrotelegrafica Nazionale (ARM) (Recovery and Disposal Agency for Surplus Allied Equipment) at PORTOFINO and from ARSITAL.

285 5,274

broken down as follows :-

Ministry of War Signal Battalion	22	502
Territorial Region Signal Companies (11) each	4	122
Infantry Division Signal Battalions (5) each	16	699
Infantry Brigade Signal Platoons (3) each	1	63
21 Engineer (Signals) Repair Shop	17	11
Signal School	109	718
Pigeon Centre	-	14
Total	285	5,274

Notes (1)

These figures do NOT include Officer and Other Rank Staff at Ministry of War, or Territorial Region Headquarters, etc which it is at present impossible to break down for establishment figures as between Signals and Engineers.

(11)

Signal School and Signal Units are shortly to be issued to scale with training stores, as items become available from Azienda Riscopero Alleanza Nazionale (ARAN) (Recovery and Disposal Agency for Surplus Allied Equipment) at FORTONCHIESI and from ARSAL.

(112)

Signal Training in Carabinieri is covered by instruction given by an Artillery Colonel at the School. is 4319

(17)

The ITALIAN Army does not train personnel in Ships to Shore communications, ground to air, or long range wireless telegraphy.

(v)

There is an acute shortage of Junior Officers and Senior Non Commissioned Officers.

Page 3
ITALY
XV/2
Feb 47

2. ORGANIZATION AND STRENGTH OF SIGNAL UNITS

(a) General Headquarters Units (Ministry of War)

Ministry of War Special Signal Battalion :-

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
Headquarters	7	51
Wireless Telegraphy Company	5	153
Line Company	5	180
Special Wireless Telegraphy Company	5	113
Total	22	502

Note Express Letter Service Company is found by Motorisation Corps personnel.

(b) Army Units

NIL.

(c) Corps Units

NIL.

but at each of the eleven Territorial Region Headquarters which in approximately equivalent to a Corps Headquarters, there is one Signal Company :-

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
Company Headquarters	2	35
Plus Platoon	1	59
Wireless Telegraphy Platoon	1	20
Total	4	114

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
Headquarters	7	51
Wireless Telegraphy Company	5	158
Line Company	5	160
Special Wireless Telegraphy Company	5	113
Total	22	502

Note Express letter Service Company is found by Motorisation Corps personnel.

- (b) Army Units NIL
- (c) Corps Units NIL

but at each of the eleven Territorial Region Headquarters which is approximately equivalent to a Corps Headquarters, there is one Signal Company :-

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
Company Headquarters	2	35
Line Platoon	1	59
Wireless Telegraphy Platoon	1	28
Total	4	122

4348

- (d) (i) Divisional Units

Each Infantry Division contains one Signal Battalion :-

	<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>
Battalion Headquarters	6	41
Divisional Headquarters and Divisional Troops Company	5	139
Infantry Regiment Company	3	146
Artillery Company	4	155
Total	10	499

2. (d) (Continued)

(11.) Brigade Units

Each Infantry Brigade contains one Signal Platoon :-

<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other</u>
	<u>Rank</u>

1 63

This is inadequate and increase has been advised by NMI, platoons being required for :-

- Brigade Headquarters
- Infantry Regiments (two)
- Artillery Battery

(12.) Regiment Units

Independent Infantry Regiments at present include no Corps of Signals personnel.

NMI has recommended that each Regiment should have a Signal Platoon of :-

<u>Officers</u>	<u>Other</u>
	<u>Rank</u>

1 63

as in the Infantry Division.

(13) Miscellaneous Units

24 Engineer Workshop in Rome, is administered by Engineers Directorate, and handles repair work up to BR (Beyond Local Repair).

Five Troop Depots administer Signal Units under the direction of Director Headquarters of the

0734

Officers Other
Ranks

1 63

This is inadequate and increase has been advised by WIA, platoons being required for :-

- Brigade Headquarters
- Infantry Regiments (two)
- Artillery Battery

(iii) Regiment Units

Independent Infantry Regiments at present include no Corps of Signals personnel.
WIA has recommended that each Regiment should have a Signals platoon of :-

Officers Other
Ranks

1 63

as in the Infantry Division.

(iv) Miscellaneous Units

24 Engineer Workshop in Rome, is administered by Engineers Directorate, and handles repair work up to BR (Beyond Local Repair).
Five Troop Depots administer Signal Units under the Direction of Engineer Headquarters of the Territorial Command.

4347

3. SIGNALS SERVICE IN THE FIELD

- (a) A new directive relative to the employment of signals in the field is in the course of preparation.
- (b) Within the division of the Signals Service is basically organized as in the BRITISH Army, viz.: Communications down to Infantry Battalions, Artillery Batteries and equivalent Headquarters, is the responsibility of the Divisional Signals Battalion, the Commander of which is ultimately responsible for all Signal matters within the Division. Within Infantry Battalions, Artillery Batteries, etc, communications are provided by unit signallers.

Page 5

ITALY
XV/3
Feb 47

3. (Continued)

(c) The various means of communications are normally provided as follows :-

- (i) Personnel
Down to Infantry Battalion, Artillery Battery or equivalent level possibly to Infantry Company and Artillery Troop.
- (ii) Telephone
Down to Infantry Battalion and Artillery Regiment Headquarters.
- (iii) Radio
Down to Infantry Battalion and Artillery, and also to advanced elements of the Divisional Reconnaissance Battalions.
- (iv) Teletypewriter
Down to Territorial Region Headquarters and later to Divisional Headquarters. Teletypewriter Operators are being trained and printers are available.
- (v) Visual
Up to the present has not been considered.
- (vi) Radio Teletypewriter
Up to the present has not been considered.
- (vii) Civil Communications
Down to Territorial Region Headquarters.

Q 7 3 5

Down to Infantry Battalion, Artillery Battery or equivalent level possibly to Infantry Company and Artillery Troop.

- (iv) Fuller House
Down to Infantry Battalion and Artillery Regiment Headquarters.
- (v) Radio
Down to Infantry Battalion and Artillery, and also to advanced elements of the Divisional Reconnaissance Battalions.
- (vi) Teletypewriter
Down to Territorial Region Headquarters and later to Divisional Headquarters. Teletypewriter Operators are being trained and printers are available.
- (vii) Visual
Up to the present has not been considered.
- (viii) Radio Telegrapher
Up to the present has not been considered.
- (ix) Civil Communications
Down to Territorial Region Headquarters.

Therefore communications will be available as follows :-

A within Infantry Battalions, Artillery Batteries etc

Radio (Speech and Key) and runners line is to be used more extensively when cable-laying apparatus becomes available.

43/8

ITALY
XV/3
Feb 47

Page 6

3.(c) (Continued)

B. Between Divisional Headquarters and Sub-ordinate Headquarters

Radio telephony and telegraphy, line telephony and telegraphy, and despatch rider.

C. Between Higher Formation Headquarters

All above means together with teleprinter and civil communications, i.e., lines taken over for military purposes. Civil lines are now used between higher formations and the take over of lines is almost completed.

4. LETTER SERVICE

At present the ITALIAN ARMY uses the ordinary ITALIAN Civil Postal Organisation, but will run Special Dispatch Services when trained personnel are available.

It is proposed to form Dispatch Rider Sections similar to BRITISH Army Troops when Dispatch Rider training becomes a part of the syllabus at the School of Signals. Shortage of motor-cycles has held up training, though motor-cycles are now available.

5. GREATER PIGEON SERVICE

(a) Only one small pigeon unit of fourteen other ranks at present exists, attached to the Ministry of War Signal Battalion in ROME.

(b) Standard organisation is based on groups of :-

- one fixed loft, and
- three mobile pigeon lofts.

line telephony and telegraphy,
and despatch riders.

C. Between Higher Formation
Headquarters

All above means together with
teleprinter and civil communications,
i.e., lines taken over for military
purposes. Civil lines are now
used between higher formations and
the take over of lines is almost
completed.

4. LETTER SERVICE

At present the ITALIAN ARMY uses the ordinary
ITALIAN Civil Postal Organisation, but will run Special
Despatch Service when trained personnel are available.

It is proposed to form Despatch Rider Sections
similar to BRITISH Army Troops when Despatch Rider training
becomes a part of the syllabus at the School of Signals.
Shortage of motor-cycles has held up training, though
motor-cycles are now available.

5. CARRIER PIGEON SERVICE

(a) Only one small pigeon unit of fourteen
other ranks at present exists, attached
to the Ministry of War Signal Battalion
in ROME.

(b) Standard organisation is based on Groups
of :-

one fixed loft, and
three mobile pigeon lofts.

Fixed Loft

The fixed loft has five hundred pigeons.
There is no specialist training syllabus
for Pigeoniers.

Mobile Lofts

In operations the mobile lofts are
allotted to Headquarters of Territorial
Regions or Divisions.

6. MESSAGEBEEBEE SERVICE

NIL

4345

Page 7

ITALY

XV/7

Feb 47

7. SIGNAL, EXPERIMENTAL AND RESEARCH ESTABLISHMENTS

- (a) There is no specialist training for selected Officers or Non Commissioned Officers in experiment and research. There is no equipment available for this important branch of Signals. It is known that all the pro-war experts have either been released or relegated to the reserve. These experts, and also other Signals personnel do not receive any training after release, nor are they called-up at any time.
- (b) The Special Wireless Company of the Ministry of War Signal Battalion monitors ITALIAN wireless links and interception of non ITALIAN wireless links.

8. ARMAMENT OF PERSONNEL

- (a) Officers, Warrant Officers and Senior Non Commissioned Officers :-
Pistol (Beretta)
Operators, Drivers and Dispatch Riders :-
Auto Carbine (Beretta)
All other Tradesmen
Rifle .303 SMLE
- (b) Unit weapons :-
Light Machine Gun, Bren
PIAT

9. EQUIPMENT

The greater part of the equipment held at present by the ITALIAN Signale Service is BRITISH. Details are as follows :-

this important branch of Signals. It is known that all the pro-war experts have either been released or relegated to the reserve. These experts, and also other Signals personnel do not receive any training after release, nor are they called-up at any time.

(b) The Special Wireless Company of the Ministry of War Signal Battalion monitors ITALIAN wireless links and interception of non ITALIAN wireless links.

8. ARMAMENT OF PERSONNEL

(a) Officers, Warrant Officers and Senior Non Commissioned Officers :-

Pistol (Beretta)

Operators, Drivers and Dispatch Riders :-

Auto Carbine (Beretta)

All Other Tradesmen

Rifle .303 SMLE

(b) Unit Weapons :-

Light Machine Gun, Bren
PIAT

9. EQUIPMENT

The greater part of the equipment held at present by the ITALIAN Signals Service is BRITISH. Details are as follows :-

(a) Line Telegraph Instruments

BRITISH :- Palleophans

ITALIAN :- "Cassettina Telegrafica"

43/4

ITALY
AV/9
Feb 47

Page 8

9. (Continued)

(b) Line Telephone Instruments

BRITISH :-
Telephones D Mk V
Telephones F
Telephones L
Switchboard UC 10 Line
Supporting Units, 1 and
3 transformers
Frames D and F, 10 wire
Board Terminal
Switchboards F and F
40 Lines
Boxes, Testing 20 Pair

ITALIAN :-
Field Telephone Model L2
30 Line switchboard
54 x 22 x 21.5 cms
Superimposing transformers

(c) Line Construction Apparatus and Stores

No BRITISH Equipment held apart from
large quantities of field cable types
DS, LS and American E.

All normal ITALIAN field and permanent
line equipment.

(d) Wireless Instruments

BRITISH :-
Wireless Set No 38
Wireless Set No 18
Wireless Set No 48
Wireless Set No 19
Wireless Set No 22
Wireless Set No 9 (BRITISH)
Wireless Set No 9 Mk I
(CANADIAN)
Wireless Set No 9 Mk II or
C 52 (CANADIAN)
Wireless Set No 52 (Carabinieri)
(BRITISH)

Switchboard UC 10 Line
 Superposing Units, 1 and
 3 transformers
 Frames D and E, 10 wire
 Morse Terminal
 Switchboards T and F
 40 Line
 Boxes, testing 20 pair

ITALIAN :-
 Model Telephone Model 42
 30 Line switchboard
 54 x 22 x 21.5 cms
 Superposing transformers

(c) Line Construction Apparatus and Stores

No BRITISH Equipment held apart from
 large quantities of field cable types
 D3, D6 and American E.

All normal ITALIAN field and permanent
 line equipment.

(d) Wireless Instruments

BRITISH :-
 Wireless Set No 38
 Wireless Set No 18
 Wireless Set No 48
 Wireless Set No 19
 Wireless Set No 22
 Wireless Set No 9 (BRITISH)
 Wireless Set No 9 Mk I
 (CANADIAN)
 Wireless Set No 9 Mk II or
 C 52 (CANADIAN)
 Wireless Set No 52 (Carabinieri)
 (BRITISH)

ITALIAN :-
 Wireless Set Type R2-3 } For
 Wireless Set Type RF2 } Details
 Wireless Set Type BF4CA) see
 Wireless Set Type RF2CA) Appendix
 Wireless Set Type RF3U } 'A'
 Wireless Set Type R5 } to
 Wireless Set Type RFA } this
 Wireless Set Type RFAO } Chapter 3.3.3

The Carabinieri have also one Radio
 Station SCR 399 (BRITISH) as the Control
 Station of their main Command Net.

ITALY
XV/9
Feb 47

Page 9

9. (Continued)

(e) Multi-Channel Equipment

ITALIAN :- Teleprinter Field ONE
Teleprinter Field Olivetti

(f) Visual Signalling Equipment

ITALIAN :- Field combined heliograph
and signalling lamp apparatus

Infr-red not used at present.

(g) Message Throwers and Projectiles

None, either BRITISH or ITALIAN.

10. TRANSPORT

Divisional Signal Battalions are being completely motorised to BRITISH scale.

Transport in other Signal Units is in short supply and is allocated relative to their needs for administration and training.

School of Signals are at present being issued with vehicles, and it is anticipated that numbers will be sufficient to ensure that training is carried out efficiently in 1947.

(f) Visual Signalling Equipment

ITALIAN :- Field combined heliograph and signalling lamp apparatus

Infrared not used at present.

(g) Message Throwers and Projectiles

None, either BRITISH or ITALIAN.

10. TRANSPORT

Divisional Signal Battalions are being completely motorised to BRITISH scale.

Transport in other Signal Units is in short supply and is allocated relative to their needs for administration and training.

School of Signals are at present being issued with vehicles, and it is anticipated that numbers will be sufficient to ensure that training is carried out efficiently in 1947.

4042

RADIO TRANSMITTING APPARATUS

Type Size Weight	Where Manufactured	Wave Lengths	Type of Modulation	Aerial System	Aerial Power Watts	Valves	Sensi- bility of receiving apparatus (h)	Range (i)
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)	(i)
R2-3 1 Box App. cm 58-31-22 Kg 16. 1 Box Btys cm 55-28-20 Kg 19. 2 & 3 Box Btys cm 71-30-19 Kg 20. Frame: Weight about Kg 2. (1 electromechanical feeder with pedal generator),	BACCHINI MILANO DUGATO BOLOGNA	1463- 2500	Does not exist. Functions only on tele- graphy	Frame M2 1,5	4,9	1 duo RP (TR3) 1 riv. areas (RRAF) 2 ampl. RF (RRBF)	250- 400	Km 18-24
RF2 2 Boxes. Total Weight 45 Kg. Dry btys with electromechanical feeder as R2-3	BACCHINI SAPAR MILANO	2778- 4286	Type with speech independ- ence Keising	Frame FO 55	1,3 phone 2-2,1 key etc	TRI-2 No RRBF No 2 RRCF No 1	60-120	Km 8 in RF. Km 20 in RT.

Page 10

ITALY

XV/Appendix

Feb 47

43A

RADIO TRANSMITTING APPARATUS

Where Manufactured	Wave Lengths	Type of Modulation	Aerial System	Aerial Power Watts	Valves	Sensitivity of receiving apparatus	Range	Unit by which employed	No of Operators per set
(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)	(i)	(j)	(k)
BACCHINI MILANO DUCATO BOLOGNA	1463- 2500	Does not exist. Functions only on telegraphy	Frame M2 1,5	4,9	1 osc RF (TR3) 1 riv. arcas (RRAF) 2 ampl. BF (RRBF)	250-400	Km 18-24	Regimental Headquarters	3 - 4
BACCHINI SAPAR MILANO	2778- 4286	Type with speech impedance Keising	Frame 10 55	1,3 phone 2-2,1 key etc	TRI-2 No 1 RRBF No 2 RRCF No 1	60-120	Km 8 in RF. Km 20 in RT.	Artillery Group	2

(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)	(i)
RF1CA 1 Box App. cm 64-25-52 Kg 29 1 Box Feeder cm 62-37-23 Kg 35 1 Box Acc. cm 48-33-31 Kg 55 1 small box feeder cm 37-15-13.5	MARELLI MILANO	27,200 33,400	HF tubes used for mod. and pre-mod.	1 rod height 2 m	10	RSAP No 3 Fivre 6TP No 4. Fivre 6RV No 7.	7	Km RF. Km in
RF2CA Mounted 1 app. (trans receiver) 1 Feeder 1 Complete aerial and accessories Fixed :- 1 Box app. cm 60-29-33 Kg 32 1 Box Feeder cm 62-37-23 Kg 23 1 Box Accessories cm.48-33-31 Kg 55	MARELLI MILANO	4250- 5300	ditto	ditto	10	Fivre 6RV No 9. Fivre 6TP No 3.	20	Km RF. Km RT.
RF3C 1 Box app. Kg 26 1 Box Cathodic Btys Kg 23 3 Anodine Btys (each)Kg 23 1 Box Bty Kg 23	DUCATI BOLOGNA BACCHINI MILANO	1875- 2500	Keising type of plate as RF2 voice switch for trans to reception	Frame 1.40 sq.m	5.2	TR3 No 2 RRBF No 2 RSAP No 3 RRCF No 1 RT2 No 1	100- 150	Km in Km in

	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)	(i)	(j)	(k)
	MARELLI MILANO	27,200 33,400	DF tubes used for mod. and pre-mod.	A. rod height 2 m	10	PSAF No 3 Pivre 6TP No 4. Pivre 6RV No 7.	7	Km 5-6 in RF. Km 10-12 in RT.	Armoured Fighting Vehicle	1
	MARELLI MILANO	4250- 5300	ditto	ditto	10	Pivre 6RV No 9. Pivre 6TP No 3.	20	Km 15 in RF. Km 20 in RT.	Armoured Fighting Vehicle	1
23 23	DUCATI BOLOGNA BACCHINI MILANO	1875- 2500	Raising type of plate as RF2 voice switch for trans to reception	Frame 1.40 sq.m	5,2	TR3 No 2 RRBF No 2 RSAP No 3 RRCF No 1 RT2 No 1	100- 150	Km 25-30 in RF. Km 40-50 in RT.	Reconnaissance	

(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)
RF3A 1 Box App. Kg 22,7 Box Cathodic Bty Kg 22,7 Box Anodine Btys (each) Kg 24 1 Box Bty Kg 19 2 Bags aerial equipment Total weight Kg 170	MACCHINI MILANO	1875- 2500	as RF3C	Aerial with counter weight m.20	1,6 2,5	NRBF No 4 RRAP No 1 NSAF No 2 RRCP No 1 Fivre 50/10	50
R5 Set mounted on vehicle SPA 36 R motor FIAT. The feeding can work with removeable generator and with vehicle internal combustion engine driving the dynamo. The tele- graphic handling can be hand operated or auto- matic through opposite Treed transmitter.	MACCHINI GENOVA OGG MILANO	476 Kc - 158 equal to m 630- 1900	For Tele- phony Keising type plate working through opposite modul- ator with 3 tubes	Aerial with wires like 'L' invert- ed 21,60 m h 90 m long.	150	BT5 No 3 GD6 No 3 RCA47 No 1 6A7 No 1 75 No 1 42 No 1	
RF4 1 Box App. Kg 55 1 Box Feeder (without dipole) Kg 68,5 1 Box Feeder (with dipole) Kg 73,5 1. Acc. Cage Kg 58,5	MACCHINI MILANO	215-1500 1270- 4300	Keising system pre-mod. voice switch	Tall aerial 9 m long 25 m high dipole like RF3A	7 28,9	Fivre 6R No 10. Philippe PC05/15 No 2.	20
RF4D	Identical to RF4, only change to the transmitter and aerial system, instead of the aerial system it pole. Electromechanical feeding - for charging accumulator: brass oxide rectifier or 400 W						

333

(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)	(i)	(j)	(k)
BACCHINI MILANO	1875- 2500	as RF30	Aerial with counter weight m.20	1,6 2,5	RRBF No 4 RRAP No 1 RRAF No 2 RRCF No 1 Fivre 50/10	50	Km 60 in RF. Km 100 in RT.	Mobile Troops	
MARCOCCI GENOVA OGB MILANO	476 Kc - 158 equal to m 630- 1900	For Tele- phony Keising type plate working through opposite modul- ator with 3 tubes	Aerial with wires like 'L' invert- ed 21,60 m h 90 m long.	150	RT5 No 3 GD6 No 3 RCA47 No 1 6A7 No 1 75 No 1 42 No 1		Km 800 in telegraph. Km 4 in telephone.	Divisional Headquarters or Territorial Headquarters	6
BACCHINI MILANO	215-1500 1270- 4300	Keising system pre-mod. voice switch	Tall aerial 9 m long 25 m high dipole like RF3A	7 28,9	Fivre 6R No 10. Philips PC05/15 No 2.	20	Km 200 in RT. Km 100 in RF.	Divisions and Air to Ground Signals Packs and Vehicles	3-4
change to the transmitter and aerial system, instead of the aerial system it has a double mechanical feeding - for charging accumulator: brass oxide rectifier or 400 Watt DC Group.								Fixed Station	3-4

ITALIAN APPOINTMENTS CODE

Code words, with their BRITISH Equivalents are as follows :-

Command	Appointment Commandant	ITALIAN GIGLIO	BRITISH SURRAY
General Staff	Capo di Stato Maggiore (Chief of Staff)	ROSA	SEAGULL
	Aiutante Maggiore (Adjutant)		
Intelligence Staff	Ufficio Informatore	DALLA	ACORN
Adjutant and Quartermaster's Branch	Servizi	VIOLA	KOLAR
Ordnance	Commissariato	RAKE	RICKSIAN
Signals	Collegamento	GAGLIA	FRENTO
Assistant Deputy Medical Services	Capo Sig Sanita'	STAGNO	STARLIGHT
Infantry	Panteria	PLATINO	-
Artillery	Artiglieria	ORO	SHELLDRAKE
Engineers	Genio Artieri	ARGENTO	HOLDFAST
Supplies and Transport	Trasporti e Rifornimento	FERRO	PLAYTIME
Medical Officers	Ufficiale Sanita'	GHISA	(STARLIGHT)

Code words, with their BRITISH Equivalents are

as follows :-

Command	Appointment Commandant	ITALIAN GIGLIO	BRITISH SUMRAY
General Staff	Capo di Stato Maggiore (Chief of Staff)	ROSA	SEAGULL
	Aiutante Maggiore (Adjutant)		
Intelligence Staff	Ufficio Informatore	DALLA	ACORN
Adjutant and Quartermaster's Branch	Servizi	VIOLA	MOLAR
	Commissariato	RAME	RICKSHAW
	Collegamento	GAGLIA	FRONTO
Ordnance	Capo Sig Sanite'	STAGHO	STARLIGHT
Assistant Deputy Medical Services			
Infantry	Fanteria	PIATINGO	-
Artillery	Artiglieria	ORO	SHELDRAKE
Engineers	Genio Artieri	ARGENTO	HOLDFAST
Supplies and Transport	Trasporti e Rifornimento	FERRO	PLAYTIME
Medical Officers	Ufficiale Sanita'	CRISA	(STARLIGHT)
Royal Electrical Mechanical Engineers	Ufficio Automobilistica)	PIOMBO	BLUEBELL
	Ufficio Meccanico		

The ITALIAN Army Staff Appointments do not in all cases coincide with BRITISH, but the above list shows BRITISH and ITALIAN Equivalents as near as possible.

ITALY

XVI/1

Feb 47

PART II

CHAPTER XVI - SURVEY

1. SURVEY DEPARTMENT (OR GEOGRAPHICAL INSTITUTES)

The ITALIAN Army possesses a Military Geographical Institute at FLORENCE. In peace-time it was one of the best equipped in EUROPE. Much technical machinery was however removed by the GERMANS.

Notwithstanding the above, sufficient equipment has been recovered to permit the Institute to operate almost at peace-time capacity

2. ORGANISATION OF SURVEY IN THE FIELD

See Chapter XI paragraph 7.

3. ORGANISATION AND DUTIES OF SURVEY UNITS

See Chapter XI paragraph 7.

4. METEOROLOGICAL AND SERVICE STATIONS

Under ITALIAN Air Force Control.

5. GEOLOGICAL SECTION

Civilian.

6. ARMAMENT AND EQUIPMENT OF PERSONNEL

Mixed BRITISH and ITALIAN.

7. TECHNICAL EQUIPMENT

Geographical Institute well equipped, including map reproducing machinery.

1. SURVEY DEPARTMENT (OR GEOGRAPHICAL INSTITUTE)

The ITALIAN Army possesses a Military Geographical Institute at FLORENCE. In peace-time it was one of the best equipped in EUROPE. Much technical machinery was however removed by the GERMANS.

Notwithstanding the above, sufficient equipment has been recovered to permit the Institute to operate almost at peace-time capacity

2. ORGANISATION OF SURVEY IN THE FIELD

See Chapter XI paragraph 7.

3. ORGANISATION AND DUTIES OF SURVEY UNITS

See Chapter XI paragraph 7.

4. METEOROLOGICAL AND SERVICE STATIONS

Under ITALIAN Air Force Control.

5. GEOLOGICAL SECTION

Civilian.

6. ARMAMENT AND EQUIPMENT OF PERSONNEL

Mixed BRITISH and ITALIAN.

7. TECHNICAL EQUIPMENT

Geographical Institute well equipped, including map reproducing machinery.

8. TYPES AND SCALES OF MAPS IN USE

BRITISH gridded system 1:25,000 and 1:50,000 in use at present.

A new Octagonal Gauss projection of ITALY is in course of production.

4337

ITALY

XVII/1

Feb 47

PAGE IICHAPTER XVII - POLICE, GUARDIANS AND MILITARY FORCESGENERAL ORGANIZATION

1. (a) These forces, all of which are concerned with the maintenance of law and order, are as follows :-
- (i) Carabinieri;
 - (ii) Corpo di Pubblica Sicurezza (Public Safety Corps);
 - (iii) Guardia di Finanza (Finance Guard);
 - (iv) Corpo delle Foreste (Forest Guard);
 - (v) Guardia Municipale (Local Town Police).
- (b) Each of the above has an entirely separate organization, and although their duties largely overlap, they are under the control of four different Ministries of the ITALIAN Government. It is therefore impossible to discuss the organization of the police forces taken as a whole, and they can only be dealt with individually.
- (c) In contrast with many European countries, Carabinieri and civil police forces exist side by side and with overlapping duties. This causes lack of efficiency and waste of men power, particularly in the case of ITALY where coordination between the various forces is far from good.
- (d) The collapse of fascism brought with it the disbandment of several security forces. This left a large gap in the police system which has not yet been satisfactorily filled.
- Examples are :-

Milizia Stradale (Road Militia)
 Milizia Portuarie (Harbour Militia)
 Milizia Ferroviaria (Railway Militia)

the maintenance of law and order, are as follows :-

- (i) Carabinieri;
- (ii) Corpo di Pubblica Sicurezza (Public Safety Corps);
- (iii) Guardia di Finanza (Finance Guard);
- (iv) Corpo delle Foreste (Forest Guard);
- (v) Guardia Municipale (Local Town Police).

(b) Each of the above has an entirely separate organisation, and although their duties largely overlap, they are under the control of four different Ministries of the Italian Government. It is therefore impossible to discuss the organisation of the police forces taken as a whole, and they can only be dealt with individually.

(c) In contrast with many European countries, paramilitary and civil police forces exist side by side and with overlapping duties. This causes lack of efficiency and waste of man power, particularly in the case of ITALY where coordination between the various forces is far from good.

(d) The collapse of fascism brought with it the dismantling of several security forces. This left a large gap in the police system which has not yet been satisfactorily filled. Examples are :-

- Milizia Statale (Road Militia)
- Milizia Portuaria (Harbour Militia)
- Milizia Ferroviaria (Railway Militia)

A makeshift arrangement between the forces referred to at (a), (i), (ii) and (iii) is at present in force, but does not work efficiently.

4336

RECRUITING ORGANISATION, STRAIGHT AND DUTIES OF MILITARY POLICE (CARABINIERI)

2. This is the senior Corps of the ITALIAN Army and takes precedence over all other Army units. It originated in Napoleonic times, is extremely proud of its traditions and history and still retains the original cocked hat and uniform.

The Ministry of War controls the Carabinieri in all matters affecting administration, discipline, training, etc., but the Ministry of the Interior controls the Carabinieri operationally.

(a) Recruiting

(i) Other Sources

Recruits are obtained by two methods :-

- (A) Applicants who are between the ages of 17 and 18, are physically fit, who are themselves suitable and whose families have had no previous conviction for three generations, may be accepted direct.
- (B) Applicants are also accepted from those who have performed their military services.

The conditions are the same with the exception of the age limit which is raised in the latter case. About 80% of the recruits are obtained under the first category. Successful applicants are sent to a Carabinieri Training school for a six months' course which includes military training and instruction in ITALIAN law, and on successful completion of the course, they are posted to units.

(ii) Officers

Officers were previously obtained solely

The Ministry of War controls the Carabinieri in all matters affecting administration, discipline, training, etc., but the Ministry of the Interior controls the Carabinieri operationally.

(a) Recruiting

(1) Other Rank

Recruits are obtained by two methods :-

(A) Applicants who are between the ages of 17 and 18, are physically fit, who are themselves suitable and whose families have had no previous conviction for three generations, may be accepted direct.

(B) Applicants are also accepted from those who have performed their military service.

The conditions are the same with the exception of the age limit which is raised in the latter case. About 80% of the recruits are obtained under the first category. Successful applicants are sent to a Carabinieri training school for a six months' course which includes military training and instruction in Italian law, and on successful completion of the course, they are posted to units.

(ii) Officers

Officers were previously obtained solely from the military academies. After their course there, they underwent a further special course in law and police duties at the Carabinieri School at FLORENCE, after which they were posted to various units. It is proposed in future to obtain one third of the officers by means of this system, one third from Junior Non-commissioned officers, and the remainder from partisans who have previously held commissions and are otherwise suitable, but this scheme is not yet in operation.

HEAVY
AVII/2
Feb 47

(b) Organization

(1) The Carabinieri are organized by a Corps General (Generale di Corpo d'Armi) with General Headquarters at Rome.

Under General Headquarters are three Divisional Headquarters each having two Brigades consisting of varying numbers of Legions. Legions are broken down into Groups, Companies, Lieutenancies, and finally Stations. (See Table 'A' and 'B').

General Headquarters consists of:-

Commanding General (appointed by the Council of Ministers);

- Second in Command;
- Chief of Staff;
- Vice Chief of Staff;
- Thirteen sections each dealing with different departments of the corps, such as personnel; administration; arms; transport and communications; mobilization; crime statistics; etc.

Reverting to Table 'A' General Headquarters control the Central School at FLORENCE (Officers' training and Non-commissioned officer promotion courses) and the two Cadet Legions (ROME and TURIN), also 'Army Service'.

The latter is the Military Police proper which is invariably the duty of the Carabinieri. See (iii) (c) below.

Division and Brigade Headquarters bear little resemblance to their military counterpart. Their duties are supervisory and Legions deal directly with General Headquarters in all but a few

Under General Headquarters are three Divisional Headquarters each having two Brigades consisting of varying numbers of Legions. Legions are broken down into Groups, Companies, Subcompanies, and finally Stations. (See Tables 'A' and 'B').

General Headquarters consists of:-

Commanding General (appointed by the Council of Ministers);

Second in Command;

Chief of Staff;

Vice Chief of Staff;

Thirteen sections each dealing with different departments of the corps, such as personnel;

administration;

arms;

transport and communications;

mobilisation;

crisis statistics;

etc.

Reverting to Table 'A' General Headquarters control the Central School at FLORENCE (Officers' training and Non-commissioned officer promotion courses) and the two Cadet Legions (ROMA and TURIN), also "Army Service".

The latter is the Military Police proper which is invariably the duty of the Carabinieri. See (iii) (c) below.

Division and Brigade Headquarters bear little resemblance to their military counterparts. Their duties are

supervisory and Legions deal directly with General Headquarters in all but a few and relatively unimportant matters, such as special awards, and commutation or otherwise of punishments. These

Headquarters were not introduced until after 1914 - 18 war.

The basic unit of the Carabinieri is the Legion. There are seventeen Legions on the mainland (MILITARE Legion has not been reformed), two Legions in SICILY and one in SARDINIA. The Legion Commander is responsible for an area consisting of from three to five provinces, and his rank is either Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel. There are one or sometimes two Groups in each province. The number of subordinate commands, companies, lieutenantcies, and stations, varies according to the needs of the district.

(b) (i) (Continued)

Carabinieri Stations exist in over 4,000 of the country's 6,964 communes, some stations covering two or more adjacent communes. Strength at the stations varies from three upwards and the station commanders are either brigadiere (corporals) or marescialli (serjeants or serjeant majors). A group of stations is under the command of a lieutenant, a group of "lieutenancies" is under the command of a company commander (captain) and companies are under the command of a Group Commander (major). Finally, a number of groups are controlled by a Legion Commander (colonel or lieutenant colonel).

Every province has one group, except in the case of a province with an important city as its capital, e.g. BAU has an Internal Group covering the city and an External Group covering the province of BAU.

(ii)

Mobile Battalions

Twelve of the twenty Legions have under command Mobile Battalions. (See Table 'B'). These units consist of a Headquarters Platoon, one Motorcycle company, three lorry borne companies, and one armoured car company of twelve armoured cars. The strength of each battalion is five hundred and fifty all ranks. Each man is armed with a pistol and Beretta ~~stun~~ Machine Carbine.

(iii)

Other Units

(A) Cavalry Squadron

Consisting of three hundred officers and men. They are used mainly for patrolling, ceremonial parades, and to a lesser degree for maintaining public order.

(B) Corazzieri (Cuirassiers)

upwards and the station commanders are either brigadiere (corporals) or marescialli (serjeants or serjeant majors). A group of stations is under the command of a lieutenant, a group of "lieutenancies" is under the command of a company commander (captain) and companies are under the command of a Group Commander (major).

Finally, a number of groups are controlled by a Legion Commander (colonel or lieutenant colonel).

Every province has one group, except in the case of a province with an important city as its capital, e.g. Bari has an Internal Group covering the city and an External Group covering the province of Bari.

(ii) Mobile Battalions

Twelve of the twenty Legions have under command Mobile Battalions. (See Table 'B').

These units consist of a Headquarters Platoon, one Motorcycle company, three lorry borne companies, and one armoured car company of twelve armoured cars. The strength of each battalion is five hundred and fifty all ranks. Each man is armed with a pistol and Beretta ~~Sten~~ Machine Carbine.

(iii) Other Units

(A) Cavalry Squadron

Consisting of three hundred officers and men. They are used mainly for patrolling, ceremonial parades, and to a lesser degree for maintaining public order.

(B) Corazzieri (Cuirassiers)

One hundred and thirty officers and men formerly the King's Guard. These are specially picked for physique and are a fine body of men. It is probable that they will become the guard of the President of the Republic.

Both the above units are controlled by the IGLE Legion.

Pc.

(b) (iii) (Continued)

(c) Military Police

Carabinieri have always supplied the military police for the Army. Those serving with Army units are under command of these units and are organised as follows :-

One Company at Ministry of War } - 270 all ranks

One Section of thirty one men with each of the eleven territorial commands } 341 all ranks

One Section of fifteen other ranks with each of the three Infantry Brigades } 45 other ranks

One Company of one hundred and fifteen men with each of the five Infantry Divisions } 575 all ranks

One Section (instructors, etc,) at Military Police School } 43

Total 1274

Duties :-

- (i) Maintenance of Discipline within the unit,
- (ii) Traffic Control and Marking of routes,
- (iii) Collection of stragglers,
- (iv) Control of Prisoners of War,

0764

organised as follows :-

One Company at } - 270 all ranks
Ministry of War }

One Section of thirty one }
men with each of the } 344 all ranks
eleven territorial }
companies }

One Section of fifteen }
other ranks with each } 45 other ranks
of the three Infantry }
Brigades }

One Company of one }
hundred and fifteen } 575 all ranks
men with each of the }
five Infantry Divisions }

One Section (Instructors, }
etc,) at Military Police } 43
School }

Total 1,274

Duties :-

- (i) Maintenance of Discipline within the unit,
- (ii) Traffic Control and Marking of routes,
- (iii) Collection of stragglers,
- (iv) Control of Prisoners of War,
- (v) Prevention and Investigation of crime,
- (vi) Control of civilians when the civilian authority is no longer functioning,
- (vii) Investigation of complaints by civilians against soldiers.

The military police serving with the five Infantry Divisions (LIVIANO, ORSICINA, MARFOVA, FOLGONS AND PRIULLI) are all BRITISH equipped.

(c) Strength

The Peace Treaty has fixed the strength of Carabinieri at 65,000, which may be increased by 10,000 provided no change is made to the total for the Army as a whole.

(d) Duties

Carabinieri duties are :-

- the prevention of crime,
- detention of offenders, and
- the maintenance of public order.

Crime in this instance must be interpreted in the narrow sense. They do not act in :-

- offences in relation to bye laws,
- traffic control,
- political offences,
- control of gambling,
- brothels,
- licenses (guns, etc.),
- passports and visas,
- revenue,
- entry of foreigners,
- tax and duty evasion,
- etc, etc.

The Group Commanders confer daily with the heads (Prefects) of the provinces and give advice and receive instructions on matters of public order. The Prefects being responsible to the Ministry of the Interior for the maintenance of order in their provinces, have authority over the Group Commanders. They cannot however, interfere in the method in which their orders are carried out nor in the internal affairs of the Carabinieri. Individual Carabinieri act on their own initiative in all cases where their intervention is required and the backbone of law and order in ITALY, apart from metropolitan areas, is the Carabinieri non-commissioned officer in charge of a station.

(d) Duties

Carabinieri duties are :-

the prevention of crime,
detection of offenders, and
the maintenance of public order.

Crime in this instance must be interpreted in
the narrow sense. They do not act in :-

offences in relation to bye laws,
traffic control,
political offences,
control of gambling,
brothels,
licenses (gams, etc.),
passports and visas,
revenue,
entry of foreigners,
tax and duty evasion,
etc, etc.

The Group Commanders confer daily with the
heads (Prefects) of the provinces and give
advice and receive instructions on matters of
public order. The Prefects being
responsible to the Ministry of the Interior
for the maintenance of order in their provinces,
have authority over the Group Commanders.

They cannot however, interfere in the method in
which their orders are carried out nor in the
internal affairs of the Carabinieri.
Individual Carabinieri act on their own initiative
in all cases where their intervention is required
and the backbone of law and order in ITALY, apart
from metropolitan areas, is the Carabinieri non-
commissioned officer in charge of a station.
In cases of emergency where Carabinieri in numbers
have to be removed from one place to another, such
moves can only be made on the demand of the Ministry
of the Interior.
Carabinieri General Headquarters cannot authorize
such movements but can only order individual
transfers.

(e) Armament

Individual armament is the Beretta 9 mm pistol and
the model 91 carbine.
Beretta ~~sub~~ Machine Carbines are supplied in the
ratio of 1 per four men (retained in stations in
case of emergency).
Stations are also equipped with Breda Light Machine
Guns and Grenades in proportion to strength.

(f) Mounted Carabinieri

In mountainous districts or areas where roads are non-existent or mere tracks, mounted Carabinieri form part of the strength of stations.

Each Legion possesses a troop for purposes of maintaining order and patrolling in the place where Legion Headquarters is situated.

(g) Transport

A war establishment of motor transport has been provided for down to and including "Tenenusa" level, but owing to difficulties of production and high cost, it has not been fully implemented. Motor transport includes passenger vehicles, motor-cycles, ~~and~~ heavy and light load carriers, and armoured cars.

(h) Communications

Wireless telegraphy is being installed from General Headquarters down to and including group level.

(i) General

The Carabinieri do not maintain a regular plain clothes department, and the success of their investigations into crime depends on local knowledge and native shrewdness. Scientific methods are unknown to them but they nevertheless achieve considerable success in the detection of offenders chiefly owing to the perspicacity of non-commissioned officer station commanders. Records of local criminals and local "latitanti" (persons wanted) are kept at every station but these records seldom contain more than a name, address and particulars of the crime. There is no central record office, but General Headquarters produces crime statistics. From the purely police point of view, the chief failing of the Carabinieri is that the rigid discipline and insistence on military forms tends to stultify intelligent police work. Despite this, the

maintaining order and patrolling in the place where Legion Headquarters is situated.

(g) Transport

A war establishment of motor transport has been provided for down to and including "Fenense" level, but owing to difficulties of production and high cost, it has not been fully implemented. Motor transport includes passenger vehicles, motor-cycles, and heavy and light load carriers, and armoured cars.

(h) Communications

Wireless telegraphy is being installed from General Headquarters down to and including group level.

(i) General

The Carabinieri do not maintain a regular plain clothes detachment, and the success of their investigations into crime depends on local knowledge and native shrewdness. Scientific methods are unknown to them but they nevertheless achieve considerable success in the detection of offenders chiefly owing to the perspicacity of non-commissioned officer station commanders. Records of local criminals and local "latitanti" (persons wanted) are kept at every station but these records seldom contain more than a name, address and particulars of the crime. There is no central record office, but General Headquarters produces crime statistics. From the purely police point of view, the chief failing of the Carabinieri is that the rigid discipline and insistence on military forms tends to stultify intelligent police work. Despite this, the rural population has confidence in the Carabinieri and every station has its daily quota of persons seeking advice and help on all matters. In large centres of population, the position is different. Crimes reported to Carabinieri are immediately placed in the hands of the civil police authority but Carabinieri can, and frequently do, continue enquiries on their own account. In general, Carabinieri in cities confine their activities to patrolling and the interrogation of suspicious persons and arrest of persons found committing crimes.

4334

Page 6

IT

XVII

Feb 47

(1) (Continued)

Every report of crime or arrest is automatically passed to the civil police authority of the district for attention, but as the vast majority of crimes have no civil police, the whole brunt of investigations fall on the Carabinieri in these cases.

A final word must be added regarding the dual control of the Carabinieri by the Ministry of War and the Interior. This system, with all its defects, permits the Carabinieri to carry out their duties impartially and without fear or favour, because all complaints against them are dealt with by their own superior officers in such matters, with a fair hearing assured. The importance of this cannot be under-estimated in a country where the course of justice is prone to interference from outside influence.

3. RECRUITING, ORGANISATION, STRENGTH AND DUTIES OF CIVIL POLICE AND GENDARMERIE

3. A. CORPO DI PUBBLICA SICUREZZA (PUBLIC SAFETY CORPS)

This corps covers all phases of police duty and is directly controlled by the Ministry of the Interior.

Although it is an armed force, it is not regarded as part of the Army. It is a complex organization and is in a transitional state with the authorities undecided as to what its ultimate form will be. An unusual feature is that it has two sets of officers with widely differing duties and powers and method of enlistment. This will be dealt with under "Organization" paragraph (b) below.

(a) Recruiting

(1) Recruiting - Other Rank

Recruits are taken in at the age of 20 years. The system is to advertise locally that a number of vacancies exist and to invite applicants. These are physically

0770

these cases. A final word must be added regarding the dual control of the Carabinieri by the Ministry of War and the Interior. This system, with all its defects, permits the Carabinieri to carry out their duties impartially and without fear or favour, because all complaints against them are dealt with by their own superior officers in such matters, with a fair hearing assured. The importance of this cannot be underestimated in a country where the course of justice is prone to interference from outside influence.

3. RECRUITING, ORGANISATION, STRENGTH AND DUTIES OF CIVIL POLICE AND GUARDIA

3. A. COMPO DI PUBBLICA SICUREZZA (PUBLIC SAFETY CORPS)

This corps covers all phases of police duty and is directly controlled by the Ministry of the Interior. Although it is an armed force, it is not regarded as present as part of the Army. It is a complex organization and is in a transitional state with the authorities unclassified as to what its ultimate form will be. An unusual feature is that it has two sets of officers with widely differing duties and powers and method of enlistment. This will be dealt with under "Organization" paragraph (b) below.

(a) Recruiting

(i) Recruiting - Other Rank

Recruits are taken in at the age of 20 years. The system is to advertise locally that a number of vacancies exist and to invite applicants. These are physically examined locally and their particulars forwarded to the Ministry, where the most suitable candidates are selected. These undergo a course at ROME varying from three to eight months, on successful completion of which they are posted to various provinces with the rank of "Guardia".

(ii) Recruiting - Non-commissioned officers

Non-commissioned officers are recruited both from the Corps itself and from civil life. A certain standard of education is required, and applicants must have the usual qualifications of a good record, physical fitness, etc. A competitive examination is held at intervals and successful candidates undergo a course at the Police School on completion of which they are posted to units of the Corps.

(iii) Recruiting - Officers

Officers are taken into the Corps as sub-lieutenants from other arms of services in which they already held commissions.

(iv) Recruiting - Commissaries

These are obtained by competitive examination and must have the qualification of a university degree. After a three months course in law, police duties, etc., they are given the rank of assistant vice commissary and posted to stations.

(b) Organization

The Ministry of the Interior, through a division called the General Direction of Public Safety, controls the Corps. Each province has its Questura, or Police Headquarters with "Commissariati", or police stations, at some of the larger towns in the province. Each Questura has a senior Commissary ("questore") as its chief, and it is divided into four divisions :-

- 1st Division
- Secretary
- political branch

must have the usual qualifications of a good record, physical fitness, etc. A competitive examination is held at intervals and successful candidates undergo a course at the Police School on completion of which they are posted to units of the Corps.

(iii) Recruitment - Officers

Officers are taken into the corps as sub-lieutenants from other arms of services in which they already held commissions.

(iv) Recruitment - Commissaries

These are obtained by competitive examination and must have the qualification of a university degree. After a three months course in law, police duties, etc., they are given the rank of assistant vice commissary and posted to stations.

(b) Organisation

The Ministry of the Interior, through a division called the General Direction of Public Safety, controls the Corps.

Each province has its Questura, or Police Headquarters with "Commissariati", or police stations, at some of the larger towns in the province. Each Questura has a senior Commissary ("questore") as its chief, and it is divided into four divisions :-

- | | |
|---------------------|---|
| <u>1st Division</u> | - Secretariat,
political branch,
aliens,
press,
places of
entertainment,
personnel,
etc. |
| <u>2nd Division</u> | - Police duties,
criminal investigation,
control of criminals,
morality squads,
etc. |

Page 10

ITALY

XVII/3

Feb 47

(b) (Continued)

3rd Division

- Administration, Licensing, passports, firearms, etc.

4th or Special Division

- Uniform Branch.

The Questore controls the Comissariati (Police stations) throughout his province. The Corps is organized on a semi-military basis, the ranks of guards and officers being similar to those of the ITALIAN Army. Although it is a uniformed body, in practice a varying proportion, usually less than 30%, wear civilian clothes owing to the nature of their duties. The officers have no judicial police functions, for example they cannot authorize arrest or search warrants. Their duties are largely administrative and disciplinary and they have no operational control of the Corps in matters of public safety or order. They must take their orders from the Comissaries in all operations of this nature.

The Corps is housed in barracks which are conducted on military lines and where the officers have full control. These barracks are not police stations, and guards report for duty at a Questura or at a Comissariato. In either case, they then come under control of the Comissaries who are the most important officials in the system, and who are responsible for all police work in their areas. Comissaries may rise through the various grades of that rank to Questore 1st Class. They are civilian officials of the police, have full police powers, and wear civilian clothes. The present strength of the Corps is 47,000

(c) Duties

The Corps' duties are the prevention and detection of crime, and a great many other tasks, such as :-
 issue of licenses,

The Questore controls the Commissariati (Police stations) throughout his province. The Corps is organized on a semi-military basis, the ranks of guards and officers being similar to those of the ITALIAN Army. Although it is a uniformed body, in practice a varying proportion, usually less than 50%, wear civilian clothes owing to the nature of their duties. The officers have no judicial police functions, for example they cannot authorize arrest or search warrants. Their duties are largely administrative and disciplinary and they have no operational control of the Corps in matters of public safety or order. They must take their orders from the Commissaries in all operations of this nature.

The Corps is housed in barracks which are conducted on military lines and where the officers have full control. These barracks are not police stations, and guards report for duty at a Questore or at a Commissariate. In either case, they then come under control of the Commissaries who are the most important officials in the system, and who are responsible for all police work in their areas. Commissaries may rise through the various grades of that rank to Questore 1st Class. They are civilian officials of the police, have full police powers, and wear civilian clothes.

The present strength of the Corps is 47,000

(c) Duties

The Corps' duties are the prevention and detection of crime, and a great many other tasks, such as :-

- issue of licenses,
- passports,
- control of aliens,
- barracks,
- gambling,
- etc.

They patrol areas in uniform or plain clothes and make enquiries into crime.

ITALY
XVII/5
Feb 47

Page 11

(c) (Continued)

Each Questore confers daily with the Prefect of his province on matters of public order. In such cases, the Prefect has no powers where crime is concerned unless the crime is of such magnitude that public order is involved. Questori refer all administration matters to the Direction of Public Safety, but all criminal records are forwarded to the Central School in ROME, where there is a large record office, index, and fingerprint bureau. The key-men in the Corps are the Commissaries, on whom the brunt of all investigations fall. They are on the whole well educated and many of them are first class investigating officers.

(d) Mobile Battalions

An attempt is being made to organize Mobile Battalions along similar lines to the Carabinieri. At present these consist of companies known as "Reparto Celere" and they exist in the more important towns. They are carried in jeeps and light load carriers and they possess a few ITALIAN armoured cars. Personnel of the "Celere" are armed with sten guns, Machine Carbines, pistols and batons, and their main duty is the maintenance of public order.

(e) Railway Police

With the extinction of the fascist "Milizia Ferroviaria", the ITALIAN state railways were left without police. This gap has been partly filled by the institution of Commissariati at main railway stations.

(f) General

Beyond the general outlines of the system given in the preceding notes, it is extremely difficult to particularise because as previously stated, the Corps is in a transitional period.

Establishment

Questori refer all ~~communications~~ to the Direction of Public Safety, but all criminal records are forwarded to the Central School in ROME, where there is a large record office, index, and fingerprint bureau. The key-men in the Corps are the Commissaries, on whom the brunt of all investigations fall. They are on the whole well educated and many of them are first class investigating officers.

(d) Mobile Battalions

An attempt is being made to organize Mobile Battalions along similar lines to the Carabinieri. At present these consist of companies known as "Soperto Celere" and they exist in the more important towns. They are carried in jeeps and light load carriers and they possess a few ITALIAN armoured cars. Personnel of the "Celere" are armed with ~~sten~~^{sub} Machine Carbines, pistols and batons, and their main duty is the maintenance of public order.

(e) Railway Police

With the extinction of the fascist "Milizia Ferroviaria", the ITALIAN state railways were left without police. This gap has been partly filled by the institution of Commissariati at main railway stations.

(f) General

Beyond the general outlines of the system given in the preceding notes, it is extremely difficult to particularise because as previously stated, the Corps is in a transitional period. In addition, having no fixed establishment of either personnel or material, it is in a state of flux, varying in its composition with the requirements of the times in accordance with the directions of the Ministry of the Interior. Although responsible for public safety throughout ITALY, the Corps' activities are mainly confined to the larger centres of population, the policing of the whole of the rural area and the large majority of the commerce is in practice left entirely to the Carabinieri.

(f) (Continued)

The Corps, dealing as it does with almost every phase of police work, is exposed to outside influences which may be of such a nature as to affect seriously the conscientious and efficient performance of duty.

The Corps, prior to the fall of the fascist regime, supplied the personnel for the OVRA organization.

B. GUARDIA DI FINANZA (FINANCE GUARD)

This force, though armed, does not form part of the Army and is controlled entirely by the Ministry of Finance. It is a uniformed civilian body but organized on military lines with regulations similar to those of the Army. The ranks are parallel to the Army ranks both for officers and men. The Military Penal Code with certain modifications is in force.

(a) Recruiting(i) Soldiers (Finanzieri)

Men are accepted for enlistment between the ages of 18 and 28. They are required to have an elementary education, be physically fit, with a good character and respectable home surroundings. If suitable they undergo a course of one year at the Recruits Legion in Rome and on completion of this they are posted to their units. The course consists of practical instruction combined with ITALIAN law, military discipline, elementary drill and training in the weapons used by the Guard. The military side of the course is not stressed.

(ii) Non-commissioned officers

Soldiers who have reached a higher standard of education are eligible to sit

The Corps, prior to the fall of the fascist regime, supplied the personnel for the OVRA organization.

B. GUARDIA DI FINANZA (FINANCE GUARD)

This force, though armed, does not form part of the Army and is controlled entirely by the Ministry of Finance. It is a uniformed civilian body but organized on military lines with regulations similar to those of the Army. The ranks are parallel to the Army ranks both for officers and men. The Military Penal Code with certain modifications is in force.

(a) Recruiting

(i) Soldiers (Finanzieri)

Men are accepted for enlistment between the ages of 18 and 28. They are required to have an elementary education, be physically fit, with a good character and respectable home surroundings. If suitable they undergo a course of one year at the Recruits Legion in Rome and on completion of this they are posted to their units. The course consists of practical instruction combined with ITALIAN law, military discipline, elementary drill and training in the weapons used by the Guard. The military side of the course is not stressed.

(ii) Non-commissioned officers

Soldiers who have reached a higher standard of education are eligible to sit for a competitive examination which entitles them to attend the Non-commissioned Officers School at ROMA I.D.O., where instruction is given in fiscal law, etc. On successful completion of the course the candidates are posted to units with the rank of "Sotto-brigadiere", the lowest non-commissioned officer rank.

4325

Page 13

ITALY

AVIL/3

Feb 47

(a) (Continued)

(iii) Officers

Officers are obtained from suitable non-commissioned officers or direct from civil life. In the latter case, in addition to the qualifications referred to in (i) above, a candidate must have a degree of education equivalent to the BRITISH School Certificate (*Licenza Scuola Media*) and be between the ages of 18 and 25. The upper age limit is raised in the case of non-commissioned officer candidates. Candidates are selected through a competitive examination and those successful attend the course at the Academy and School of Application in ROME. This course lasts three years, the first two are devoted to law, the last to the application of the law. Some attention is given to the military side. Those successful at the end of the course are posted to units with the rank of 2nd Lieutenant.

(b) Organization

General Headquarters is at RIM. It controls the three Training Schools and the five Zone Headquarters into which the whole of ITALY is divided. A total of fifteen Legions are divided between the five Zones. Each Legion is sub-divided into "Circles", Companies, "Tenenze", Sections, and finally Brigades (Stations). The guard is commanded by a Major-General, Zones by Brigadier-Generals, Legions by Colonels, "Circles" by Lieutenant-Colonels or Majors, Companies by Captains, "Tenenze" by 1st or 2nd Lieutenants, Sections and Brigades by Non-commissioned Officers. Zones are shortly to be abolished and replaced by a system of Inspectors General who will visit and report on all units. The Inspectors will be stationed at General Headquarters. Legion Headquarters are situated at:

0780

must have a degree of education equivalent to the BRITISH School Certificate (Licenza Scuola Media) and be between the ages of 18 and 23. The upper age limit is raised in the case of non-commissioned officer candidates. Candidates are selected through a competitive examination and those successful attend the course at the Academy and School of Application in Rome. This course lasts three years, the first two are devoted to law, the last to the application of the law. ^{Exam} attention is given to the military side. Those successful at the end of the course are posted to units with the rank of 2nd Lieutenant.

(b) Organization

General Headquarters is at Rome. It controls the three Training Schools and the five Zone Headquarters into which the whole of ITALY is divided. A total of fifteen Legions are divided between the five Zones. Each Legion is sub-divided into "Circles", Companies, "Tentative" Sections, and finally Brigades (Stations). The guard is commanded by a Major-General, Zones by Brigadier-Generals, Legions by Colonels, "Circles" by Lieutenant-Colonels or Majors, Companies by Captains, "Tentative" by 1st or 2nd Lieutenants, Sections and Brigades by Non-commissioned Officers. Zones are shortly to be abolished and replaced by a system of Inspectors General who will visit and report on all units. The Inspectors will be stationed at General Headquarters. Legion Headquarters are situated at :-

GENOVA
VERICE
TURIN
MILAN
COMO
TRUNTO
UDINE
FLORENCE
ROME
NAPLES
BARI
MESSINA
PALERMO
CANTIERI, and
SALICONA.

4322

ITALIA

XVII/3

Feb 47

(b) (Continued)

The number of sub-ordinate commands varies according to the requirements of the districts. The Guard is divided into Land and Sea Branches :-

(i) Land Branch

The Land Branch has about two thousand officers and men who carry out their duties in plain clothes. These are divided into groups of varying sizes and are stationed at the more important commercial and industrial cities and ports and at the provincial capitals.

(ii) Sea Branch

The Sea Branch is divided into "Shore" and "Lake" Divisions. They wear a uniform similar to the ITALIAN Navy with special badges and possess a fleet of small craft for carrying out their duties. The Division between these two branches exist only insofar as other ranks are concerned. The officers work impartially with either branch.

(c) Strength

The Guard has an establishment of thirty two thousand, four hundred and forty all ranks. Its strength (December 1946) was thirty one thousand, four hundred and fifty. Of this number four thousand, three hundred and forty two are reservists who will be discharged before March 1947. One thousand recruits will commence training in January 1947, and a further one thousand in July.

(d) Duties

The Finance Guard is a revenue policing agency and it has the task of enforcing all revenue

(1) Land Branch

The Land Branch has about two thousand officers and men who carry out their duties in plain clothes. These are divided into groups of varying sizes and are stationed at the more important commercial and industrial cities and ports and at the provincial capitals.

(ii) See Branch

The Sea Branch is divided into "Shore" and "Lake" divisions. They wear a uniform similar to the ITALIAN Navy with special badges and possess a fleet of small craft for carrying out their duties. The division between these two branches exist only insofar as other ranks are concerned. The officers work impartially with either branch.

(c) Strength

The Guard has an establishment of thirty two thousand, four hundred and forty all ranks. Its strength (December 1946) was thirty one thousand, four hundred and fifty. Of this number four thousand, three hundred and forty two are reservists who will be discharged before March 1947. One thousand recruits will commence training in January 1947, and a further one thousand in July.

(d) Duties

The Finance Guard is a revenue policing agency and it has the task of enforcing all revenue laws. Its specific duties are to prevent, or failing that, to enquire into and take action against violations of the laws in relation to:-

- (i) Frontier and Custom revenues, i.e., revenues which are derived from duties on import, export, deposit and transit goods,
- (ii) State monopolies, i.e., duty derived from the movement or sale of monopoly items, such as salt, tobacco, quinine, and the State lotteries,

Page 15

ITALY

XVII/3

Feb 47

(d) (Continued)

- (iii) Stamp Duty Branch, i.e., duties on legal documents, entertainments, exchange and share transactions, registration, mortgages, etc.etc.
- (iv) Production taxes, i.e., taxes on alcohol, sugar, coffee substitutes, glucose, secchurino, gas, electricity, etc.etc.
- (v) Direct taxes, i.e., income, land, property, war profits, taxes, etc.

To carry out these duties, which also include such matters as fishing regulations and sea navigation codes, the Guard provides personnel for port and frontier duties, coastguard services even in the very small coast villages, supervision of tobacco, olive oil, corn crops, permanent supervision of alcohol, etc., plants and many other tasks.

Records are kept of all industries and producers and their returns are checked.

It will be seen that officers have to have considerable technical knowledge and this accounts for the length of their instruction course.

The Guard has also duties in connection with public order. The civil authority has the power to call on the Guard where public order is threatened, and in such cases the authority has complete operational control.

(e) General

The Guard is a well organised body and a good type of man is attracted by this service. They present a better appearance and are clothed better at present than any other military or semi-military organisation.

The total cost of the Guard is borne by the Ministry of Finance and there is no doubt that the presence and work of the Guard is a most important factor in maintaining the Nation's revenue at normal level.

The individual armament is a carbine and pistol.

- (iv) Production taxes, i.e., taxes on alcohol, sugar, coffee substitutes, glucose, saccharine, gas, electricity, etc. etc.
- (v) Direct taxes, i.e., income, land, property, war profits, taxes, etc.

To carry out these duties, which also include such matters as fishing regulations and sea navigation codes, the Guard provides personnel for port and frontier duties, coastguard services even in the very small coast villages, supervision of tobacco, olive oil, corn crops, permanent supervision of alcohol, etc., plants and many other tasks.

Records are kept of all industries and Producers and their returns are checked.

It will be seen that officers have to have considerable technical knowledge and this accounts for the length of their instruction course.

The Guard has also duties in connection with public order. The civil authority has the power to call on the Guard where public order is threatened, and in such cases the authority has complete operational control.

(e) General

The Guard is a well organized body and a good type of man is attracted by this service. They present a better appearance and are clothed better at present than any other military or semi-military organization.

The total cost of the Guard is borne by the Ministry of Finance and there is no doubt that the presence and work of the Guard is a most important factor in maintaining the Nation's revenue at normal level.

The individual armament is a carbine and pistol. However, frontier and coastal guards have special equipment including ~~sub~~ Machine Carbines and Light Machine Guns.

Two responsibilities of the Guard now no longer exist, i.e.,

- political and military guard on the frontiers, and
- formation of fighting units in case of war.

Efforts are being made to emphasize the non-military aspect of the Guard, and even the uniform is being changed as it bears too close a resemblance to that of the ITALIAN ARMY.

C. FORESTRY CORPS

In 1926 the Forestry Corps was incorporated in the Militia (Blackshirts). In December 1943, the Militia was disbanded and the personnel became members of the Forestry Corps. A decree has been prepared for the reorganization of the Corps, but it has not yet been put into effect. The Corps therefore continues to function under its old regulations. The Corps is controlled by the Ministry of Agriculture and Forests and has its Headquarters in RAN in the Ministry building.

(a) Recruiting

(1) Men (Militia)

Recruits are accepted between the ages of 20 and 26, but the upper limit is extended to 33 in the case of men who have served in the Army. Physical fitness and elementary education are required.

Recruits receive an eight month's course at the Cadet School after which they are posted to units. The course includes normal forestry and military training.

(ii) Recruiting - Non-commissioned Officers

Promotion from "milite" to "milite scelto" (private to lance-corporal) is on merit. Promotion from either of these ranks to Vice-Brigadiere depends on passing a qualifying examination and having three years' service. With these qualifications a candidate may take a course lasting eight months at the non-commissioned officers' school, but even then he cannot be promoted until he has completed six years' service. Promotion to non-commissioned officer grades above Vice-Brigadiere are made in the proportion of two thirds by

Corps officers are controlled by the Ministry of Agriculture and Forests and has its Headquarters in RM23 in the Ministry building.

(a) Recruiting

(1) Men (Militia)

Recruits are accepted between the ages of 20 and 26, but the upper limit is extended to 33 in the case of men who have served in the Army. Physical fitness and elementary education are required.

Recruits receive an eight month's course at the Cadet School after which they are posted to units. The course includes normal forestry and military training.

(11) Recruiting - Non-commissioned Officers

Promotion from "milite" to "milite scelte" (private to lance-corporal) is on merit. Promotion from either of these ranks to Vice-Brigadiere depends on passing a qualifying examination and having three years' service. With these qualifications a candidate may take a course lasting eight months at the non-commissioned officers' School, but even when he cannot be promoted until he has completed six years' service. Promotion to non-commissioned officer grades above Vice-Brigadiere are made in the proportion of two thirds by seniority and one third by selection, except in the case of the two top non-commissioned officer ranks which are solely a matter of selection.

Page 17

ITARK

XVII/3

Feb 47

(a) (Continued)
 (iii) Recruitment - Officers

Officers are accepted from civil life who have an agricultural degree or who are civil engineers and have attended a special course at the Higher Forestry Institute. Successful applicants attend a course of one or two years, depending on their qualifications, at the Military Forest Academy, followed by a period of practical experience in a State Forest. At the conclusion of this, they are granted the rank of lieutenant and posted to units.

The maximum age of entry is 28. Promotion can be obtained after four years' service in the rank, and although there are qualifying examinations, promotion can be given to any rank by selection only, without a qualifying examination. The ranks correspond to the Army ranks from Lieutenant to Lieutenant General.

(b) Organization

The organization, discipline, etc., are the same as those laid down for the Carabinieri with the exception that living in barracks is not compulsory. In view of the expected change in organization, the present system is not given in detail, but it consists of :-

One General Headquarters,
 Sixteen Legion Headquarters,
 Seventy nine Group Headquarters,
 Four hundred and twenty seven Detachments,
 Nine hundred and seventy Stations,
 One Autonomous Group,
 Five Autonomous Companies,
 One Cadet School,
 One Military Forest Academy,
 One War-commissioned officer School.

0 7 8 8

Forestry Institute. Successful applicants attend a course of one or two years, depending on their qualifications, at the Military Forest Academy, followed by a period of practical experience in a State Forest. At the conclusion of this, they are granted the rank of Lieutenant and posted to units.

The maximum age of entry is 28. Promotion can be obtained after four years' service in the rank, and although there are qualifying examinations, promotion can be given to any rank by selection only, without a qualifying examination. The ranks correspond to the Army ranks from Lieutenant to Lieutenant General.

(b) Organization

The organization, discipline, etc., are the same as those laid down for the Carabinieri with the exception that living in barracks is not compulsory. In view of the expected change in organization, the present system is not given in detail, but it consists of :-

- One General Headquarters,
- Sixteen Legion Headquarters,
- Seventy nine Group Headquarters,
- Four hundred and twenty seven Detachments,
- Nine hundred and seventy Stations,
- One Autonomous Group,
- Five Autonomous Companies,
- One Cadet School,
- One Military Forest Academy,
- One Non-commissioned officer School.

All units are commanded by officers with the exception of detachments and stations which are commanded by either Non-commissioned Officers or "Kiliti" (private soldiers). The establishment of personnel is four hundred and ten officers and four thousand, eight hundred and twenty three other ranks, with an additional sixty officers and four hundred and twenty one other ranks (not included in the establishment) for service in state forests, the colonies, or special duties. The strength of the Corps is up to establishment.

4320

Page 18

ITALY

XVII/3

Feb 47

(c) Duties

The Forestry Corps is an armed corps and organized as such, and its personnel invested with police powers. It can be called upon by the civil powers for the maintenance of public order.

Its duties are to enforce the laws regarding forests and common land, not only on state properties but also on the properties of command and private owners. These laws refer principally to such matters as hunting, shooting, fishing, tree-felling, afforestation, and it makes technical recommendations to the Ministry, local authorities and private owners, on all matters in connection therewith.

(d) General

Owing to uncertainty as to its future and the fact that it is still by law a unit of the Fascist Militia, the corps' efficiency and prestige has sunk to a low level and it is in serious need of rapid and thorough re-organization. As an armed force, its potentialities are negligible. Corps stations are scattered over the whole of ITALY, mostly in the more remote and inaccessible parts, transport and communications are poor, and armament consists of pistol and carbine only.

D. LOCAL TOWN POLICE (VIGILIA URBANI OR GUARDIA MUNICIPALE)

Most companies employ a few men whose duties include :-

the surveillance of bicycles,
supervision of markets,
traffic control

and other relatively unimportant matters.

As a force for the maintenance of law and order these police are of little value and in practice they are not employed in the prevention and detection of crime. AS 3

forests and common land, not only on state properties but also on the properties of peasants and private owners. These laws refer principally to such matters as hunting, shooting, fishing, tree-felling, afforestation, and it makes technical recommendations to the Ministry, local authorities and private owners, on all matters in connection therewith.

(a) General

Owing to uncertainty as to its future and the fact that it is still by law a unit of the Fascist Militia, the Corps' efficiency and prestige has sunk to a low level and it is in serious need of rapid and thorough re-organisation. As an armed force, its potentialities are negligible. Corps stations are scattered over the whole of ITALY, mostly in the more remote and inaccessible parts, transport and communications are poor, and armament consists of pistol and carbine only.

D. LOCAL TOWN POLICE (VIGILIA URBANI OR GUARDIA MUNICIPALE)

Most countries employ a few men whose duties include :-

the enforcement of by-laws,
supervision of markets,
traffic control

and other relatively unimportant matters.

As a force for the maintenance of law and order these police are of little value and in practice they are not employed in the prevention and detection of crime. As a rule they are not on duty at night.

ROME, MILAN, NAPLES and PALERMO have forces known as "Metropolitani". These forces are composed of men of the Public Safety Corps lent to the authorities of these towns to perform the duties described in the first paragraph.

The Ministry of Interior has recently issued an order that the Corps can no longer undertake these duties and the towns referred to will therefore have to organise their police.

4. POLITICAL AND SECURITY POLICE

- * The only force now existing is the Political Division of the Public Safety Corps. The Agents of this Division watch the activities of political parties, and keep a check on foreigners politically suspect. As each questura has its own Political Division, co-ordination is not a strong point. The former fascist political police (O.V.R.A.) was not replaced. The Military Intelligence Service (S.I.M.) was substituted by the 808 C.S. Battalion under Allied supervision but this ceased to exist in November 1946. This Battalion was composed of Army and Carabinieri personnel.

5. SPECIAL BODYGUARD TRUOPS

3. See 2(b)(iii) A and B above.

6. FRONTIER GUARDS

6. The supervision of the frontiers is in the hands of the Public Safety Corps, Carabinieri and Finance Guards, apart from Army units stationed on the frontiers. All the services are on duty at the fixed frontier posts, i.e., where road and rail communications cross the frontier, and they are controlled by the local Commissary of the Public Safety Corps, whose matters of public safety are concerned. Their duties include the supervision of passports, smuggling, illegal entry, etc. At other villages and towns along the frontiers the three services function as they do elsewhere in ITALY, except that patrols are sent out to check any illegal activities along the frontiers.

7. HOME GUARDS

7. No organization of this type exists in ITALY, but an unusual institution may be referred to under this heading, known as the "Compagnie di Marracelli". It exists only in SARDINIA, and is a type of special constabulary for the protection of agricultural products, animals, etc. The majority of villages each have a Company consisting of a Captain, a Deputy, and a varying number of "Constables", all recruited from the local inhabitants. They are recognized by ITALIAN law dating back to 1650 and the appointment of the "Officers" is

0792

(C.V.R.A.) was not replaced. The Military Intelligence Service (S.I.M.) was substituted by the 808 C.F. Battalion under Allied supervision but this ceased to exist in November 1946. This Battalion was composed of Army and Carabinieri personnel.

5. SPECIAL BODYGUARD SERVICES

5. See 2(b)(11), A and B above.

6. FRONTIER GUARDS

6. The supervision of the frontiers is in the hands of the Public Safety Corps, Carabinieri and Finance Guards, apart from Army units stationed on the frontiers. All the services are on duty at the fixed frontier posts, i.e., where road and rail communications cross the frontier, and they are controlled by the local Commissary of the Public Safety Corps, whose matters of public safety are concerned. Their duties include the supervision of passports, smuggling, illegal entry, etc. At other villages and towns along the frontiers the three services function as they do elsewhere in ITALY, except that patrols are sent out to check any illegal activities along the frontiers.

7. HOME GUARDS

7. No organization of this type exists in ITALY, but an unusual institution may be referred to under this heading, known as the "Compagnie di Terracelli". It exists only in SARDINIA, and is a type of special constabulary for the protection of agricultural products, animals, etc. The majority of villages each have a company consisting of a Captain, a Deputy, and a varying number of "constables", all recruited from the local inhabitants. They are recognized by ITALIAN law dating back to 1650 and the appointment of the "Officers" is the duty of provincial prefects. No uniform is worn. Normally they go about their own business, but assemble if a theft of cattle or produce is reported, and commence a search in conjunction with the Carabinieri.

They perform a very useful service with their thorough knowledge of terrain and local undesirables, particularly as the theft of cattle, etc., is one of the main features of SARDINIAN life. If stolen property is recovered, the owner pays a proportion of the value to the Terracelli responsible.

ITALY
XVII/8
Feb 47

Page 20

8. OTHER NATIONAL DEFENCE ORGANISATIONS

8. The only service under this heading is the :-

NATIONAL FIRE SERVICE CORPS (CORPO NAZIONALE DEI VIGILI DEL FUOCO)

(a) The Fire Services were nationalised in 1959. Previously they were organised by communes with the result that many communes had no brigades and the multiplicity of types of equipment and methods of training and co-ordination was very great.

(b) (i) Recruiting - Firemen (Vigili)

These are recruited by competitive examination and must have the following qualifications :-

- less than 25 years of age (30 in the case of war veterans);
- 5th Grade elementary education,
- tradesmen (electrician, carpenter, etc),
- possession of driving licence.

Successful candidates attend a six month course at the Central Schools on completion of which they are posted to Provincial Fire Corps.

(ii) Recruiting - Non-Commissioned Officers

Non-Commissioned Officer ranks are similar to the Army. Before a fireman or 1st Class fireman can be promoted to vice-brigadiere (lance-corporal), he must pass a course for non-commissioned officers at the Central Schools. Promotion to higher non-commissioned officer ranks is made from those successful in examinations.

(iii) Recruiting - Officers

Officers are obtained by public competitive

Previously they were organised by communes with the result that many communes had no brigades and the multiplicity of types of equipment and methods of training and co-ordination was very great.

(b) (i) Recruiting - Firemen (Vigili)

These are recruited by competitive examination and must have the following qualifications :-

- less than 25 years of age (30 in the case of war veterans);
- 5th grade elementary education, tradesmen (electrician, carpenter, etc),
- possession of driving licence.

Successful candidates attend a six month course at the Central Schools on completion of which they are posted to Provincial Fire Corps.

(ii) Recruiting - Non-Commissioned Officers

Non-Commissioned Officer ranks are similar to the Army. Before a fireman or 1st Class fireman can be promoted to vice-brigadiere (lance-corporal), he must pass a course for non-commissioned officers at the Central Schools. Promotion to higher non-commissioned officer ranks is made from those successful in examinations.

(iii) Recruiting - Officers

Officers are obtained by public competitive examination. The qualification of an engineering degree is essential and candidates must be under 26 years of age except war veterans in whose case the age limit is increased to 33. Successful candidates undergo a nine months course at the Central Schools and are then appointed Fire Service Officers - 5th Class. The Officers are not military officers, but hold the ordinary civil service rating, e.g. 5th Class equals X Grade, 4th Class D Grade, etc). Promotion is by examination.

ITALY

XVII/8

Feb 47

(c) Organization

The Corps is a branch of the Ministry of the Interior, where there is the General Command of Fire Services under the direction of a High Ministry Official (a Prefect). Under this General Headquarters are ninety four provincial fire brigades with Headquarters at each of the provincial capitals. These Headquarters have two sections, one technical, the other administrative, and they control all the fire services in their respective provinces. There are detachments in all more important communes.

General Headquarters issues directives, supervises and controls the provincial brigades. It also controls the Schools and the Fire Service.

The Fire Service has a very large voluntary section in addition to the permanent staff. This large number of volunteers is in a measure due to the fact that volunteers are exempt from military service provided they attend drills, fires, etc., when called upon. These are recruited locally.

The establishment of personnel is

Regular officers, non-commissioned officers and firemen	4,262
Volunteers officers, non-commissioned officers and firemen	18,410
Total	<u>22,672</u>

The actual strength is :-

Regular officers, non-commissioned officers and firemen	4,068
Voluntary officers, non commissioned officers and firemen	11,982
Total	<u>16,070</u>

(d) Duties

0796

at each of the provincial capitals. Head-
quarters have two sections, one technical,
the other administrative, and they control all
the fire services in their respective provinces.
There are detachments in all more important
comities.

General Headquarters issues directives,
supervises and controls the provincial brigades.
It also controls the Schools and the Fire
Service.

The Fire Service has a very large voluntary
section in addition to the permanent staff.
This large number of volunteers is in a measure
due to the fact that volunteers are exempt from
military service provided they attend drills,
fires, etc., when called upon. These are
recruited locally.

The establishment of personnel is

Regular officers, non-commissioned } officers and firemen	4,262
Volunteers officers, non- commissioned officers and firemen	18,410
Total	<u>22,672</u>

The actual strength is :-

Regular officers, non-commissioned } officers and firemen	4,088
Voluntary officers, non commissioned officers and firemen	11,982
Total	<u>16,070</u>

(a) Duties

The duties of the Corps are the prevention
and extinction of fires and the provision of
expert assistance in the case of accidents,
such as the collapse of buildings, etc.
Detachments are stationed in ports to deal
with fires both in installations and in ships.

(c) General

The Corps is not armed and is a civil body, but both permanent and volunteer sections are invested with police powers and are at the disposal of the civil authorities in the case of public disturbances. This usually takes the form of using hoses to suppress disorder. The Corps is equipped with the usual fire appliances, including fire floats for use in ports. The cost of the Corps is borne partly by the State, by Insurance Societies and by Communes. It is on the whole efficient, the main difficulties being inadequate water supply in many parts of the country and heavy loss of equipment and damage to installations as a result of the war.

9. POLITICAL AND SEMI-MILITARY ORGANISATIONS

- (a) Apart from the political parties and such un-influential movements as the SICILIAN and SARDINIAN Separatists, the only official political organizations known to exist is the A.N.P.I. or ITALIAN Partisans Association. A.N.P.I. is strongly leftist and is credited with being in possession of quantities of arms. All well-informed sources agree that the ceremonial surrender of arms by partisans after the liberation of the North of ITALY resulted in the disposal of not more than 50% of caches of arms are continually being uncovered and in most cases the arms are well oiled and in good condition.
- (b) Youth Organisations

The Fascist semi-military Youth Organisations such as O.N.L., Figli della Lupa, Avanguardisti, etc., were abolished and have not been replaced. A boy scout movement has been formed and is meeting with some success. A Youth Movement has also been started by the Communist Party which provides facilities for recreation, etc.

disorder. The Corps is equipped with the usual fire appliances, including fire floats for use in ports. The cost of the Corps is borne partly by the State, by Insurance Societies and by Communes. It is on the whole efficient, the main difficulties being inadequate water supply in many parts of the country and heavy loss of equipment and damage to installations as a result of the war.

9. POLITICAL AND SEMI-MILITARY ORGANISATIONS

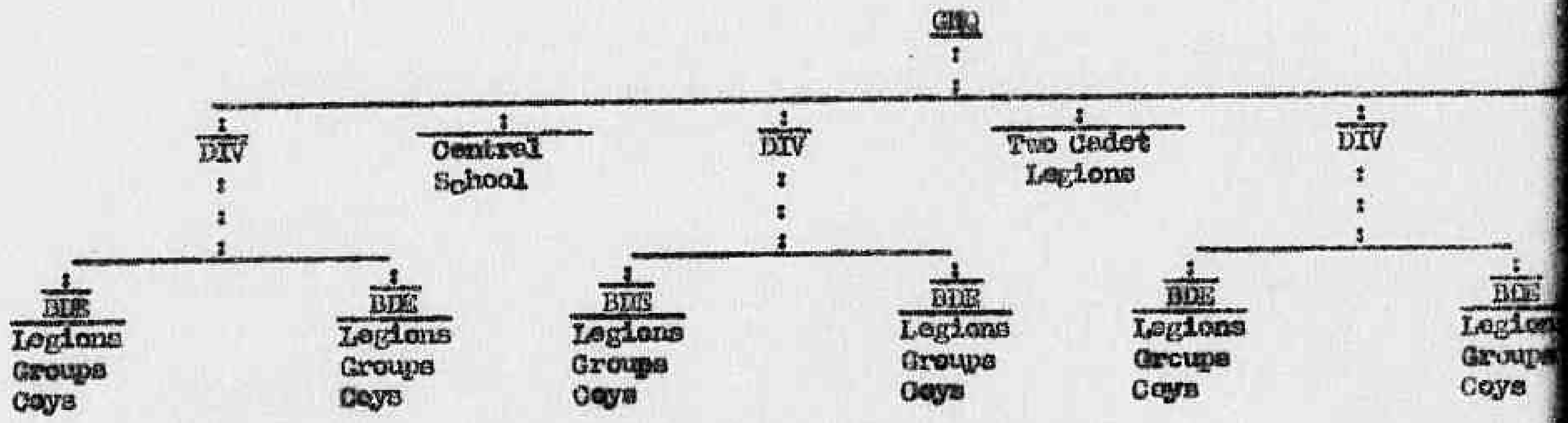
8. (a) Apart from the political parties and such un-influential movements as the SICILIAN and SARDINIAN Separatists, the only official political organisations known to exist is the A.N.P.I. or ITALIAN Partisans Association. A.N.P.I. is strongly leftist and is credited with being in possession of quantities of arms. All well-informed sources agree that the ceremonial surrender of arms by Partisans after the liberation of the North of ITALY resulted in the disposal of not more than 50%. Caches of arms are continually being uncovered and in most cases the arms are well oiled and in good condition.

(b) Youth Organisations

The Fascist semi-military Youth Organisations such as O.N.D., Figli della Lupa, Avanguardisti, etc., were abolished and have not been replaced. A boy scout movement has been formed and is meeting with some success. A Youth Movement has also been started by the Communist Party which provides facilities for recreation, etc.

4315

GENERAL LAYOUT - CARABINIERI

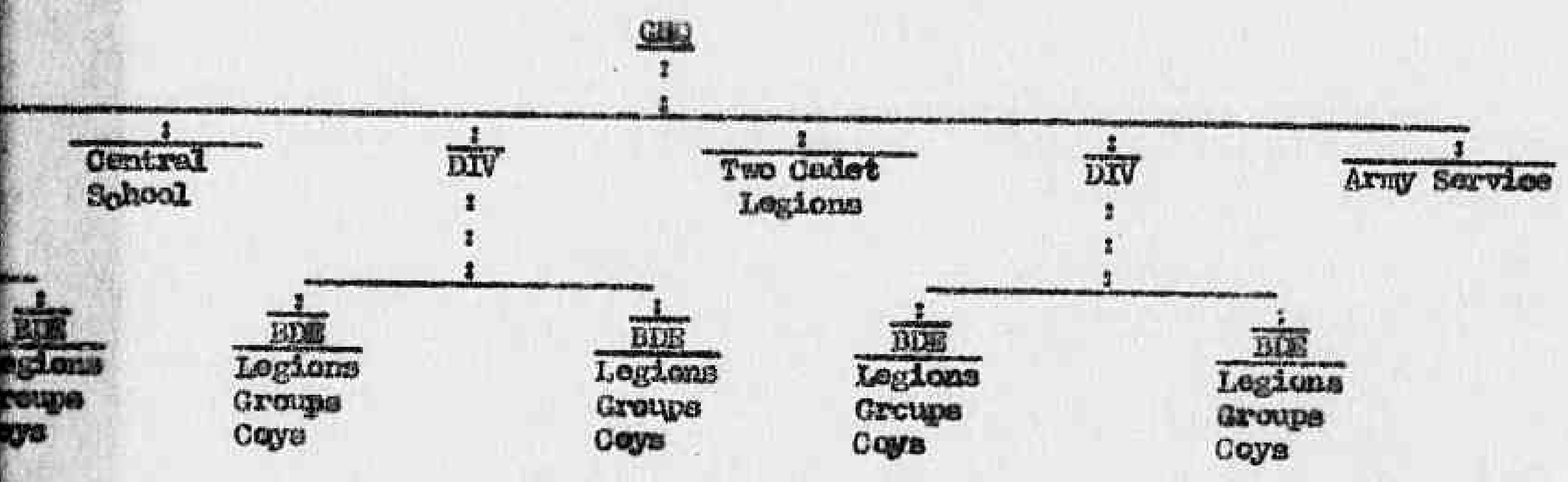


NOTE :- In addition, there are twelve Mobile Battalions which are attached to certain Legions.

7185

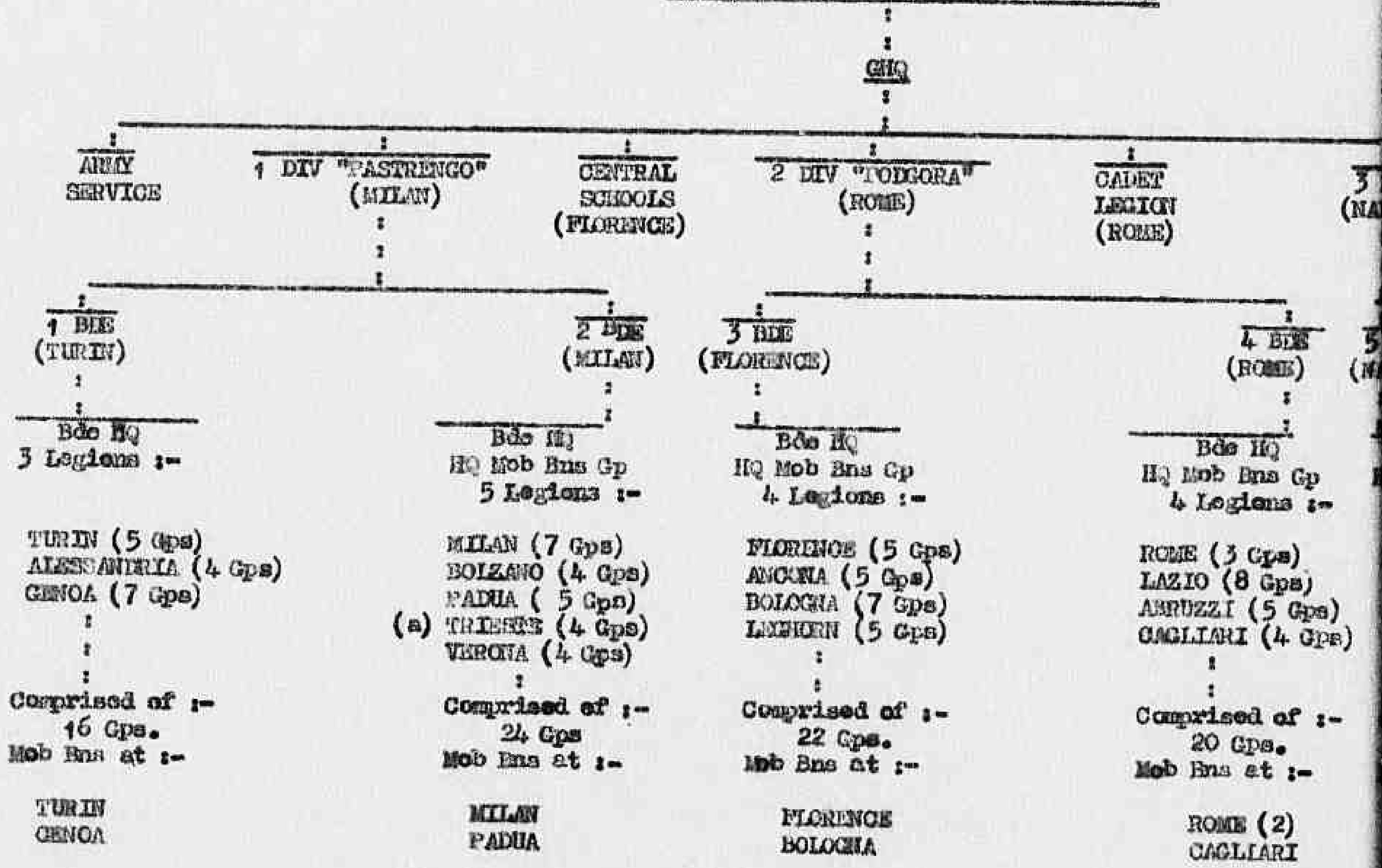
TABLE 'A'
ITALY
XVII
Feb 47

GENERAL LAYOUT - CARABINIERI



NOTE :- In addition, there are twelve Mobile Battalions which are attached to certain Legions.

DETAILED ORGANISATION OF CARABINIERI



2187

SUMMARY - 3 Divisions, 6 Brigades, 4 HQ Mob Bn Gps
 (b) 21 Legions, (c) 111 Groups, and 12

NOTES :-
 (a) TRIESTE Legion not reformed.
 (b) 20 Legions if TRIESTE Legion excluded.
 (c) 107 Groups if TRIESTE Legion excluded.

TABLE 'B' ITALY
XVII
Feb 47

DETAILED ORGANISATION OF CARABINIERI

:
:
GHQ
:
:

<u>PASTRENGO"</u> <u>(MILAN)</u>	<u>CENTRAL</u> <u>SCHOOLS</u> <u>(FLORENCE)</u>	<u>2 DIV "PODGORA"</u> <u>(ROME)</u>	<u>CADET</u> <u>LEGION</u> <u>(ROME)</u>	<u>3 DIV</u> <u>(NAPLES)</u>	<u>CADET</u> <u>LEGION</u> <u>(TURIN)</u>
:	:	:	:	:	:
:	:	:	:	:	:
:	:	:	:	:	:
	<u>2 BDE</u> <u>(MILAN)</u>	<u>3 BDE</u> <u>(FLORENCE)</u>	<u>4 BDE</u> <u>(ROME)</u>	<u>5 BDE</u> <u>(NAPLES)</u>	<u>6 BDE</u> <u>(PALERMO)</u>
	:	:	:	:	:
	<u>Bde HQ</u> HQ Mob Bns Gp 5 Legions :-	<u>Bde HQ</u> HQ Mob Bns Gp 4 Legions :-	<u>Bde HQ</u> HQ Mob Bns Gp 4 Legions :-	<u>Bde HQ</u> HQ Mob Bns Gp 3 Legions :-	<u>Bde HQ</u> 2 Legions :-
	MILAN (7 Gps) BOLZANO (4 Gps) PADOVA (5 Gps) (a) TRIESTE (4 Gps) VERONA (4 Gps)	FLORENCE (5 Gps) ANCONA (5 Gps) BOLOGNA (7 Gps) LIVORNO (5 Gps)	ROME (3 Gps) LAZIO (8 Gps) ABRUZZI (5 Gps) CAGLIARI (4 Gps)	NAPLES (6 Gps) BARI (7 Gps) CATANZARO (5 Gps)	PALERMO (5 Gps) MESSINA (6 Gps)
	:	:	:	:	:
	Comprised of :- 24 Gps Mob Bns at :-	Comprised of :- 22 Gps. Mob Bns at :-	Comprised of :- 20 Gps. Mob Bns at :-	Comprised of :- 18 Gps. Mob Bns at :-	Comprised of :- 11 Gps. Mob Bns at :-
	MILAN PADOVA	FLORENCE BOLOGNA	ROME (2) CAGLIARI	NAPLES BARI	PALERMO

SUMMARY - 3 Divisions, 6 Brigades, 4 HQ Mob Bns Gps
(b) 21 Legions, (c) 111 Groups, and 12 Mob Bns.

TRIESTE Legion not reformed.
0 Legions if TRIESTE Legion excluded.
07 Groups if TRIESTE Legion excluded.

ITALY

AVIII/1.

Feb 47

CHAPTER XVIII - DISCIPLINE, INTERIOR SECURITY AND

CRIMINAL SERVICES.

1. MILITARY PENAL CODE AND MILITARY LAW.

(a) IN ITALIAN THE WORD "MILITARY" COVERS ALL THESE FIGHTING SERVICES. Each Service, of course, has certain special disciplinary regulations to meet its own particular needs; the general rules regarding the administration of military law are applicable to the three Services. This Chapter deals with the rules and regulations relating to the Army.

(b) Classification of Offences.

All offences are divided into two classes: disciplinary offences and so-called "penal" offences. Broadly speaking, the former are dealt with summarily or by disciplinary councils and disciplinary commissions, whilst the latter are tried by Military Tribunals.

(c) Persons subject to Military Law in Peace.

The following are subject to Military Law in time of Peace:-

- (i) All ranks of the Army in active employment.
- (ii) Officers on furlough.
- (iii) Under-officers and men recalled to the colours.
- (iv) Disabled ex-officers and ex-soldiers included in Military establishments.
- (v) Civilians included in Military establishments.

(a) IN ITALIAN THE WORD "MILITARE" COVERS ALL THESE FIGHTING SERVICES. Each Service, of course, has certain special disciplinary regulations to meet its own particular needs; the general rules regarding the administration of military law are applicable to the three Services. This Chapter deals with the rules and regulations relating to the Army.

(b) Classification of Offences.

All offences are divided into two classes: disciplinary offences and so-called "penal" offences. Broadly speaking, the former are dealt with summarily or by disciplinary councils and disciplinary commissions, whilst the latter are tried by Military Tribunals.

(c) Persons subject to Military Law in Peace.

The following are subject to Military Law in time of Peace:-

- (i) All ranks of the Army in active employment.
- (ii) Officers on furlough.
- (iii) Under-officers and men recalled to the colours.
- (iv) Disabled ex-officers and ex-soldiers included in Military establishments.
- (v) Civilians included in Military establishments.
- (vi) Deserters.
- (vii) Military prisoners (till expiration of their sentences).
- (viii) Persons who, having completed their Military Service, are found to have committed Military offences during such service.

PAGE 2.

TRIAL
XVIII/1.
Feb 47

(ix) All ranks of the Air Forces; and of the Navy when detailed for duty ashore. Soldiers detailed for duty on Warships are subject to Naval discipline.

(c) Persons subject to Military Law in War.

The following are subject to Military Law in time of War:-

(i) All Officers, unier-officers and other ranks.

(ii) All civilians who are performing any kind of Military duty or doing any kind of Military work, no matter whether they are actually with the Army in the field or not.

(iii) All private employees of (ii) and all other persons who, in any capacity whatsoever, accompany the Army in the field.

(iv) Prisoners of War.

Civilians having no relations with the Army may also be tried by court-martial for certain offences.

(c) Summary Punishments.

(1) Any superior in the Army, Navy or Air Force may, at all times, and in all places, award summary punishment to an inferior in his own Service or in either of the other Services. Except, in the case of a simple regiment, the nature and the duration of the punishment are, as a rule, determined, after investigation, either by the commanding officer

subject to Naval discipline.

(a) Persons subject to Military Law in War.

The following are subject to Military Law in time of war:-

(i) All Officers, under-officers and other ranks.

(ii) All civilians who are performing any kind of Military duty or doing any kind of Military work, no matter whether they are actually with the Army in the field or not.

(iii) All private employees of (ii) and all other persons who, in any capacity whatsoever, accompany the Army in the field.

(iv) Prisoners of War.

Civilians having no relations with the Army may also be tried by court-martial for certain offences.

(c) Summary Punishments.

(1) Any superior in the Army, Navy or Air Force may, at all times, and in all places, award summary punishment to an inferior in his own Service or in either of the other Services. Except, in the case of a simple reprimand, the nature and the duration of the punishment are, as a rule, determined, after investigation, either by the commanding officer of the offender or by some other higher authority.

PAGE 3.

EMALY

XVIII/1.

Feb 47

An army superior who punishes a subordinate belonging to another regiment must at once report through the commander of his own regiment to the commandant of the garrison. The latter fixes the duration of the punishment and informs the commander of the offender's regiment.

Similarly, if a superior belonging to one of the three fighting Services punishes a subordinate belonging to either of the other Services, a report must be rendered through prescribed channels to the Service to which the offender belongs; and the duration of the punishment is fixed by higher authority in the offender's own Service.

(ii) The following summary punishments may be awarded to officers:-

Simple reprimand.

Simple arrest from 1 to 20 days.

Rigorous arrest from 3 to 10 days.

Severe reprimand.

Arrest in a fortress from 30 to 90 days.

A simple reprimand is not, as a rule, recorded in an officer's "libretto personale", but all other punishments must be recorded.

An officer awarded simple arrest must remain in his domicile except during hours of duty. In the case of rigorous arrest he is struck off duty and remains either in his domicile or in a special room

the commandant of the garrison. The latter fixes the duration of the punishment and informs the commandant of the offender's regiment.

Similarly, if a superior belonging to one of the three fighting Services punishes a subordinate belonging to either of the other Services, a report must be rendered through prescribed channels to the Service to which the offender belongs; and the duration of the punishment is fixed by higher authority in the offender's own Service.

(ii) The following summary punishments may be awarded to officers:-

Simple reprimand.

Simple arrest from 1 to 20 days.

Rigorous arrest from 3 to 10 days.

Severe reprimand.

Arrest in a fortress from 30 to 90 days.

A simple reprimand is not, as a rule, recorded in an officer's "libretto personale", but all other punishments must be recorded.

An officer awarded simple arrest must remain in his domicile except during hours of duty. In the case of rigorous arrest he is struck off duty and remains either in his domicile or in a special room assigned to him.

0809

PAGE 4.

ITALY

XVIII/A.

Feb 47

A severe reprimand may be incurred for habitual neglect of duty, or for repeated conduct unbecoming the character of an officer, in cases where simple or rigorous arrests have proved ineffective. It may be awarded by the commander of a regiment, brigade, division, or army corps, or by the Minister of War; and it is administered by the regimental commander in the presence of all officers of the garrison who are senior to the offender.

Arrest in a fortress can only be awarded by the divisional commander or by an officer senior to him. The duration of the arrest, unless prescribed by the Minister of War, is fixed by the army corps commander. The offender is required to give his word of honour that he will proceed to the fortress unescorted. He is obliged to remain in one room except for the purpose of taking exercise within the precincts of the fortress.

If an officer is guilty of persistent negligence, or if he commits an offence too serious to be dealt with summarily but not of sufficient gravity to necessitate trial by court-martial, the Minister of War may temporarily suspend him from duty and summon him to appear before a disciplinary council (consiglio di disciplina).

(iii) Under-officers are liable to summary punishment as below:-

Simple reprimand.

Confinement to barracks from 1 to 30 days. Sjt. Majors

0 8 1 0

Character of an officer, in cases where simple or rigorous arrests have proved ineffective. It may be awarded by the commander of a regiment, brigade, division, or army corps, or by the Minister of War; and it is administered by the regimental commander in the presence of all officers of the garrison who are senior to the offender.

Arrest in a fortress can only be awarded by the divisional commander or by an officer senior to him. The duration of the arrest, unless prescribed by the Minister of War, is fixed by the army corps commander. The offender is required to give his word of honour that he will proceed to the fortress unescorted. He is obliged to remain in one room except for the purpose of taking exercise within the precincts of the fortress.

If an officer is guilty of persistent negligence, or if he commits an offence too serious to be dealt with summarily but not of sufficient gravity to necessitate trial by court-martial, the Minister of War may temporarily suspend him from duty and summon him to appear before a disciplinary council (consiglio di disciplina).

(iii) Under-officers are liable to summary punishment as below:-

Simple reprimand.

Confinement to barracks from 1 to 30 days. } Sjt. Majors

Simple confinement in a sala di disciplina from 1 to 30 days. } and

Rigorous confinement in a sala di disciplina from 3 to 15 days. } Sjts only.

4309

ITALY

XXXX/1.

Feb 47

Simple arrest from 1 to 30 days. } All cases of
 Rigorous arrest from 3 to 15 days. } Marsala.
 Severe reprimand.

A simple reprimand may be awarded by any of an under-officer's own superiors, and is not as a rule entered in his conduct sheet (Foglio matricolare); but all other punishments must be entered.

Confinement to barracks may be awarded by any superior. Its duration is determined by the battalion commander if the punishment was inflicted by him or by an officer or under-officer of the battalion. If, however, the award was made by a superior of another battalion the duration is fixed by the regimental commander.

Confinement in the sala di disciplina (a special barrack-room set apart for the purpose) may be awarded by an officer or by the marshal on duty. Arrests of under-officers may be ordered by officers only. The nature and duration of both punishments are fixed by the regimental commander or by any officer senior to him who may have awarded the punishments. Simple sala di disciplina entails remaining in one room whenever off duty, but the offender is allowed to read, write and smoke. An under-officer awarded rigorous sala di disciplina is struck off all duty, and may be confined in a room alone. As a rule, he is allowed no privileges, but he receives his usual rations.

The rules regarding simple arrest, rigorous

Severe reprimand.

A simple reprimand may be awarded by any of an under-officer's own superiors, and is not as a rule entered in his conduct sheet (folho matriculura); but all other punishments must be entered.

Confinement to barracks may be awarded by any superior. Its duration is determined by the battalion commander if the punishment was inflicted by him or by an officer or under-officer of the battalion. If, however, the award was made by a superior of another battalion the duration is fixed by the regimental commander.

Confinement in the sala di disciplina (a special barrack-room set apart for the purposes) may be awarded by an officer or by the marshal on duty. Arrests of under-officers may be ordered by officers only. The nature and duration of both punishments are fixed by the regimental commander or by any officer senior to him who may have awarded the punishments. Simple sala di disciplina entails remaining in one room whenever off duty, but the offender is allowed to read, write and smoke. An under-officer awarded rigorous sala di disciplina is struck off all duty, and may be confined in a room alone. As a rule, he is allowed no privileges, but he receives his usual rations.

The rules regarding simple arrest, rigorous arrest and severe reprimand are similar to those of officers.

4308

PAGE 6.

LXIV

XVIII/4.

Feb 47

(iv) The following summary punishments may be inflicted upon the rank and file:--

Corporal-majors and corporals may be awarded:--

- (a) Simple reprimand.
- (b) Confinement to barracks from 1 to 30 days.
- (c) Simple imprisonment from 1 to 30 days.
- (d) Rigorous imprisonment from 3 to 15 days.
- (e) Severe reprimand.
- (f) Reduction to the ranks.
- (g) Reduction to the ranks with relegation to a disciplinary company. This punishment must, as a rule, be awarded by a disciplinary commission (Commissione di disciplina), but may be awarded summarily in certain cases.

Soldiers may be awarded (a), (b), (c) and (d) above, also relegation to a disciplinary company.

In the case of corporal-majors and corporals, punishments (c), (d), (e), (f) and (g), and in the case of soldiers, (c) and (d) and relegation to a disciplinary company, are entered in conduct sheets.

Simple reprimands and confinement to barracks may be awarded by any superior officer.

Corporal-majors and corporals may be awarded:-

- (a) Simple reprimand.
- (b) Confinement to barracks from 1 to 30 days.
- (c) Simple imprisonment from 1 to 30 days.
- (d) Rigorous imprisonment from 3 to 15 days.
- (e) Severe reprimand.
- (f) Reduction to the ranks.
- (g) Reduction to the ranks with relegation to a disciplinary company. This punishment must, as a rule, be awarded by a disciplinary commission (Commissione di disciplina), but may be awarded summarily in certain cases.

Soldiers may be awarded (a), (b), (c) and (d) above, also relegation to a disciplinary company.

In the case of corporal-majors and corporals, punishments (c), (d), (e), (f) and (g), and in the case of soldiers, (c) and (d) and relegation to a disciplinary company, are entered in conduct sheets.

Simple reprimands and confinement to barracks may be awarded by any superior officer.

Simple and rigorous imprisonment awarded summarily imply confinement in the guardroom. They may be awarded by an officer or under-officer; but a corporal

4307

Feb 47

may also award imprisonment to one of his own men in certain circumstances. The duration of imprisonment and its nature (whether simple or rigorous) are fixed by the regimental commander. Rigorous imprisonment entails suspension from all duties, a bread and water diet, and deprivation of pay.

(v) Suspension (Suspensions shall include)
- Officers only.

Suspension means suspension from employment and does not entail loss of "status". In Para (vi) below. It may be either disciplinary or precautionary.

Disciplinary suspension is enforced when an officer is awarded imprisonment, detention or arrest exceeding two months duration in a case tried under the Code of Penal Law. It must not exceed 12 months or be of less than two months duration.

Precautionary suspension is enforced on an officer who is charged with a serious offence necessitating investigation under civil or military law, or if a warrant for his arrest be issued. If the process ends in acquittal, the suspension and all its effects are revoked; if it ends in conviction, disciplinary measures must follow.

Suspension is inflicted by Decree. In case of precautionary suspension, the disciplinary process must begin within six months of the date of the Decree.

0816

ment and its nature (whether simple or rigorous) are fixed by the regimental commander. Rigorous imprisonment entails suspension from all duties, a bread and water diet, and deprivation of pay.

(v) Suspension (Suspensions shall include)
Officers only.

Suspension means suspension from employment and does not entail loss of "status". In Para (vi) below. It may be either disciplinary or precautionary.

Disciplinary suspension is enforced when an officer is awarded imprisonment, detention or arrest exceeding two months duration in a case tried under the Comptroller Penal Law. It must not exceed 12 months or be of less than two months duration.

Precautionary suspension is enforced on an officer who is charged with a serious offence necessitating investigation under civil or military law, or if a warrant for his arrest be issued. If the process ends in acquittal, the suspension and all its effects are revoked; if it ends in conviction, disciplinary measures must follow.

Suspension is inflicted by Decree. In case of precautionary suspension, the disciplinary process must begin within six months of the date of the Decree; but, if necessary, the suspension can be re-confirmed for a further period.

On expiry of a term of suspension an officer is placed on half-pay (in expectation) until a vacancy occurs in the list of his rank.

4306

PAGE 8.

TRAX

XVIII/1.

Feb 47

(vi) Loss of Status (Penalty del Grado)
Officers only.

It has already been stated that officers of the Italian Army do not hold secondary "commissions" as in the British Army. They are nominated, and, on nomination, assume the status (grado) of an officer. The conditions under which they hold this status are such that not even imprisonment necessarily deprives them of it. The word grado may also mean "rank", but in this paragraph it refers to status only. There is no regulation under which an officer may be reduced in rank, but he may be dismissed from the army with loss of rank.

An officer may lose his status under six different sets of circumstances:-

- (a) If on the active list he may resign voluntarily, but must transfer to one of the categories of the Reserve of Officers, in which he retains the Reserve status.
- (b) His status may be revoked on account of civil offences, incapacity, or for incompatibility of social status.
- (c) His status, in his own branch of the armed forces will be lost on transfer to one of other forces, in which he assumes the status of the latter.
- (d) Loss of citizenship involves loss of status.
- (e) Political actions contrary to the

It has already been stated that officers of the Italian Army do not hold honorary "commissions" as in the British Army. They are nominated, and, on nomination, assume the status (grado) of an officer. The conditions under which they hold this status are such that not even imprisonment necessarily deprives them of it. The word grado may also mean "rank", but in this paragraph it refers to status only. There is no regulation under which an officer may be reduced in rank, but he may be dismissed from the army with loss of rank.

An officer may lose his status under six different sets of circumstances:-

- (a) If on the active list he may resign voluntarily, but must transfer to one of the categories of the Reserve of Officers, in which he retains the Reserve status.
- (b) His status may be revoked on account of civil offences, incapacity, or for incompatibility of social status.
- (c) His status in his own branch of the armed forces will be lost on transfer to one of other forces, in which he assumes the status of the latter.
- (d) Loss of citizenship involves loss of status.
- (e) Political actions contrary to the Constitution, or reasons prescribed by a Council of Discipline, may form grounds for loss of status.

4305

PAGE 9.

ITALY

AVIILA/4.

Feb 47

(P) Commutation for certain crimes under the Common and Commercial Laws, imprisonment for more than three years, degradation, demotion or resignation for an act contrary to Military Law lead automatically to loss of status.

(P) Military Tribunals (Tribunali Militari).

(i) Trial for offences other than those dealt with numerically take place before a Military Tribunal.

There is one Supreme Military Tribunal set up in Rome and Military Tribunals set up at or near Territorial HQ at the following places:-

- BARI
- BELONERA
- CATANIA
- FLORENCE
- LA SPEZIA
- MILAN
- NAPLES
- ORISTANO
- PADOVA
- PALERMO
- ROME
- SALERNO
- TURIN
- VERONA

(ii) The Supreme Military Tribunal is presided over by a General of Army Corps. It is the final court of appeal against sentences awarded by the Military Tribunals. It has eight members of whom three are officers and the remainder civil judges.

three years, degradation, destitute or resignation for an act contrary to Military Law lead automatically to loss of status.

(8) Military Tribunals (Tribunali Militari).

(i) Trial for offenses other than those dealt with summarily take place before a Military Tribunal.

There is one Supreme Military Tribunal set up in Rome and Military Tribunals set up at or near Territorial HQ at the following places:-

ASPI	CELSANO
BOLZANO	PADOVA
CATANIA	PARMA
DIJON	ROME
LA SPEZIA	TORINO
MILAN	TRIN
NAPLES	VERONA

(ii) The Supreme Military Tribunal is presided over by a General of Army Corps. It is the final court of appeal against sentences awarded by the Military Tribunals. It has eight members of whom three are officers and the remainder civil judges.

(iii) The other Military Tribunals are presided over by a General of Brigade and have five members. They can try officers of all ranks up to the rank of captain.

PAGE 10.

ITALY

XVIII/1. 3

Feb 47

If a more senior officer commits an offence he is tried by a SPECIAL TRIBUNAL (TRIBUNALI SPECIALI) with a General of Division as President and five members, these tribunals are set up by orders of the Minister of War usually in ROME.

(iv) The punishments which may be awarded by Military Tribunals consist of two categories:-

Those which do not entail discharge with ignominy;

- (a) Death by shooting in the chest.
- (b) Military penal servitude from 1 to 20 years.
- (c) Military imprisonment from 2 months to 1 year.
- (d) Dismissal without loss of rank (Officers only).
- (e) Reduction to the ranks (WO's and NCO's only).
- (f) Transfer to the reserve (Officers and WO's).

Those which entail discharge with ignominy;

- (a) Death by shooting in the back.
- (b) Forced labour for 15 years or over.
- (c) Civil imprisonment up to 15 years.

General of Division as President and five members, these tribunals are set up by orders of the Minister of War usually in R.M.

(iv) The punishments which may be awarded by Military Tribunals consist of two categories:-

Those which do not entail discharge with ignominy;

- (a) Death by shooting in the chest.
- (b) Military penal servitude from 1 to 20 years.
- (c) Military imprisonment from 2 months to 1 year.
- (d) Dismissal without loss of rank (Officers only).
- (e) Reduction to the ranks (WO's and WO's only).
- (f) Transfer to the reserve (Officers and WO's).

Those which entail discharge with ignominy;

- (a) Death by shooting in the back.
- (b) Forced labour for 15 years or over.
- (c) Civil imprisonment up to 16 years.
- (d) Dismissal with loss of rank (Officers and WO's only).
- (e) Cashiering (Officers only).

0 8 2 3

PAGE 11.

ITALY

XVIII/2.

Feb 47

2. COURTS MARTIAL.

Courts Martial as such do not exist in peacetime, trial being before a Military Tribunal (Tribunale Militare), which takes civil and military cases.

Owing to the fact that the Military Tribunals are quite incapable of dealing with the back log of cases awaiting trial it has been very strongly recommended that Courts Martial should be set up to deal with military offenses carrying a maximum sentence of 5 years imprisonment. A Decree to introduce Courts Martial was drawn up, giving full details of constitution, jurisdiction and powers of such courts; the Decree has not yet however become law though it could be introduced at any time.

Military cases.

Owing to the fact that the Military Tribunals are quite incapable of dealing with the back log of cases awaiting trial it has been very strongly recommended that Courts Martial should be set up to deal with military offences carrying a maximum sentence of 5 years imprisonment. A Decree to introduce Courts Martial was drawn up, giving full details of constitution, jurisdiction and powers of such courts; the Decree has not yet however become law though it could be introduced at any time.

4302

PAGE 12.

ITEM X

XVIII/3.

Feb 47

COURT OF HONOUR (Giulio D'Onore).

3.

The fighting of duels is forbidden in the Italian Army, but officers, and even under-officers and other ranks, are none the less bound to fight them, if a court of honour declares that it will take no steps to prevent a contest.

In the event of an "affair of honour" arising between two army officers, they each appoint two seconds, who are obliged in the first instance to do their best to arrange an amicable settlement. If this is not possible, the seconds must refer to a court of honour, constituted as described below. Failure to refer constitutes a breach of discipline.

The four seconds draw up and sign a report on the facts that have caused the dispute. This report is enclosed in a sealed envelope, on the outside of which are shown the names and rank of the opponents and their seconds, and which is forwarded in the case of a dispute between two general officers, to the army corps commander, and in the case of a dispute between any other officers, non-commissioned officers or men, to the corps or divisional commander of the area to which the challenging party belongs.

The authority to whom the envelope is addressed, without reading the contents, orders the immediate formation of a court of honour, composed of a President and two members, who are chosen from army officers on the active list and senior in rank or in length of service to the opponents. The envelope is then sent to the President with instructions as to when and where the court of honour is to assemble.

The court, after considering the report and if necessary interviewing the opponents and their seconds, gives its decision. If the opponents

other ranks, are none the less bound to fight them, if a court of honour declares that it will take no steps to prevent a contest.

In the event of an 'affair of honour' arising between two army officers, they each appoint two seconds, who are obliged in the first instance to do their best to arrange an amicable settlement. If this is not possible, the seconds must refer to a court of honour, constituted as described below. Failure to refer constitutes a breach of discipline.

The four seconds draw up and sign a report on the facts that have caused the dispute. This report is enclosed in a sealed envelope, on the outside of which are shown the names and rank of the opponents and their seconds, and which is forwarded in the case of a dispute between two general officers, to the army corps commander, and in the case of a dispute between any other officers, non-commissioned officers or men, to the corps or divisional commander of the area to which the challenging party belongs.

The authority to whom the envelope is addressed, without reading the contents, orders the immediate formation of a court of honour, composed of a President and two members, who are chosen from army officers on the active list and senior in rank or in length of service to the opponents. The envelope is then sent to the President with instructions as to when and where the court of honour is to assemble.

The court, after considering the report and if necessary interviewing the opponents and their seconds, gives its decision. If the opponents desire to interview the court, their request must be granted.

PAGE 13.

TRAY

WVLL/3.

Feb 47

A court of honour must make one of the three following declarations:-

- (i) That no cause for a duel exists.
- (ii) That a reconciliation must be effected.
- (iii) That it "declines to intervene in the dispute", which means that the duel will take place.

Disputes between officers and civilians may also be referred to courts of honour if the civilians so desire.

In time of war, duels must be postponed till after peace has been signed.

The challenged party always has the choice of weapons.

- (ii) That a reconciliation must be effected.
- (iii) That it "declines to intervene in the dispute", which means that the duel will take place.

Disputes between officers and civilians may also be referred to courts of honour if the civilians so desire.

In time of war, duels must be postponed till after peace has been signed.

The challenged party always has the choice of weapons.

0185

PAGE 14.

IVAIN
VIII/4.
900 47

MILITARY PRISONS.

These consist of:-

(a) MILITARY PRISONS (REGIMENT) 4. One at
PESKERA capacity 400 and THREE at GAVVA
CAPACITY 400, 200 and 250 respectively.
At the present time 1, 2, 47, civil prisons
hold 3,000 military prisoners who are in
the process of being transferred to Military
prisons up to capacity.

Prisoners get a civilian scale of rations
and are kept as fully employed as possible.
Two periods of military instruction without
arms are carried out daily. There are
workshops and a large printing press at
GAVVA which turns out all printed matter
required by the Army. Education is given
to illiterates and each prison has a library
containing "moral" books.

Remission of part of the sentence can be
obtained for hard work, good discipline and
any marked sign that the prisoner is prepared
to behave as a good citizen. Scales of
remission allowed are as follows:-

- (1) Men sentenced to a term up to 10 years
the whole or part of the last 1/3 of the
sentence.
- (11) Men sentenced to over 10 years the whole
or part of the last 1/3 of the sentence.
- (111) For a special act of courage total re-
mission of the balance at any time.

Men get a very small rate of pay whilst in
prison. Officers get certain allowances.

The living conditions, scale of rations and

(a) MILITARY PRISONS (REGIMENTI) 4. One at PESHKERA capacity 400 and TAREK at LAWIA CAPACITY 400, 200 and 250 respectively. At the present time 1. 2. 47., civil prisons hold 3,000 military prisoners who are in the process of being transferred to Military Prisons up to capacity.

Prisoners get a civilian scale of rations and are kept as fully employed as possible. Two periods of military instruction without arms are carried out daily. There are workshops and a large printing press at GAWA which turns out all printed matter required by the Army. Education is given to illiterates and each prison has a library containing "moral" books.

Remission of part of the sentence can be obtained for hard work, good discipline and any marked sign that the prisoner is prepared to behave as a good citizen. Scales of remission allowed are as follows:-

- (i) Men sentenced to a term up to 10 years the whole or part of the last $\frac{1}{2}$ of the sentence.
- (ii) Men sentenced to over 10 years the whole or part of the last $\frac{1}{2}$ of the sentence.
- (iii) For a special act of courage total remission of the balance at any time.

Men get a very small rate of pay whilst in prison. Officers get certain allowances.

The living conditions, scale of rations and general administration within prisons, are by British standards extremely low.

PAGE 15.

ITALE
XVIII/4.
Feb 47

(b) ITALIAN CAMPS (DETENTION BARRACKS) 12.

These are set up at or near each territorial in which is also normally the seat of the Military Tribunal. They hold men awaiting trial and those sentenced to anything up to six months.

NOTE: The period spent awaiting trial may be anything up to 18 months.

Their locations and capacities are as follows:-

CITY	CAPACITY
MILAN	250
BOLOGNA	150
FLORENCE	130
PALESTRO	400
CATANIA	250
NAZES	500
ROME	400
TURIN	200
BARI	400
CHESANO	400
VERONA	120
GENOA	NOT YET FUNCTIONING

(c) WHITE GUARD BARRACKS.

These hold men awaiting Summary Jurisdiction and those sentenced to anything up to 30 days.

...very forward. They hold men awaiting trial and those sentenced to anything up to six months.

NOTE: The period spent awaiting trial may be anything up to 18 months.

Their locations and capacities are as follows:-

LOCATION	CAPACITY
BOLIGNA	250
"	150
TRAPANI	150
PALERMO	400
CATANIA	250
NAPLES	500
ROSES	400
TUNIS	300
BARI	400
GENOVA	400
VENICE	120
GENOVA	NOT YET RECORDED

(c) UNIT GUANO ROCKS.

These hold men awaiting Summary Jurisdiction and those sentenced to anything up to 30 days.

4298

PAGE 16.

TRAIL

IVIII/5.

Feb 47

5.

PRISON UNITS.

There is only one penal unit in existence namely a CORRECTION COMPANY at PANAMA near MUSCIA. It has a PE of 3 Officers and 16 ORs and a capacity for 150 men.

It takes men who are not amenable to discipline, a continued source of trouble to Unit Commanders, and a bad example to other men.

They get military rations and carry out full military duties.

On showing marked improvement they can at any time be recommended by the CO for return to their unit.

0 8 3 4

NESSIA. It has a VI of 3 Officers and 16 ORs and a capacity for 150 men.

It takes men who are not amenable to discipline, a continual source of trouble to Unit Commanders, and a bad example to other men.

They get military rations and carry out full military duties.

On showing marked improvement they can at any time be recommended by the CO for return to their unit.

4297

PAGE 17.

THIRK

2111/6.

Feb 17

PARADES, MORNINGS AND NIGHTS IN BARRACKS.

Time given in winter and summer.

Reveille	Winter	Summer
	0730	0500

Dressing, washing and a light meal are taken from 0730 to 0830 or 0530 to 0600.

Thereafter parades continue for 3 hours.

The first full meal is taken at 1030 or 1100 and there is a break until about 1400 hrs after which parades continue for a further 3 hours. At the end of these parades men have supper and are afterwards free for the rest of the day.

Men must be back in Barracks for roll call at 2030 hours.

times differ in winter and summer.

Reveille Winter Summer
0730 0500

Dressing, washing and a light meal are taken from 0730 to 0830 or 0500 to 0600.

Thereafter parades continue for 3 hours.

The first full meal is taken at 1030 or 1100 and there is a break until about 1400 hrs after which parades continue for a further 3 hours. At the end of these parades men have supper and are afterwards free for the rest of the day.

Men must be back in Barracks for roll call at 2030 hours.

4296
9625

PAGE 10.

FINAL

MIL/7.

Feb 47

7.

LEAVE AND RECALLS.

Regular Cadre.

Officers and NCO's of the long service cadre are allowed 2 months leave every two years.

This may be taken as a month a year if desired but is reckoned on a two yearly basis. Leave can not be accumulated beyond two years and if not taken in the stipulated period it lapses.

Short leave can be granted at the discretion of CO's.

Conscripts.

No leave is laid down for other ranks. Being short service conscripts who only serve for 12 to 10 months, leave is not considered necessary during their service. Short periods can however be granted by CO's on compassionate grounds or as a reward for specially good conduct or efficiency.

0 8 3 2

Officer's and NCO's of the long service cadre are allowed 2 months leave every two years.

This may be taken as a month a year if desired but is reckoned on a two yearly basis. Leave can not be accumulated beyond two years and if not taken in the stipulated period it lapses.

Short leave can be granted at the discretion of CO's.

Conscripts.

No leave is laid down for other ranks. Being short service conscripts who only serve for 12 to 10 months, leave is not considered necessary during their service. Short periods can however be granted by CO's on compassionate grounds or as a reward for specially good conduct or efficiency.

PAGE 19.

TAMM

XVIII/8.

Feb 47

8.

WELFARE.

(a) Welfare as understood in the British Army was virtually non-existent until Allied advice and assistance was given to the Italian Interior Army.

The Welfare organization now consists of a Colonel Director and staff at the Ministry of War Affairs and a Welfare Officer at each Territorial HQ.

Existing Welfare activities cover the following:

- (i) Cash Grants to the Territorial Com-
mander which are normally used for
assisting by cash payments the fam-
ilies of Other Ranks.
- (ii) Canteens, Reading and Writing Rooms,
Mobile Canteens and Rest Hostels set
up at various places in each Territo-
rial Command. These usually provide
lounges, writing rooms, free barber's
shop services and canteen stores at
reduced prices.
- (iii) Hospital welfare is carried out by cash
grants for the purchase of clothing,
food, magazines and free tickets to
local cinemas. There is usually one
cinema or stage show per week in Hosp-
itals. In a number of Territorial
Commands there is an organization of
female volunteers who pay regular
visits to the patients in Hospital.
- (b) FEMALE AUXILIARY CORPS (CORPO AUSILIARIE
FEMMINILI) (C.A.F.) is a welfare organization
of women volunteers, who receive rations
and a small salary. They are allocated to

was virtually non-existent until Allied service and assistance was given to the Italian Infantry Army.

The Welfare organization now consists of a Colonel Director and staff at the Ministry of War, HQ, and a Welfare Officer at each Territorial HQ.

Existing Welfare activities cover the following:-

- (1) Cash Grants to the Territorial Companies under which are normally used for assisting by cash payments the families of Other ranks.
- (11) Centres, Reading and Writing Rooms, Mobile Canteens and Rest Hostels set up at various places in each Territorial Command. These usually provide lounges, writing rooms, free barber's shop services and canteen stores at reduced prices.
- (111) Hospital welfare is carried out by cash grants for the purchase of clothing, food, magazines and free tickets to local cinemas. There is usually one cinema or stage show per week in Hospitals. In a number of Territorial Commands there is an organization of female volunteers who pay regular visits to the patients in Hospital.
- (b) FEMALE AUXILIARY CORPS (CORPO AUSILIARIO FEMMINILE) (C.A.F.) is a welfare organization of women volunteers, who receive rations and a small salary. They are allocated to various commands by the Ministry of War and carry out welfare work in Canteens and Rest Centres.

4294

PAGE 20.

JMM:Y

XVIII/6.

Feb 47

- (c) S.A.P.A.M. WELFARE SERVICE FOR PERSONNEL OF THE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION (SERVIZIO ASSISTENZA PERSONALE MILITARE).

This is an organization under the Welfare Directorate. Its functions are to purchase goods in large quantities from various firms and retail them to military and their families at cost price.

- (d) Recreation and Entertainment both indoors and in the open air are permitted and well organized, particularly at the Recruit Training Centres.

Whilst Welfare as such is now firmly established and reasonably well organized it is greatly handicapped and limited by lack of funds.

this is an organisation under the Welfare Directorate. Its functions are to purchase goods in large quantities from various firms and retail them to military and their families at cost price.

- (d) Recreation and Entertainment both indoors and in the open air are permitted and well organised, particularly at the Recruit Training Centres.

Whilst Welfare as such is now firmly established and reasonably well organised it is greatly handicapped and limited by lack of funds.

PAGE 21.

YEAR

XVIII/9.

Feb 17

9. VOCATIONAL TRAINING AND PROVISION OF EMPLOY-
MENT FOR THE SOLDIERS.

Since the majority of troops are short service conscripts there is no time to give them Vocational training, for which reason it is non-existent.

There are Decrees however which compel civilian firms to re-employ any man at the end of his conscript service who was employed by them at the time of his call up for military service.

NCO's who serve up to the age of compulsory retirement are offered employment by the Government at the end of their service in the Army.

0 8 4 4

considered there is no risk to give him Vocational Training, for which reason it is non-existent.

There are Decrees however which compel civilian firms to re-employ any man at the end of his conscript service who was employed by them at the time of his call up for military service.

HOJ's who serve up to the age of compulsory retirement are offered employment by the Government at the end of their service in the Army.

4292

PAGE 22.

THIRY

XVIII/10

Feb 47

40.

CHAPELAIN'S SERVICE.

Only the Roman Catholic religion is represented in the Army.

The Chaplain Service is headed by a Bishop ranking as a Major General and two assistants ranking as Brigadiers who have offices in the Ministry of War.

Chaplains in the Field rank as 1st Class Captains and 2nd Class Lieutenants.

Ample time and opportunity is given to all ranks (Roman Catholic) for religious worship.

The Chaplain Service is headed by a Bishop ranking as a Major General and two assistants ranking as Brigadiers who have offices in the Ministry of War.

Chaplains in the field rank as 1st Class Captains and 2nd Class Lieutenants.

Ample time and opportunity is given to all ranks (Roman Catholic) for religious worship.

4291

TABLE
XIX/1
Feb 47.

CHAPTER XIX - UNIFORM.

1. GENERAL NOTES ON UNIFORM.

The wearing of uniform is compulsory at all times except in the following circumstances.

- (a) General Officers after duty except when taking part in any ceremony to which they have been invited officially because of their rank.
- (b) Officer members of the National Parliament when attending sittings.
- (c) Officers of the Medical and Veterinary Services when off duty and even when on duty in cases where such duty is the result of an emergency call.
- (d) Officers of the Medical Service serving at military hospitals, convalescent depots, or garrison infirmaries, or specialists doing evening rounds inside such establishments.
- (e) Officers of the Medical and Veterinary Services employed in offices during the afternoon.
- (f) Officers on leave, half pay or awaiting posting.
- (g) Officers of the Intelligence Section of the General Staff.
- (h) Officers specially authorised to wear plain clothes by the War Ministry subject to certain regulations.
- (i) All officers residing in large cities in accordance with regulations laid down from time to time by the Garrison Commandant.

except in the following circumstances.

- (a) General Officers after duty except when taking part in any ceremony to which they have been invited officially because of their rank.
- (b) Officer members of the National Parliament when attending sittings.
- (c) Officers of the Medical and Veterinary Services when off duty and even when on duty in cases where such duty is the result of an emergency call.
- (d) Officers of the Medical Service serving at military hospitals, convalescent depots, or garrison infirmaries, or specialists doing evening rounds inside such establishments.
- (e) Officers of the Medical and Veterinary Services employed in offices during the afternoon.
- (f) Officers on leave, half pay or awaiting posting.
- (g) Officers of the Intelligence Section of the General Staff.
- (h) Officers specially authorised to wear plain clothes by the War Ministry subject to certain regulations.
- (i) All officers residing in large cities in accordance with regulations laid down from time to time by the Garrison Commandant.

Other ranks may wear plain clothes while going on, or returning from, leave providing they have obtained permission to do so from their commanding officer, and that the permission is duly inscribed on their pass or furlough form.

Serving bandmen not on duty, and orderlies of General Officers, may also wear plain clothes when authorised to do so.

All other ranks abroad, those on sick leave, and those who during their ordinary leave may be carrying out agricultural work, or following their profession or trade, must wear plain clothes. Further it is laid down that troops

6625

ITALY

XIX/1

Feb 47

actually on leave must normally wear plain clothes, but this is subject to the Garrison Regulations in force in the place where they are taking leave.

2. FIELD SERVICE UNIFORM

Uniforms are illustrated both by photographs and sketches in Appendix 'A' and 'B'.

(a) Normal (Khaki) (See Appx 'A' figs 5.6.7.)

(i) Uniforms generally speaking are modelled on BRITISH pattern. The only outstanding exception being a water-proof cape, which is now worn without badges of rank. A special type of raincoat is under consideration.

(ii) Battledress has a slight variation in arrangement of pockets. The patch pocket on the left leg of the slacks being removed, and a left side hip pocket being introduced. In the battledress blouse, vertical pleats are used to form a type of 'gusset' down each side of the garment. The small buttoned pocket on the right leg of slacks is also discarded.

(iii) The ITALIAN star with regimental or corps gorget patches will be worn on either side of the collar.

(iv) Gorget patches for the Infantry are under revision. It is envisaged that old colours will be retained, the only ones to be discarded being those of regiments which are disbanded. In other arms (Artillery - Engineers - Commissariat and General Staff etc.), gorget patches will remain as heretofore.

(v) A type of overalls will be used for training and fatigues. KD (shorts and jacket) are also worn in hot weather for trg. (See Appx 'B' figs 5 and 6)

(a) Normal (Khaki) (See Appx 'A' figs 5.6.7.)

- (1) Uniforms generally speaking are modelled on BRITISH pattern. The only outstanding exception being a water-proof cape, which is now worn without badges of rank. A special type of raincoat is under consideration.
- (ii) Battledress has a slight variation in arrangement of pockets. The patch pocket on the left leg of the slacks being removed, and a left side hip pocket being introduced. In the battledress blouse, vertical pleats are used to form a type of 'gusset' down each side of the garment. The small buttoned pocket on the right leg of slacks is also discarded.
- (iii) The ITALIAN star with regimental or corps gorget patches will be worn on either side of the collar.
- (iv) Gorget patches for the Infantry are under revision. It is envisaged that old colours will be retained, the only ones to be discarded being those of regiments which are disbanded. In other arms (Artillery - Engineers - Commissariat and General Staff etc.), gorget patches will remain as heretofore.
- (v) A type of overalls will be used for training and fatigues. KD (shorts and jacket) are also worn in hot weather for trg. (See Appx B' figs 5 and 6)
- (vi) Wound Badges
A narrow silver bar is worn on the right arm above the elbow.
- (vii) Disablement Badge.
The badge for disablement in war is in the form of a silver shield on which is written "Mutilato di Guerra". It is worn on the jacket immediately above the first medal ribbon. The badge for those disabled during ordinary service is in silver with the inscription "Mutilato in Servizio".

ITALY
XIX/2
Feb 47

(b) For special conditions there is no uniform for troops on special service, but provision is made to equip such troops with the following:-

For Troops engaged in the mountains

- Fur lined great coat
- Woolen hood (snow cap)
- Woolen gloves
- Snow glasses

For motorised Troops

- Sun glasses
- Leather crash helmet
- Heavy cloth of leather jerkin
- Water-proof trousers (only motor cyclists).

3.

OTHER UNIFORMS

(a) Ceremonial uniforms

(i) Whilst most older regulars are in possession of their ceremonial uniforms of pre-war pattern, it is understood that owing to existing shortages and high cost of materials, it may be some time before any decision is reached with regard to the actual use of ceremonial dress, and to the advisability of making it a compulsory part of an officers kit.

(11) Ceremonial Uniform of Carabinieri Officers.

This consists of:-

- Head-dress.
- Double-breasted jacket with shoulder straps and medal ribbons.
- Overalls.
- Sword with dragon and sword knots.
- White gloves.

In such circumstances as civilians wear decorations, a sash and decorations are also worn.

(11i) Aiguillettes (Trecciole)

for lined great coat
Woolen hood (snow cap)
Woolen gloves
Snow glasses

Sun glasses
Leather crash helmet
Heavy cloth of leather
jerkin
Water-proof trousers
(only motor cyclists).

3. OTHER UNIFORMS

(a) Ceremonial uniforms

(i) Whilst most older regulars are in possession of their ceremonial uniforms of pre-war pattern, it is understood that owing to existing shortages and high cost of materials, it may be some time before any decision is reached with regard to the actual use of ceremonial dress, and to the advisability of making it a compulsory part of an officers kit.

(ii) Ceremonial Uniform of Carabinieri Officers.

This consists of:-

- Head-dress.
- Double-breasted jacket with shoulder straps and medal ribbon.
- Overalls.
- Sword with dragon and sword knots.
- White gloves.

In such circumstances as civilians wear decorations, a sash and decorations are also worn.

(iii) Aguillette (Trecciolo)

Aguillette are worn by Marshals (Marescialli) and Serjeant-Majors in ceremonial dress (grande uniforme).

Marshals: two gold and blue cords of different length, each with two smaller cords and a knot.

Serjeant-Majors: two gold and blue cords of different length with knots.

(b) Black Uniform (Officers undress)

The black uniform consists of:-

Head-dress of the same type for all officers.
Double breasted tunic with stand up collar. 288

0852

0853

LEADY

XIX/3

Feb 47

A straight white starched inside collar.
 Long black trousers with black patent leather
 Wellingtons without spurs.
 A sword with black sword knots and gold dragons.
 White gloves (Black for Bersaglieri).

NOTE: - Owing to financial stringency all officers are
 not at present in possession of this uniform.

(c) Off duty Uniform (Officers and W.O.s) (See Appx 'C')

Khaki cloth great-coat (beaver cloth)
 Khaki whip cord jacket (heavy or light material)
 Khaki whip cord slacks with turn-ups (heavy or
 light materials)
 Khaki whip cord stiff cap with peak
 (heavy or light material)
 Khaki rain coat
 Brown leather gloves
 Khaki tie.

(d) Walking Out Dress.

(i) Officers - tunic and slacks (turned-up) -
 cloth belt and metal buttons - patch
 pockets and service cap. (See Appx 'C')

(ii) ORs - battledress and forage cap. (See
 Appx 'A' figs 3.4.; 'B' fig 1).

BADGES OF RANKS

(a) Officers

(1) Regular Officers

For the time being, these are to remain as now
 in use, i.e. on the shoulder strap in all forms
 of uniform (See Appx 'D' 1 - 3) on the field
 service cap (See Appx 'E') and on the cuff in
 all uniform except battledress. It is however
 contemplated that an entirely new system will
 be introduced later on, modelled on the U.S. Army -
 and that a new type of badge of rank will also be

NOTE:- Owing to financial stringency all officers are not at present in possession of this uniform.

(c) Off duty Uniform (Officers and W.O.s) (See Appx 'C')

Khaki cloth great-coat (beaver cloth)
Khaki whip cord jacket (heavy or light material)
Khaki whip cord slacks with turn-ups (heavy or light materials)
Khaki whip cord stiff cap with peak (heavy or light material)
Khaki rain coat
Brown leather gloves
Khaki tie.

(d) Walking Out Dress.

(1) Officers - tunic and slacks (turned-up) - cloth belt and metal buttons - patch pockets and service cap. (See Appx 'C')

(11) OEs - battledress and forage cap. (See Appx 'A' figs 3.4.; 'B' fig 1).

BADGES OF RANKS

(a) Officers

(1) Regular Officers

For the time being, these are to remain as now in use, i.e. on the shoulder strap in all forms of uniform (See Appx 'D' 1 - 3) on the field service cap (See Appx 'E') and on the cuff in all uniform except battledress. It is however contemplated that an entirely new system will be introduced later on, modelled on the U.S. Army - and that a new type of badge of rank will also be incorporated in the design of caps. These alterations are still under consideration.

(11) Reserve Officers

Reserve Officers wear the same badges of rank as officers on the active list.
Cadet Reserve Officers wear a narrow gold braid similar to piping, around the edge of the collar.

(b) Other Ranks (See Appx 'F' 1 and 2)

All badges of rank up to the rank of serjeant-major in the ITALIAN ARMY are of a similar shape to rank badges as worn by non-commissions ranks in the BRITISH ARMY. These rank badges are worn

4287

0855

ITALY
XIX/4
Feb 47

on the sleeve of the jacket, and great coat.
They are as follows:-

- Selected Private (Soldato scelto) One stripe
 - Corporal one broad, one narrow stripe (red)
 - Lance Sergeant (Capovale Maggiore) one broad, two narrow stripes (red)
- The above badges are of black wool.
- Sergeant one broad and one narrow gold stripes
 - Sergeant-Major one broad and two narrow gold stripes

The rank badges as worn by the Warrant Officers (marescialli) are found on the shoulder strap and are as follows:-

- Maresciallo ordinario one gold cord in the centre of shoulder strap.
- Maresciallo capo two parallel gold cords on shoulder strap.
- Maresciallo maggiore three parallel gold cords

N.B. Carabinieri WOs wear silver stripes.

Warrant officers also wear a special type of cap band consisting of a grey-green ribbon with a wavy vertical design as illustrated.

Cadet warrant officers wear a narrow gold braid, similar to piping, around the edge of the collar.

narrow stripe (red)
 one broad, two
 narrow stripes (red)

Lance Sergeant
 (Caporale Maggiore)

The above badges are of black wool.

Sergeant

one broad and
 one narrow gold
 stripes

Sergeant-Major

one broad and
 two narrow gold
 stripes

The rank badges as worn by the Warrant Officers
 (marescialli) are found on the shoulder strap and are as follows:-

Maresciallo ordinario

one gold cord in
 the centre of
 shoulder strap.

Maresciallo capo

two parallel gold
 cords on shoulder
 strap.

Maresciallo maggiore

three parallel gold
 cords

N.B. Carabinieri NCOs wear silver stripes.

Warrant officers also wear a special type of cap band
 consisting of a grey-green ribbon with a wavy vertical design as
 illustrated.

Cadet warrant officers wear a narrow gold braid, similar
 to piping, around the edge of the collar.

5. REGIMENTAL CRESTS AND BADGES.

(a) General

Sweeping changes are being made. All crests are
 to be reduced in size, and made of yellow metal (no longer
 embroidered). In cases where the crown of the House of Savoy was
 incorporated in the design, (as in Infantry, Cavalry etc), this is
 being replaced by a grenade. Regimental or Corps badges which do
 not incorporate the crown will continue in use unaltered.
 Regimental insignia, flag or "lebarium" with national colours, will
 be worn.

(b) Carabinieri wear a silver grenade and flame cap

badge.

4286

ITALY
XIV/5
Feb 47

(c) Each Regiment of Inf of the line and of Cavalry had its own distinguishing gorget patch. It has not yet been decided which of these will be retained by or re-allotted to Regiments of the new army.

(d) Each other arm and corps of the Service has its own gorget patch. These are illustrated at Annex 'G'.

6. DISTINGUISHING MARKS ON UNIFORMS AND FLAGS INDICATING FORMATIONS: DIVISIONAL SIGNS ETC.

Formation and divisional signs are under revision.

7. STAFF DISTINCTIONS.

(a) The General Staff is distinguished by a gold and blue gorget patch.

(b) 1st and 2nd Adjutants (Aiutanti Maggiori) are distinguished by flat gold or silver braid applied along the outer edge of the collar of the jacket up to the shoulder strap.

8. UNIFORM WORN BY SEMI-MILITARY BODIES.

(a) Guardia di Finanza (Finance Guards)

The uniform of this formation remains as in pre-war times, grey uniform, yellow flamed gorget patches on tunic collars. Alpini type of flat service cap. Cap badge light infantry horn surmounted by grenade and flame (See Annex 'H')

(b) Armed Civilian Guards.

Civilian clothes and arm band - they are of various description and colours according to services performed and districts or communes in which the Guards are working.

(c) Pubblica Sicurezza and Reperti Celere.

0 8 5 8

own gorget patch. These are illustrated at Appx 'G'.

6. DISTINGUISHING MARKS ON UNIFORMS AND FLAGS INDICATING FORMATION: DIVISIONAL SIGNS ETC.

Formation and divisional signs are under revision.

7. STAFF DISTINCTIONS.

- (a) The General Staff is distinguished by a gold and blue gorget patch.
- (b) 1st and 2nd Adjutants (Astanti Maggiori) are distinguished by flat gold or silver braid applied along the outer edge of the collar of the jacket up to the shoulder strap.

8. UNIFORM FOR THE SEMI-MILITARY BODIES.

- (a) Guardia di Finanza (Finance Guards)

The uniform of this formation remains as in pre-war times, grey uniform, yellow flames gorget patches on tunic collars, Alpini type of flat service cap. Cap badge light infantry horn surmounted by grenade and flame (See Appx 'H')

- (b) Armed Civilian Guards.

Civilian clothes and arm band - they are of various description and colours according to services performed and districts or communes in which the Guards are working.

- (c) Pubblica Sicurezza and Reparti Celere.

Dark blue service dress, with either slacks or riding breeches with top boots - purple piping round edges of shoulder straps. Dark blue service cap. Gold Eagle cap badge (metal) on red back ground on lapels. Brass laurel branch on oblong purple back-ground (See Appx 'J'). Badges of rank as in army. Star worn on collar. Black sam brown belt. M.E. All recent entries wear army grey-green uniform with slacks, forage-caps and badges.

4285

ITALY
XIX/8
Feb 47

(d) Vigili del Fuoco (Fire Guards)

Light khaki uniform with slacks and high boots scarlet piping on lapels and cuffs - light brown forage cap. Tan brown belt.

(e) Guardia Forestale.

This formation is still wearing its original Fascist uniform.

9. IDENTITY DISCS AND MEANS OF IDENTIFICATION.

(e) Identity plates - termed "PIASTRINA (or MEDAGLIONCINO di RICONOSCIMENTO). There are two patterns of these identity plates in use:-

(i) Worn round the neck consisting of two thin plates of stainless metal held together by a wire clip. Between the plates is a small card on which particulars are inscribed in indelible ink.

(ii) A flat plate of tin or aluminium measuring 2 1/2" x 1 1/2" having a small hole in each corner. Normally a soldier wears two of these plates, one sewn on to the waist of his battle dress blouse, and the other on to the top hem of his slacks.

(b) Particulars entered on identity plates, whilst varying and not always up to date, generally show:-

- (i) Year of birth i.e. conscript class.
- Personal No.
- Code No of Military District.
- Religion.
- Father's Christian Name.
- Mother's maiden Name.
- Mother's Christian Name.

(e) Guardia Ferastele.

This formation is still wearing its original Fascist uniform.

9.

IDENTITY DISCS AND MEANS OF IDENTIFICATION.

(a) Identity plates - termed "PIASTINA (or MEDAGLIONCINO di RICONOSCIMENTO). There are two patterns of these identity plates in use:-

(i) Worn round the neck consisting of two thin plates of stainless metal held together by a wire clip. Between the plates is a small card on which particulars are inscribed in indelible ink.

(ii) A flat plate of tin or aluminium measuring 2 $\frac{1}{8}$ " x 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ " having a small hole in each corner. Normally a soldier wears two of these plates, one sewn on to the waist of his battle dress blouse, and the other on to the top hem of his slacks.

(b) Particulars entered on identity plates, whilst varying and not always up to date, generally show:-

(i) Year of birth i.e. conscript class.
Personal No.
Code No of Military District.
Religion.
Father's Christian Name.
Mother's maiden Name.
Mother's Christian Name.
Home town and Province.

(ii) On the flat plate - owing to limited space - less detail appears but essential data for purposes of identification are given.

(c) Soldier's Personal Book.

The "LIBRETTO PERSONALE" or Personal Book, is now superseded by a folder termed "TABELLA di CORRADO" which is in effect a list of all equipment issued on charge to a soldier. The following identification data is furnished on the front page of the folder:-

4284

MAIL
XIX/9
Feb 47

- (i) Corps - Military Establishment or Schools.
- (ii) Company - Squadron or Battery.
- (iii) Rank - Name, Christian Name.

One copy of this folder is kept by the soldier and the other by his unit. The soldier has no pay book - receiving his pay at normal weekly pay parade and signing for it on receipt.

M.C.C.'s MORE CARRERISIMICHE, (Army Form Modello No 12).

These forms are not carried by individuals and consist of a single sheet giving full particulars of M.C.C.'s service, Medical Category & Qualifications, showing:-

- (i) Rank
- (ii) Christian Name & Name.
- (iii) Unit.
- (iv) Signature, with rank and appointment.

Officers Documents. (Not carried on person).

- (a) "FORM CARATTERISTICHE" - (Army Form Modello No 3) - 4 copy held by unit, 1 by Ministry of Defense.
This is a form of 11 pages giving full particulars of an Officer's Character, qualifications and ability. The following items of identification are entered on the cover:-
 - (i) Rank, Christian Name & Name of Officer.
 - (ii) Category i.e. Regular, on half pay awaiting reduction of Grade, Reserve etc.
 - (iii) Indication as to arm of service of

One copy of this folder is kept by the holder and the other by his unit. The soldier has no pay book - receiving his pay at normal weekly pay periods and signing for it on receipt.

H.C.C.'s NOTES CHARACTERISTICS, (Army Form Modello No 12).

These forms are not carried by individuals and consist of a single sheet giving full particulars of H.C.C.'s service, Medical Category & Qualifications, showing:-

- (i) Rank
- (ii) Christian Name & Name.
- (iii) Unit.
- (iv) Signature, with rank and appointment.

Officers Documents. (Not carried on person).

(a) "NOTE CHARACTERISTICS" - (Army Form Modello No 3) - 4 copy held by unit, 1 by Ministry of Defence.

This is a form of 14 pages giving full particulars of an Officer's character, qualifications and ability. The following items of identification are entered on the cover:-

- (i) Rank, Christian Name & Name of Officer.
- (ii) Category i.e. Regular, or half pay awaiting reduction of Cadres, Reserve etc.
- (iii) Indication as to area of service of Officer, unit with which serving, and photograph. 2 1/4 X 2 1/4.
- (b) The pay book besides containing details of all financial matters connected with Officers' pay and allowances, provides the following particulars:-
 - (i) Name and Christian Name.
 - (ii) Father's Name.
 - (iii) Date and place of birth.
 - (iv) Military District.
 - (v) Rank and category.

0863

ITALY
XIV/9
Feb 47

- (vi) Civilian occupation.
 - (vii) Married or Single.
- and particulars as to promotions etc.

DISTINGUISHING MARKS OF SPECIALISTS BY ARMS

Existing stocks of the A/M are to be used as long as they last, and then new designs introduced.

Specialist badges are worn on the left sleeve.

Principal Badges of Specialists in the Arms are as follows:-

- Cadet musician : lyre
- Cadet Fencing Instructors School: Crossed Swords.
- Artificer : bomb surmounted with flames bent to the left.
- Selected Artificer : bomb surmounted with flames bent to the left and one star.
- Chief artificer : bomb surmounted with flames bent to the left and two stars.
- Selected Boatman : anchor.
- Selected horseman : horse's head surrounded with laurels.
- Station Master and 2 i/c movements : winged wheel with lightning and crossed pickaxes.
- Chief Train Driver : winged wheel with crossed pickaxes.
- Motor Car Driver : motor car.
- Selected Motor Car driver : motor car surmounted with a star.
- Chief tankman : driving wheel surmounted with a bomb with flames bent to the left; a line under the driving wheel.
- Chief Mechanic : letters C.M.
- Photoelectrician squad leader : projector resting on a tripod with six arrows.
- Workshop chief and Tradesman chief : letters C.O.
- Cyclist : bicycle.

DISCRIMINATING MARKS OF SPECIALISTS BY ARMS

Existing stocks of the A/M are to be used as long as they last, and then new designs introduced.

Specialist badges are worn on the left sleeve.

Principal Badges of Specialists in the arms are as follows:-

Cadet musician : lyre
 Cadet Pemoing Instructors School: Crossed Swords.
 Artificer : bomb surmounted with flames bent to the left.
 Selected Artificer : bomb surmounted with flames bent to the left and one star.
 Chief artificer : bomb surmounted with flames bent to the left and two stars.
 Selected Boatman : anchor.
 Selected horseman : horse's head surrounded with laurels.
 Station Master and 2 i/c movements : winged wheel with lightning and crossed pickaxes.
 Chief Train Driver : winged wheel with crossed pickaxes.
 Motor Car Driver : motor car.
 Selected Motor Car driver : motor car surmounted with a star.
 Chief tankman : driving wheel surmounted with a bomb with flames bent to the left; a line under the driving wheel.
 Chief Mechanic : letters C.M.
 Photoelectrician squad leader : projector resting on a tripod with six arrows.
 Workshop chief and Tradesman chief : letters C.O.
 Cyclist : bicycle.
 Scout (for Infantry and Cavalry) : five pointed star.
 Electrician telegraphist : six crossed lightning flashes.
 Fireman : locomotive.
 Alpine guide : pickaxe with knotted climbing rope.
 Machinist : locomotive with stars at side (one each side)
 Mechanic : letter M.
 Motorcyclist : motorcycle.
 Picked machine-gunner : machine gun surmounted with a star.
 Farrier : horse-shoe.

4282

ITALY
XIX/10
Feb 47

- Permanent musician : lyre with a line underneath.
- Labourer : letter C.
- Pilot : driving wheel surmounted with a bomb with flames bent to the left.
- Picked layer : small cannon.
- Radioelectrician fitter : driving wheel with seven crossed arrows.
- Radiotelegraphist : ariel with six lightning flashes.
- Picked skler : crossed skis.
- Saddler : letter B.
- Firing specialist (geonometrist) : six pointed stars.
- Drummer : drum.
- Permanent telegraphist : six crossed lightning flashes surmounted by a staff.
- Range finder : eight pointed stars.
- Bagpiper : bagle with chords.
- Marston : rifle.
- Sniper : rifle with a star.
- Pioneer : pioneer tools crossed.

11. ORDRES AND DECORATIONS

With the advent of the republican regime, the whole question of medals and decorations is under revision. It is understood that ribbons will remain as under the Monarchy - where crowns have been worn on the ribbons (as in the Cavaliere class of award) these will be replaced by stars.

The device denoting "Promotion in the Field" viz. crossed swords surmounted by a crown on a red background - will now be worn without the crown on the tunic or blouse above the medal ribbons (See Appx K).

The description "Ordine Militare di Savoia" is now altered to "Ordine Militare d'Italia".

For the present no purely Republican medals or decorations are contemplated.

Decorations for Gallantry are illustrated at Appx L.

12. VEHICLE MARKINGS - UNIT AND FORMATIONS.

Vehicles are to have unit name etc. painted in white

Radioteletypewriter filter; driving wheel
 with seven crossed arrows.
 Radioteletypewriter; aerial with six
 lightning flashes.
 Picked skier; crossed skis.
 Saddler; leather S.
 Firing specialist (gallontrist); six
 pointed stars.
 Drummer; drum.
 Permanent telegraphist; six crossed
 lightning flashes surmounted by a
 staff.
 Range finder; eight pointed stars.
 Bugler; bugle with chords.
 Marksman; rifle.
 Sniper; rifle with a star.
 Pioneer; pioneer tools crossed.

11. CREWS AND DECORATIONS

With the advent of the republican regime, the whole
 question of medals and decorations is under revision. It is
 understood that ribbons will remain as under the monarchy -
 where crowns have been worn on the ribbons (as in the Cavaliers
 class of award) these will be replaced by stars.

The device denoting "Promotion in the Field" viz.
 crossed swords surmounted by a crown on a red background - will
 now be worn without the crown on the tunic or blouse above the
 medal ribbons (See Appx. K).

The description "Ordine Militare di Savoia" is now
 altered to "Ordine Militare d'Italia".

For the present no purely Republican medals or
 decorations are contemplated.

Decorations for gallantry are illustrated at Appx L.

12. VEHICLE MARKINGS - UNIT AND POSITIONS.

Vehicles are to have unit name etc. painted in white
 on the wind screen and tail board.

Unit markings and numbers are to be painted on left
 side wings - and the ITALIAN FLAG on the right side wing with
 Division, District or Regimental signs in the same panel.
 Designs for the latter are being worked out. (See Appx M)

0867

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

APPX 'A' TO CHAPTER XIX

3



*Uniforme di libera uscita
con cavigliere*

4



*Uniforme di libera uscita
senza cavigliere*

5



*Uniforme di marcia e di add.
(per l'add. senza elmetto)*

0868

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

5



Uniforme di marcia e di add.^{to}
(per l'add.^{to} senza elmetto)

6



Uniforme di marcia

7



Uniforme di marcia con
equipaggiamento completo.

Appx 'B' to Chapter XIX

Uniforme di campagna (comune a tutti)

In panno kaki (invernale). In tela kaki (estiva).

Con pantalone lungo

Con pantalone lungo
e cavigliere

Berretto a busta

Con pantalone
in tela kaki

Cappotto
con bottoni di frutto

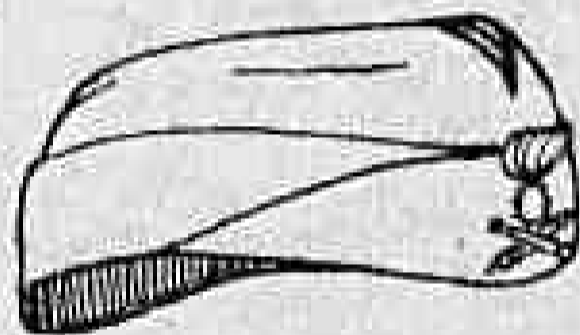
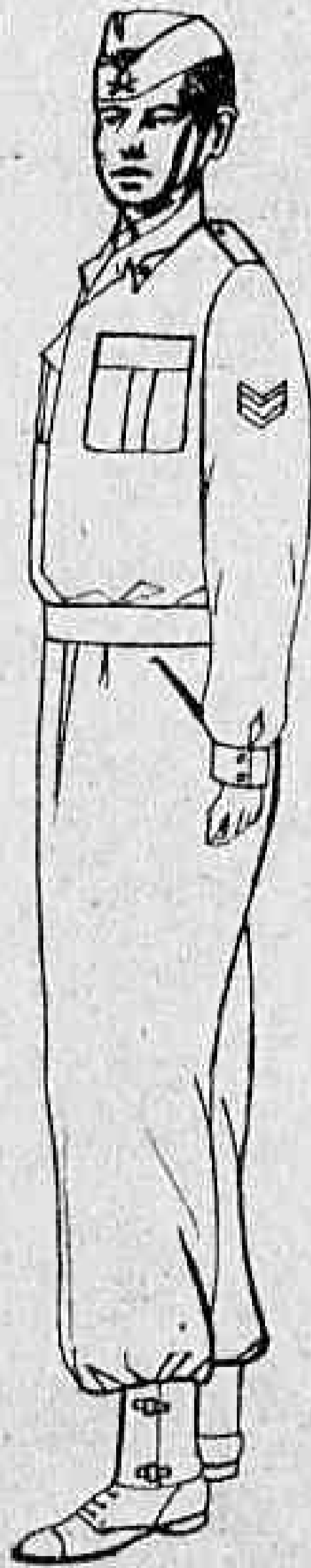
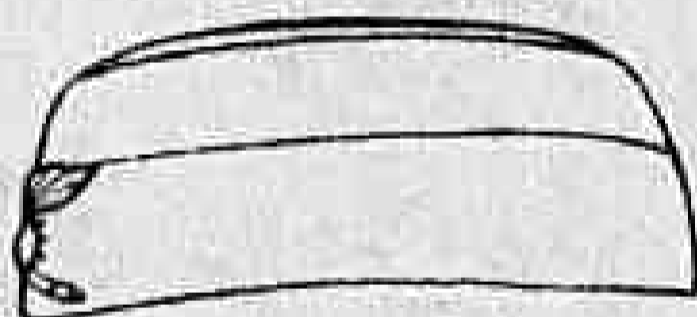


Fig 3(a)



berretto a busta
vista - lato sinistro

Fig 3(b)

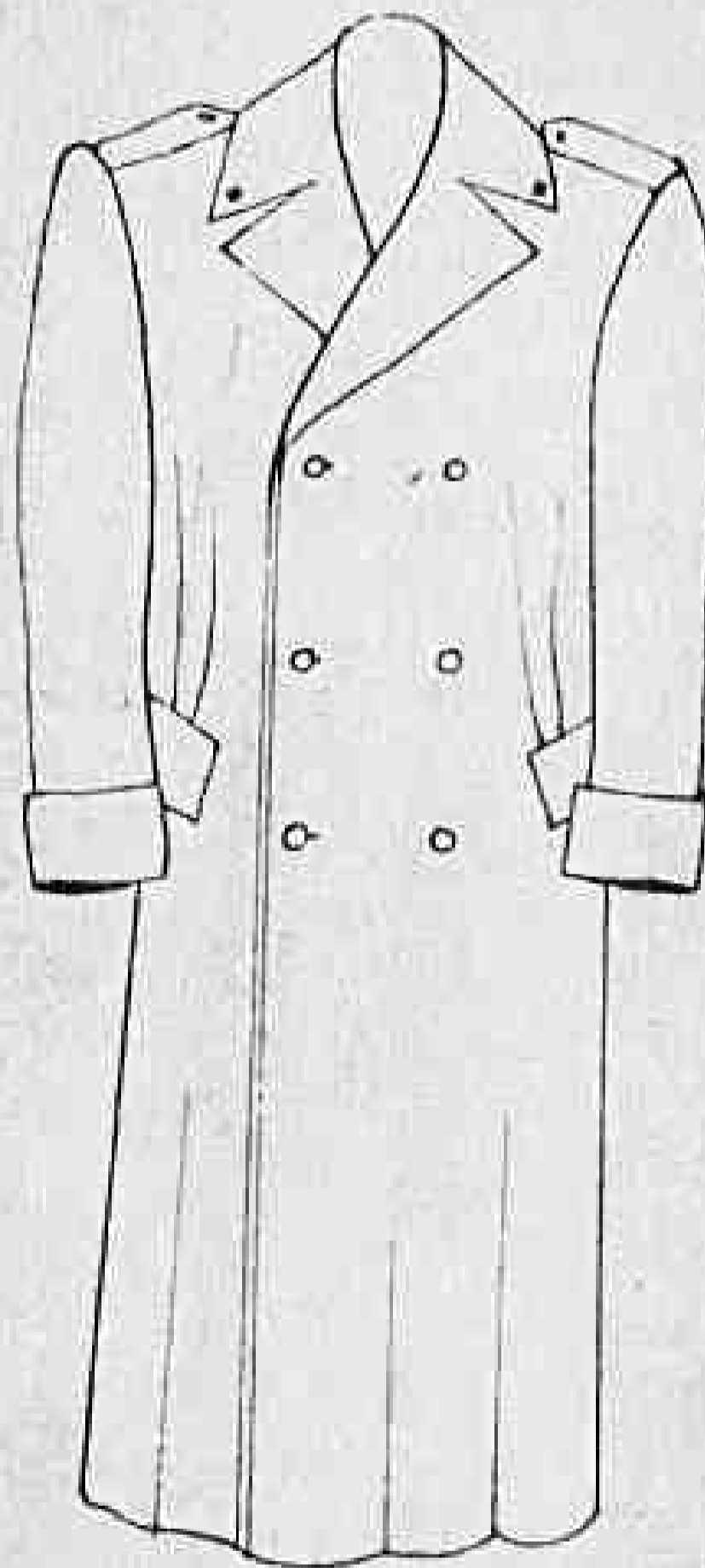


Fig 4



6279

per la truppa,
solo in libera uscita

solo in addestramento

solo in ad

Fig 1

Fig 2

Fig 5



Cavigliera

Nota - Distintivi di grado: per ufficiali e marescialli sulle contropalline; per la truppa sulle maniche. -

Tav. I

Uniforme di campagna
(comune a tutti)

kaki (invernale). In tela kaki (estiva).

stalone lungo
avvolgiere

Berretto a busta

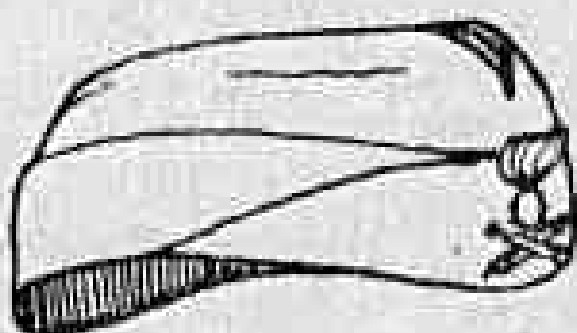
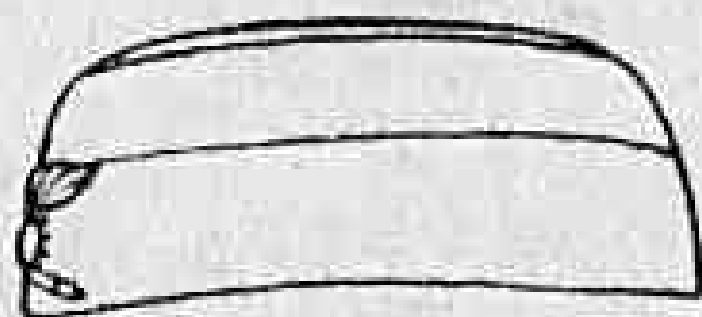


Fig 3(a)



berretto a busta
vista - lato sinistro

Fig 3(b)

Cappotto
con bottoni di frutto

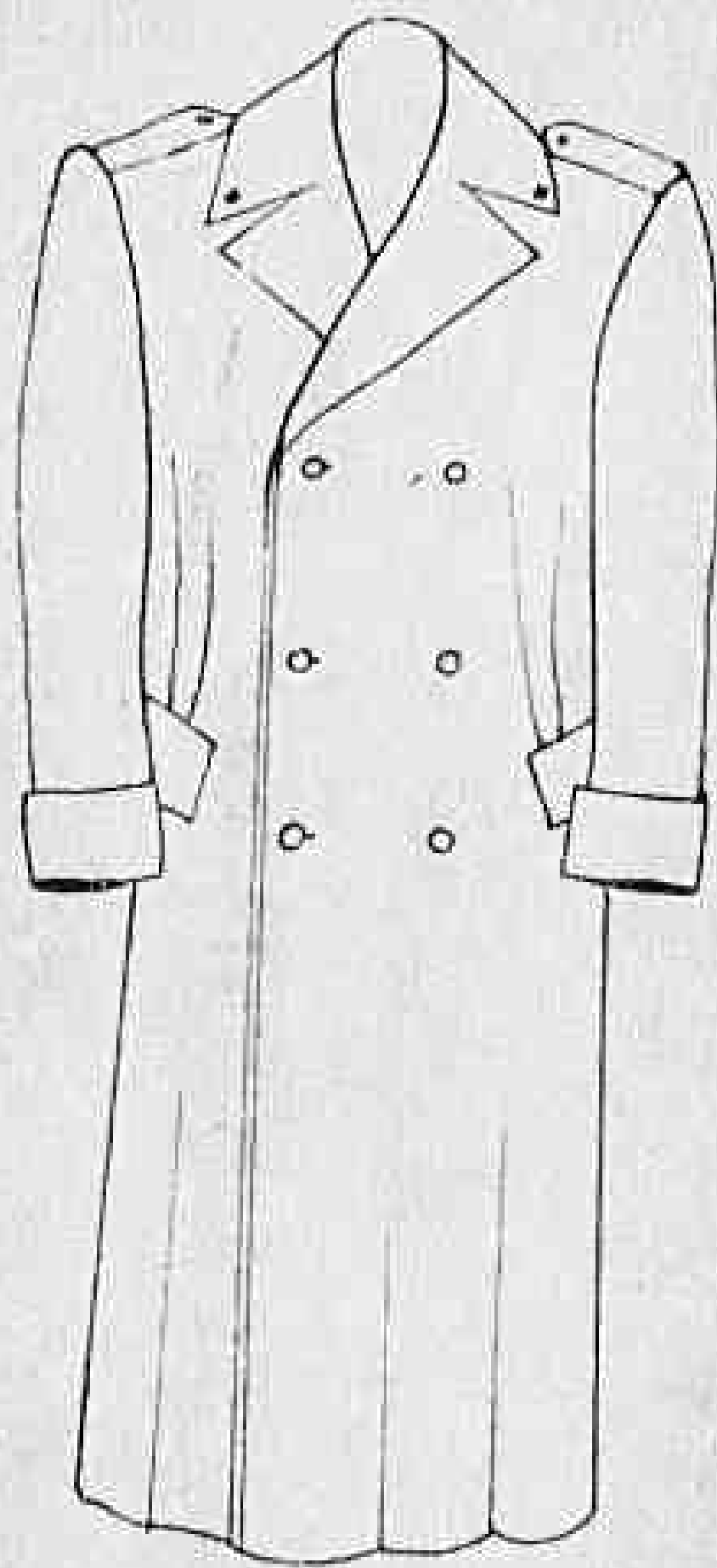


Fig 4

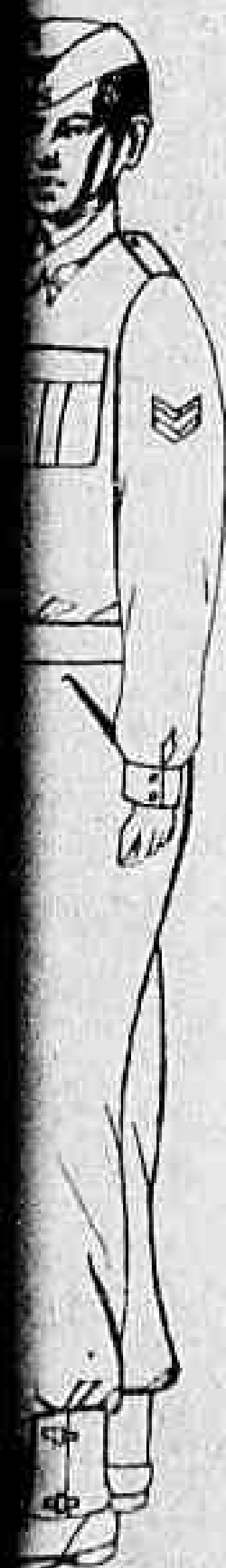
con pantaloni corti
in tela kaki (estiva)



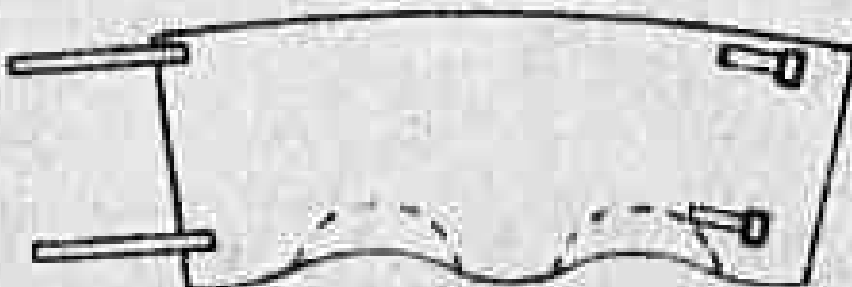
Fig 5



Fig 6



Cavigliera



addestramento

solo in addestramento

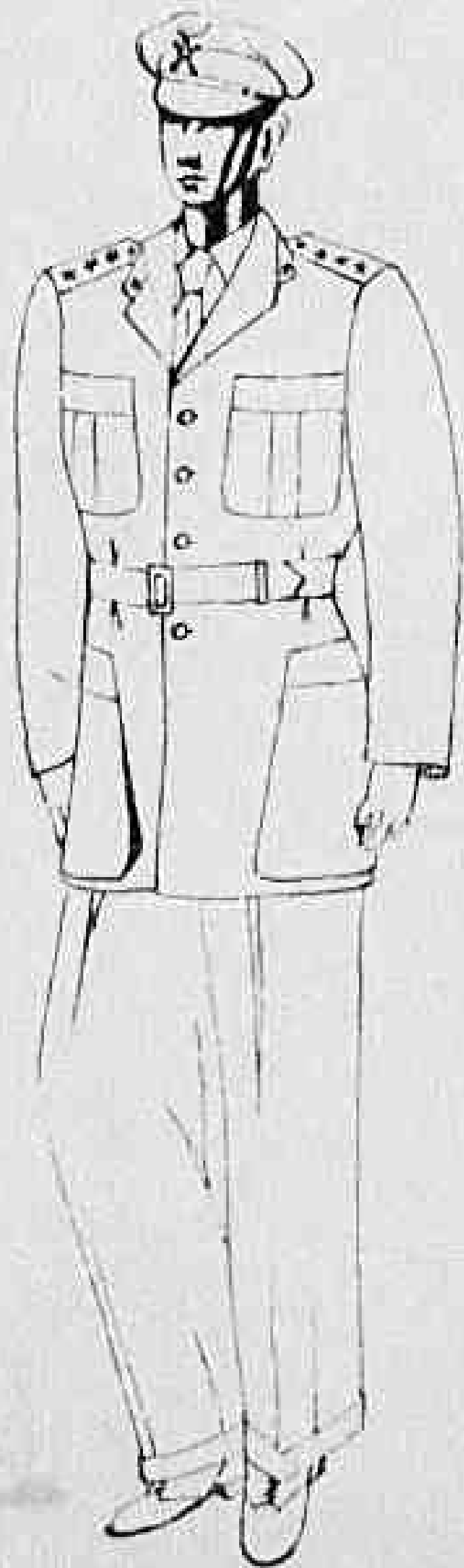
Fig 2

ufficiali e marescialli sulle contropalline; per la truppa sulle maniche. -

Handwritten signature

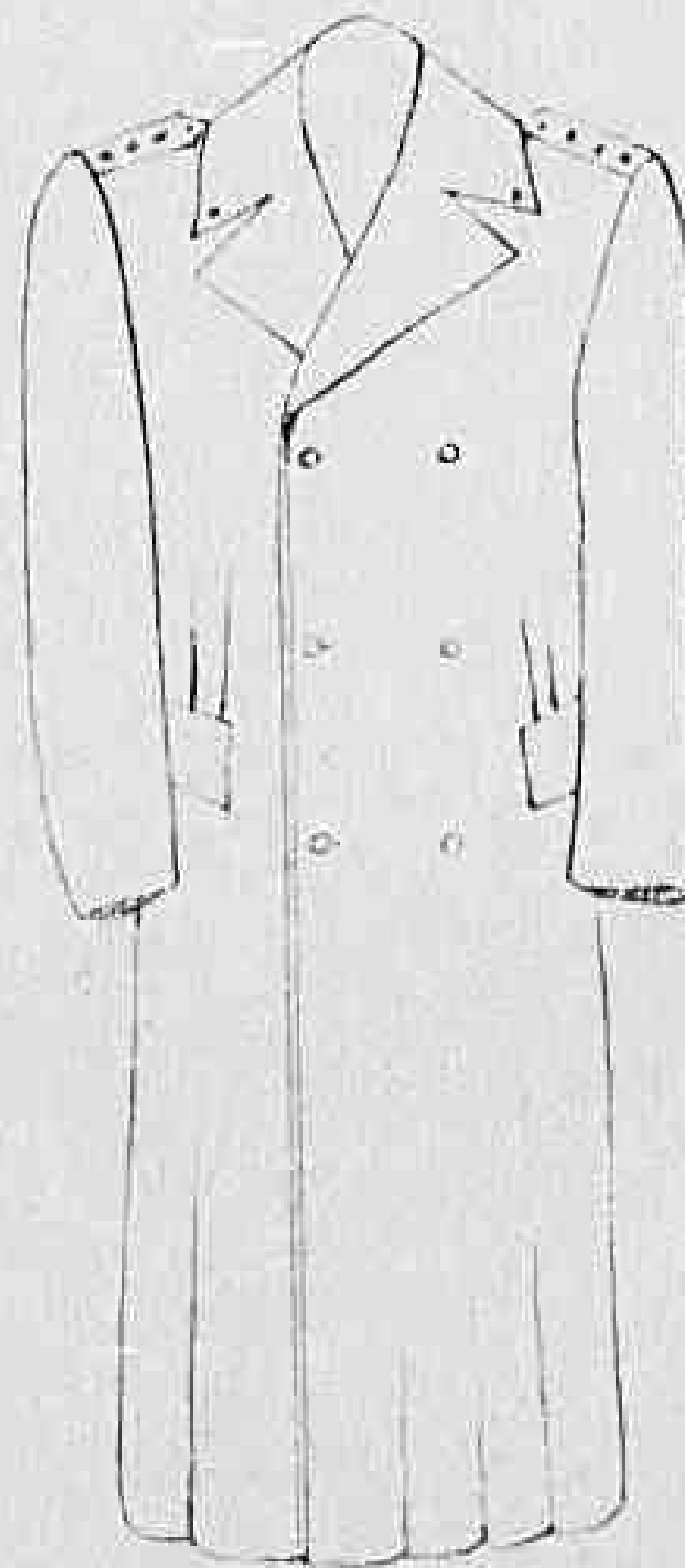
Appx C to Chapter XIX

Uniforme fuori servizio - per ufficiali e marescialli

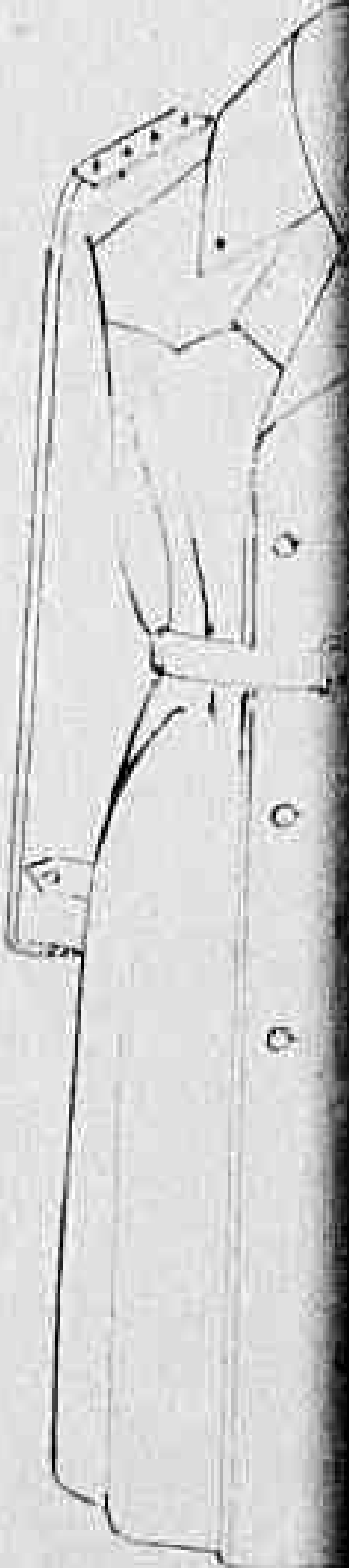


4278

*Giacca e pantaloni
lungo con ricolti,
berretto con visiera*



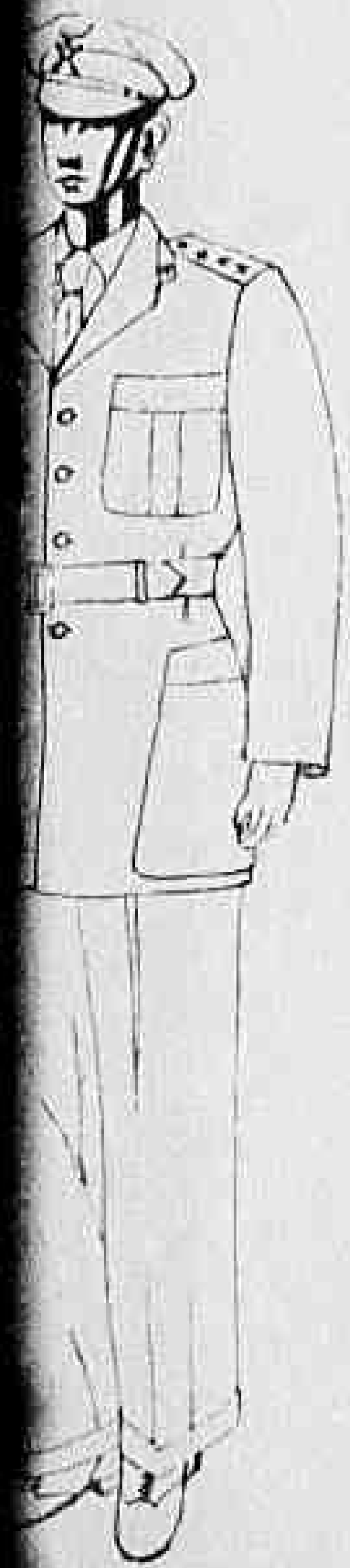
Cappotto



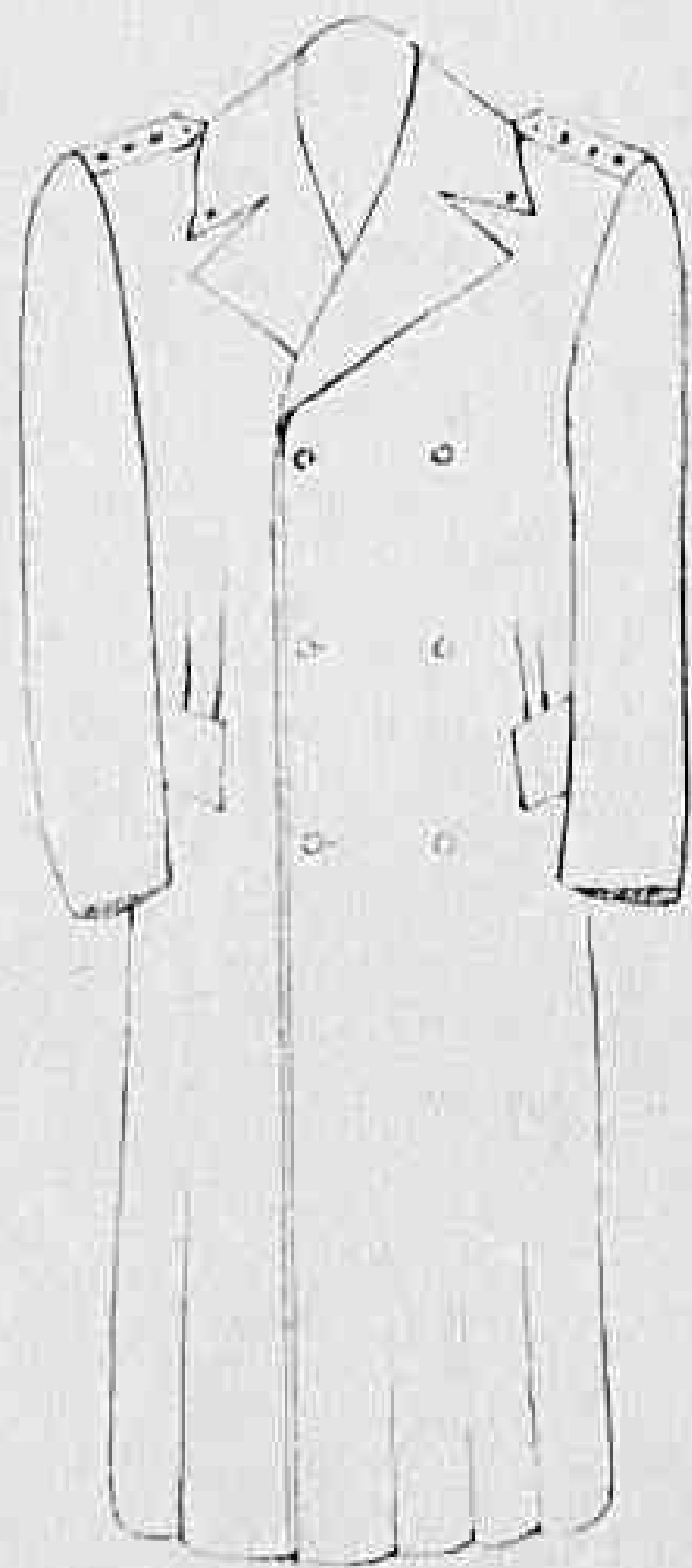
Impermeabile

Uniforme fuori servizio - per ufficiali e marescialli -

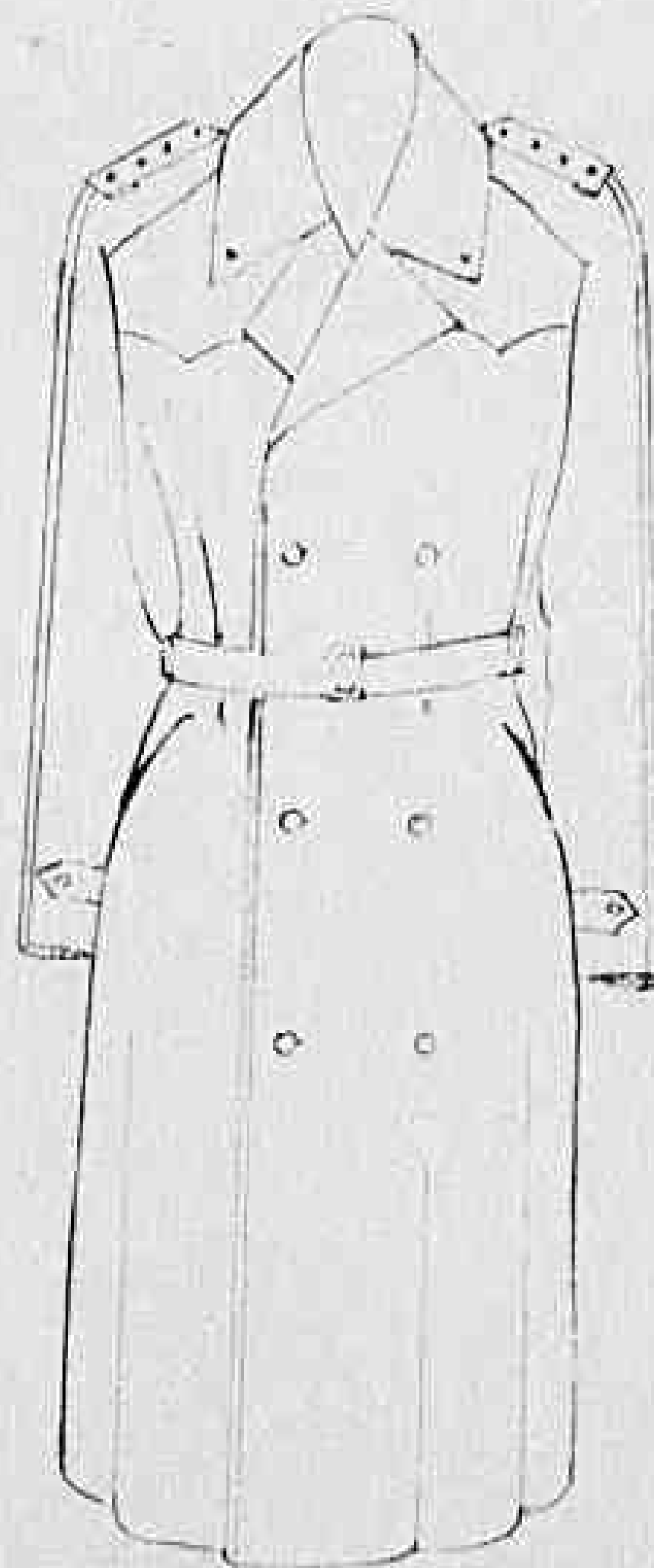
Tav. 2



e pantalone
a ricicli,
in viuera



Cappotto



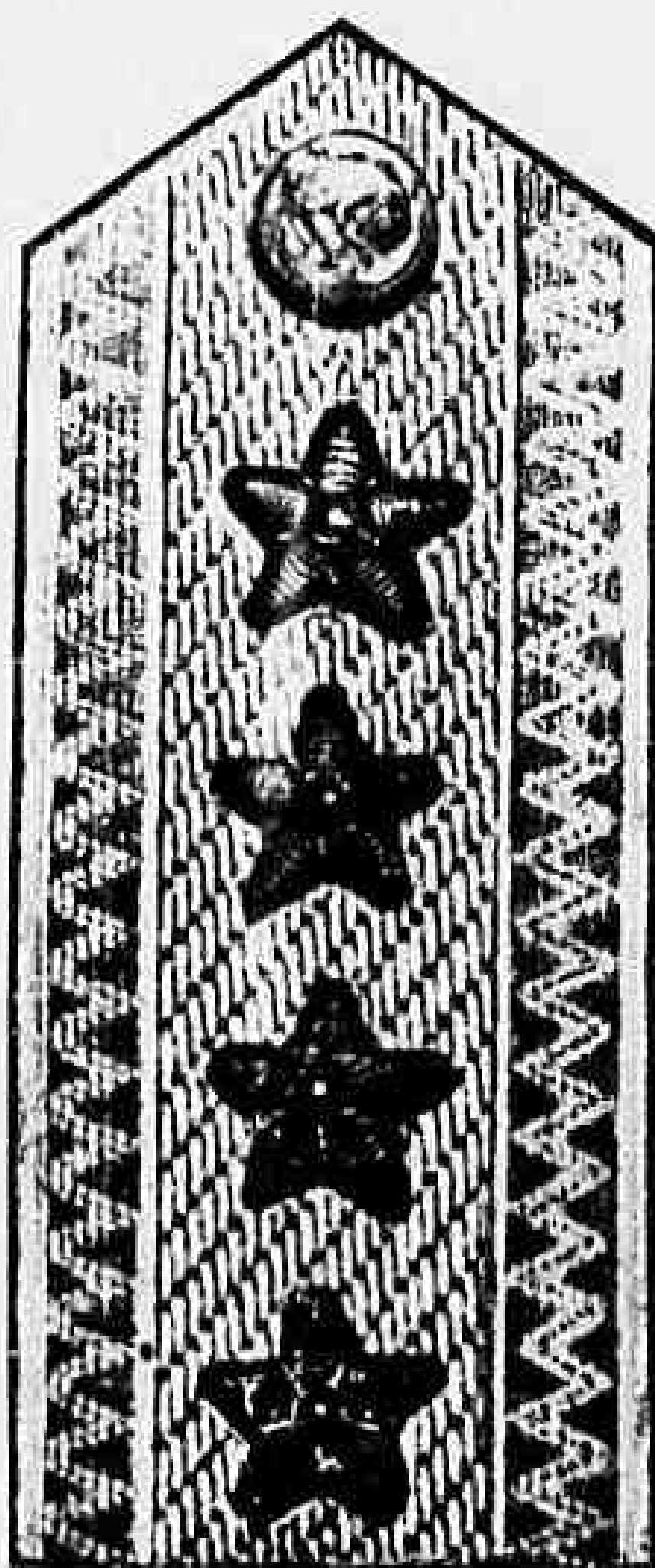
Impermeabile

[Handwritten signature]

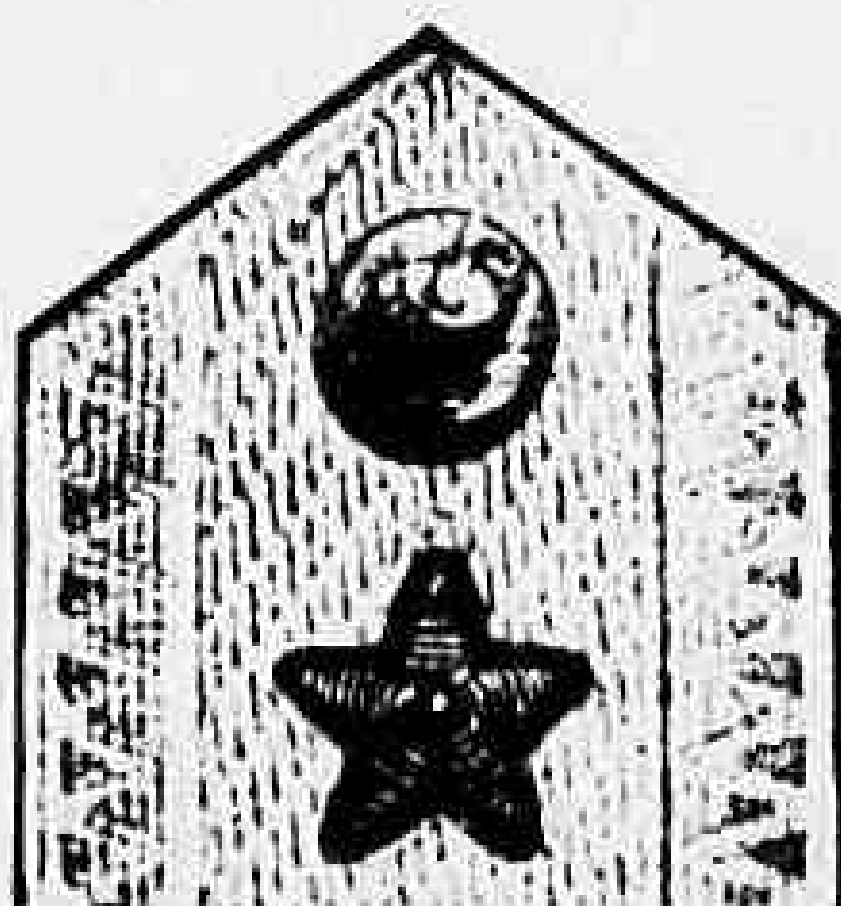
Appt 01 to Chapter XXX

Tav. 3

CONTROSPALLINE.

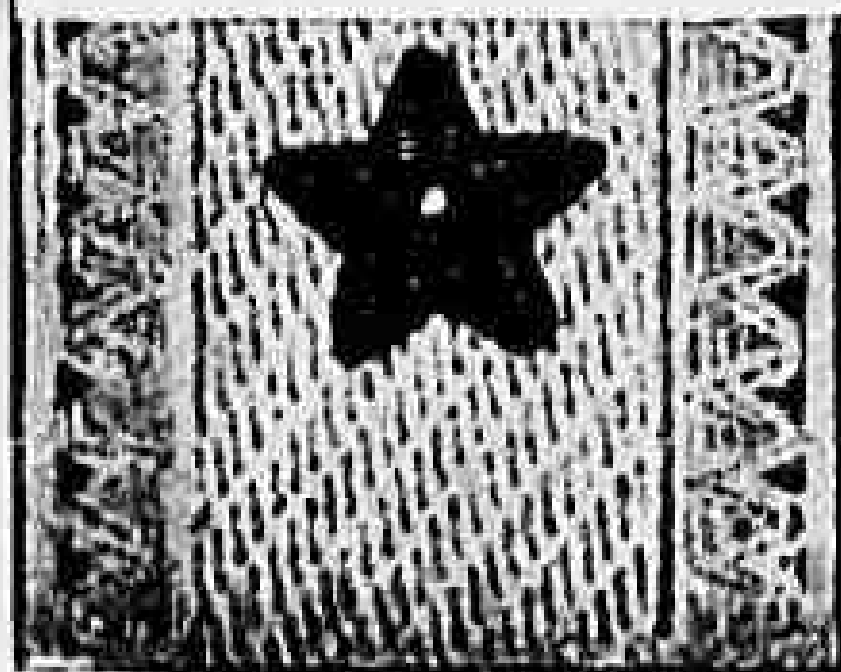


- Maresciallo d'Italia
(in soppressione)



in corso di revisione

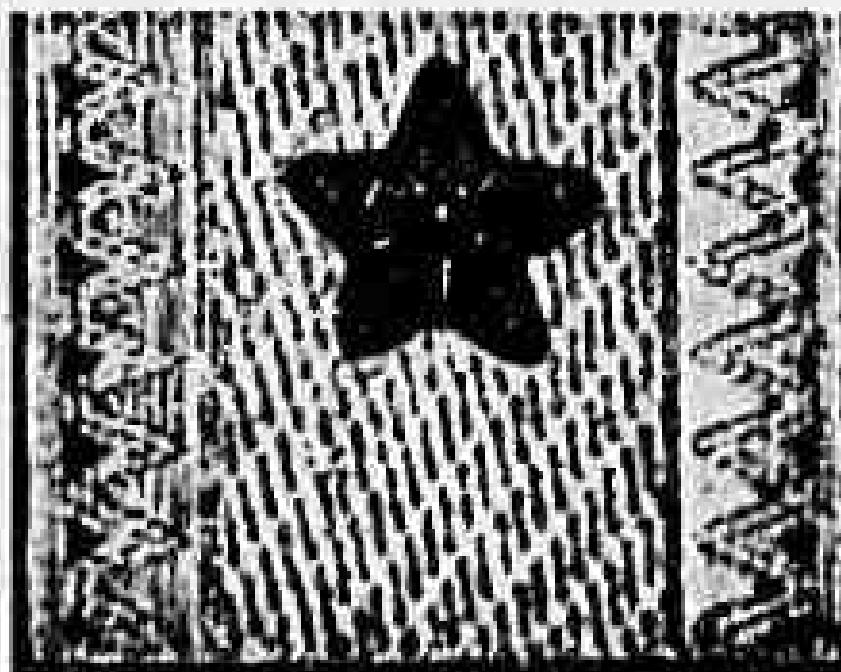
Revisare



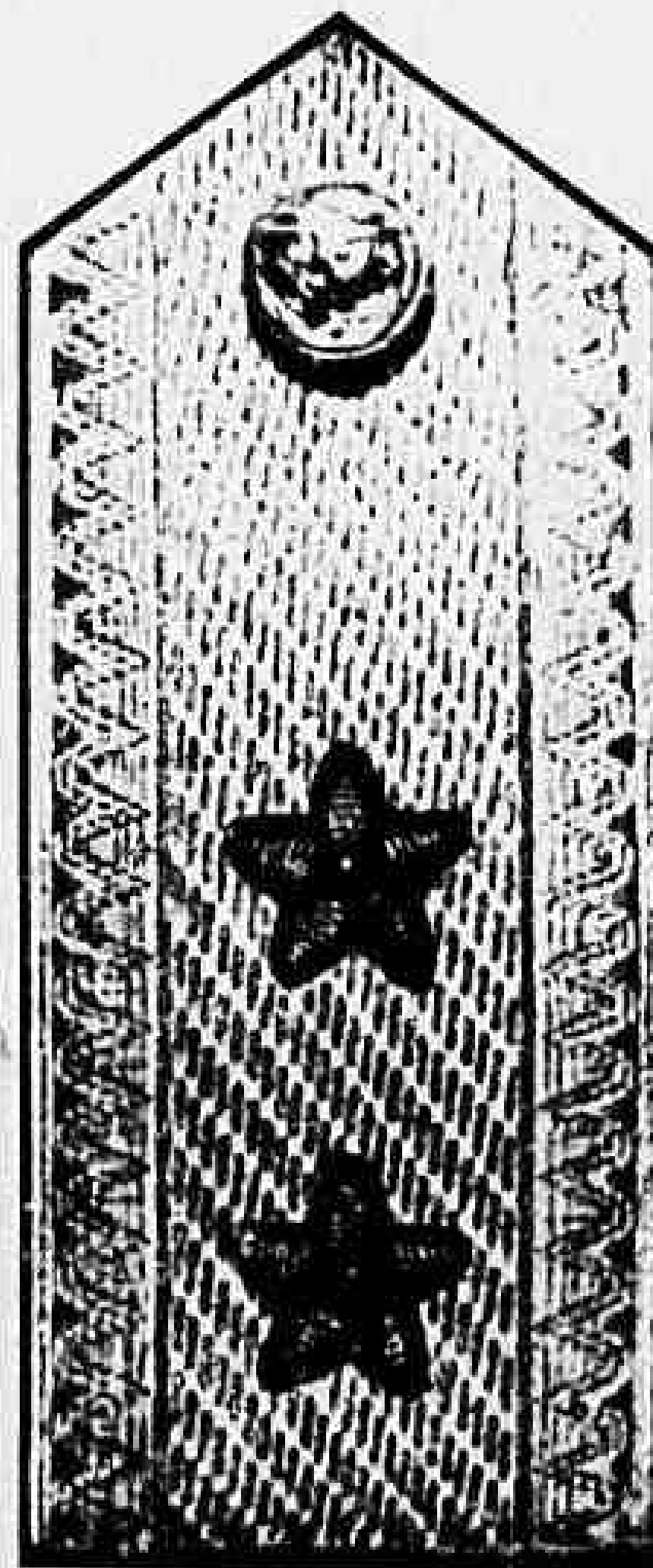
- Generale d'armata o
comandante designato d'armata.



in corso di revisione



- Generale di corpo
d'armata.



- Generale di divisione.

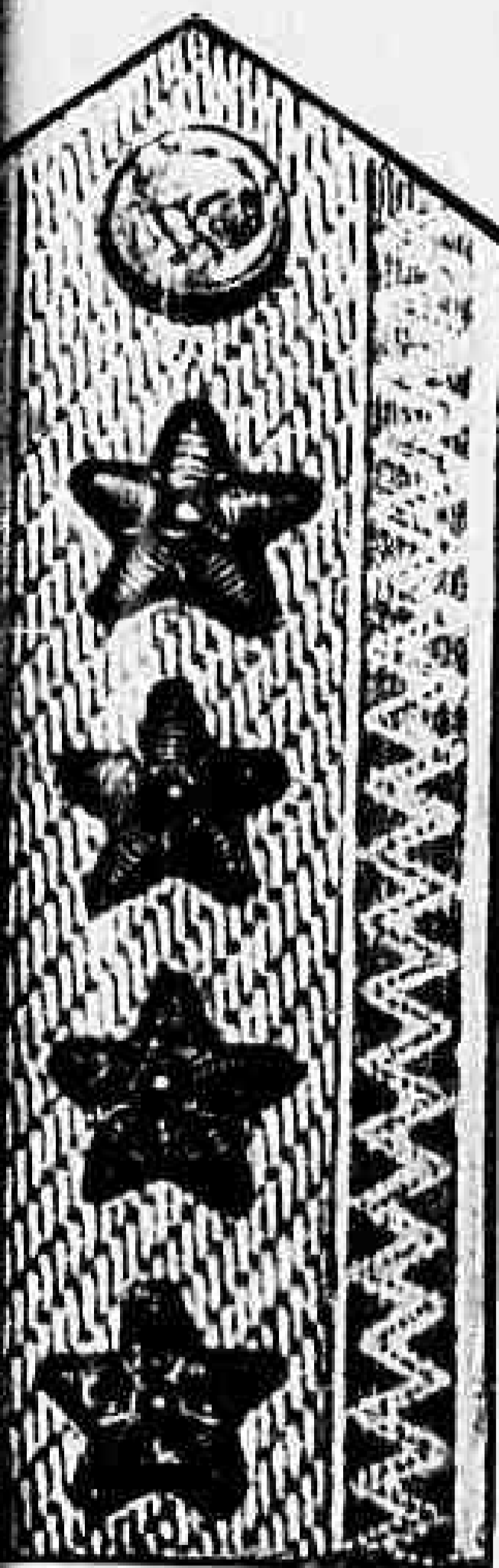


- Genera

Chapter 317

Tav. 3

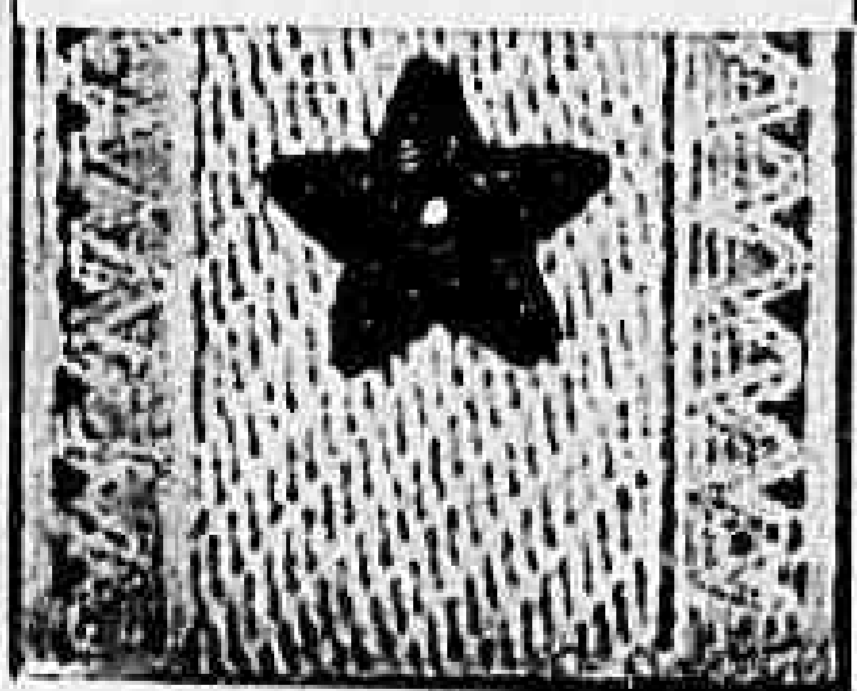
CONTROSPALLINE.



- Maresciallo d'Italia (suppressione)



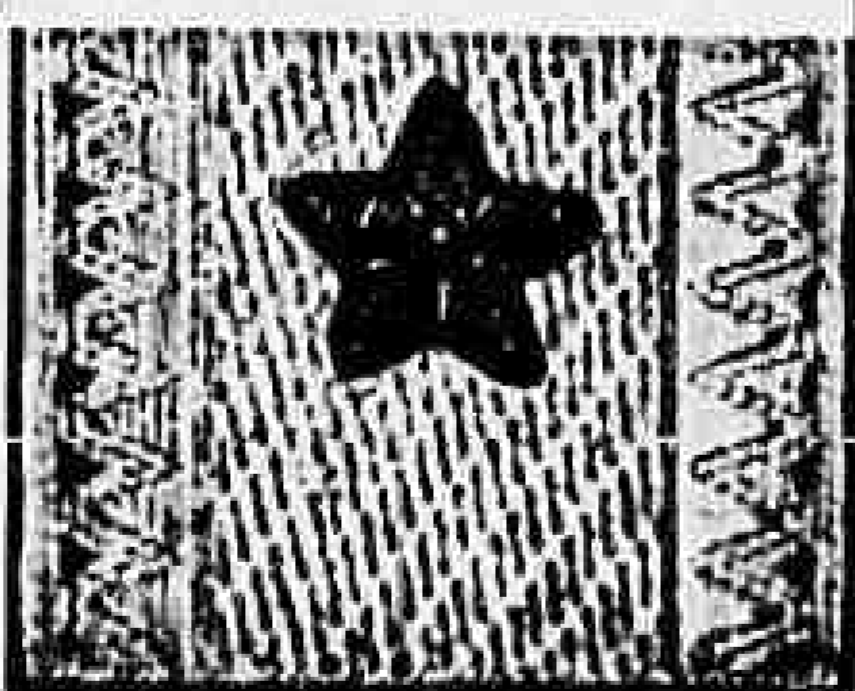
in corso di revisione



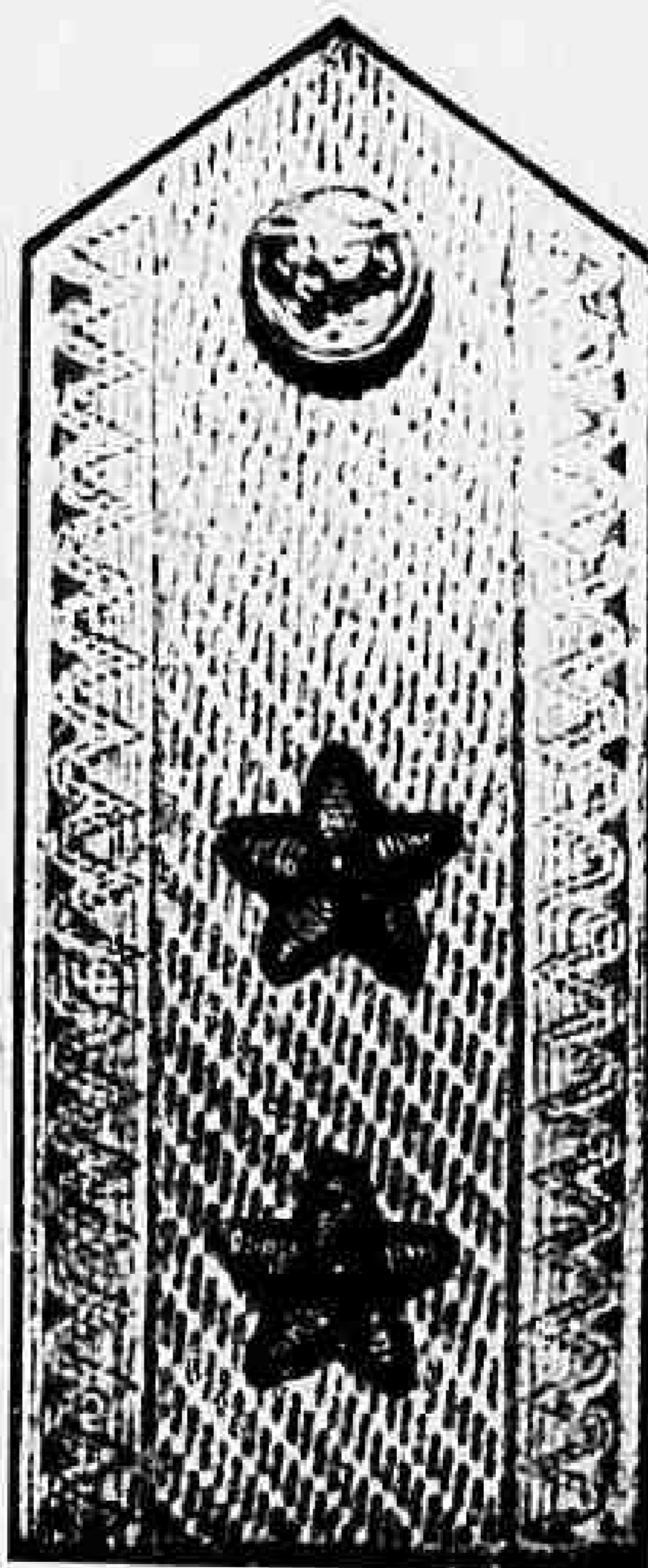
- Generale d'armata o comandante designato d'armata.



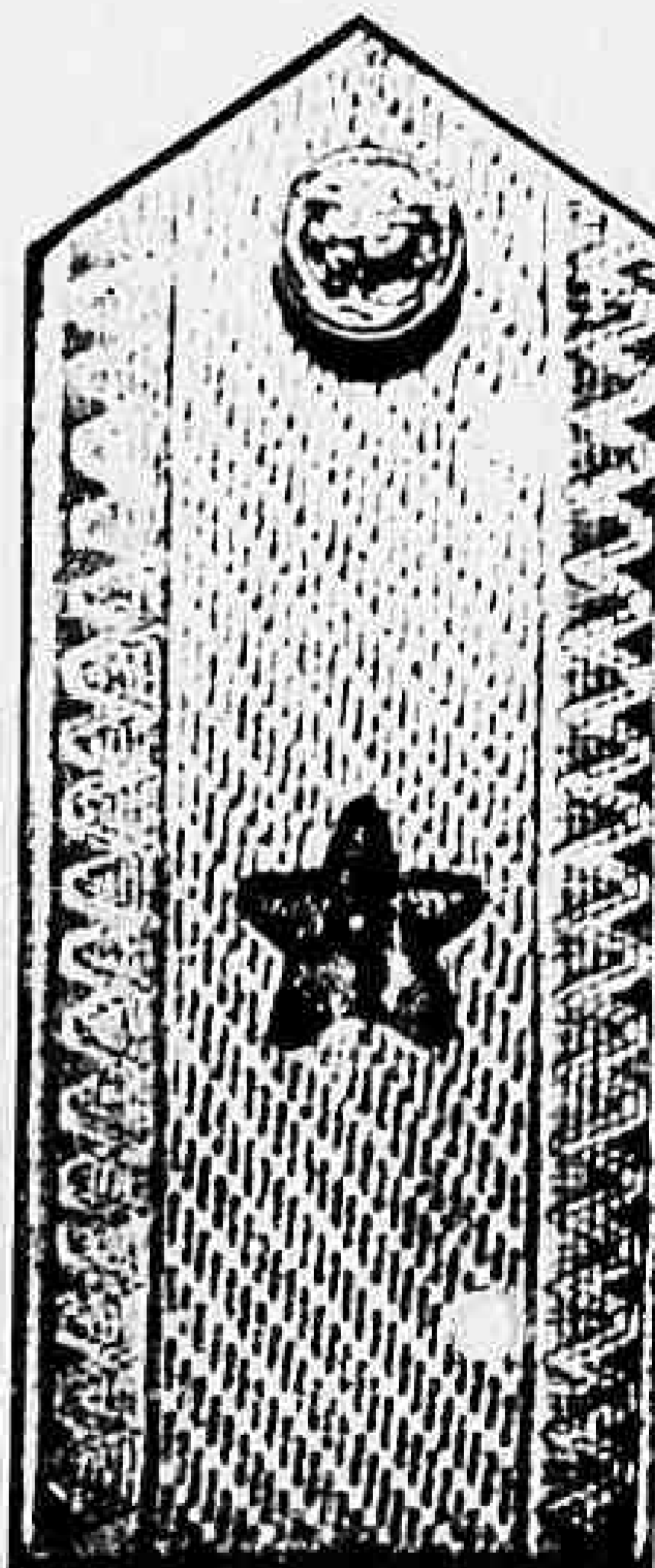
in corso di revisione



- Generale di corpo d'armata.



- Generale di divisione.



- Generale di brigata.

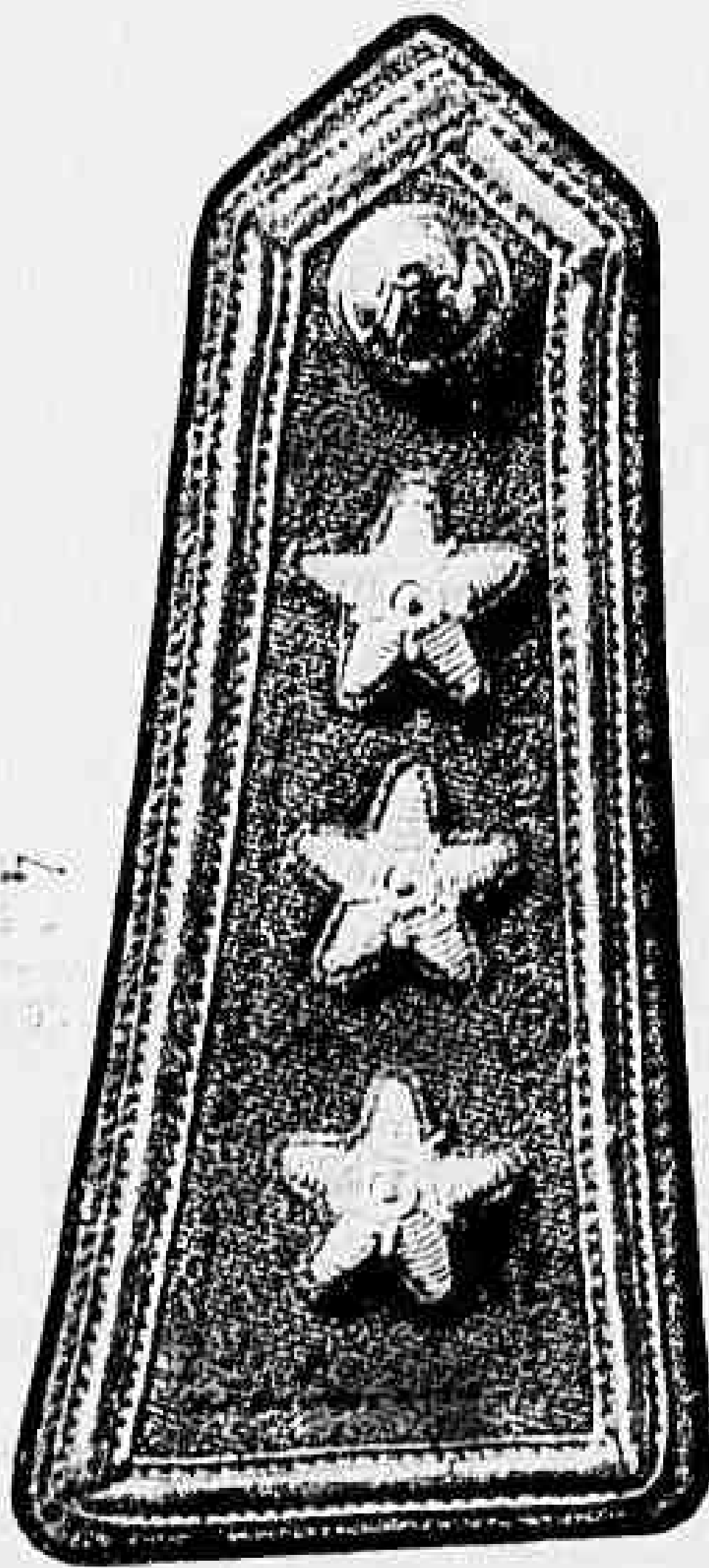
0 8 7 5

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

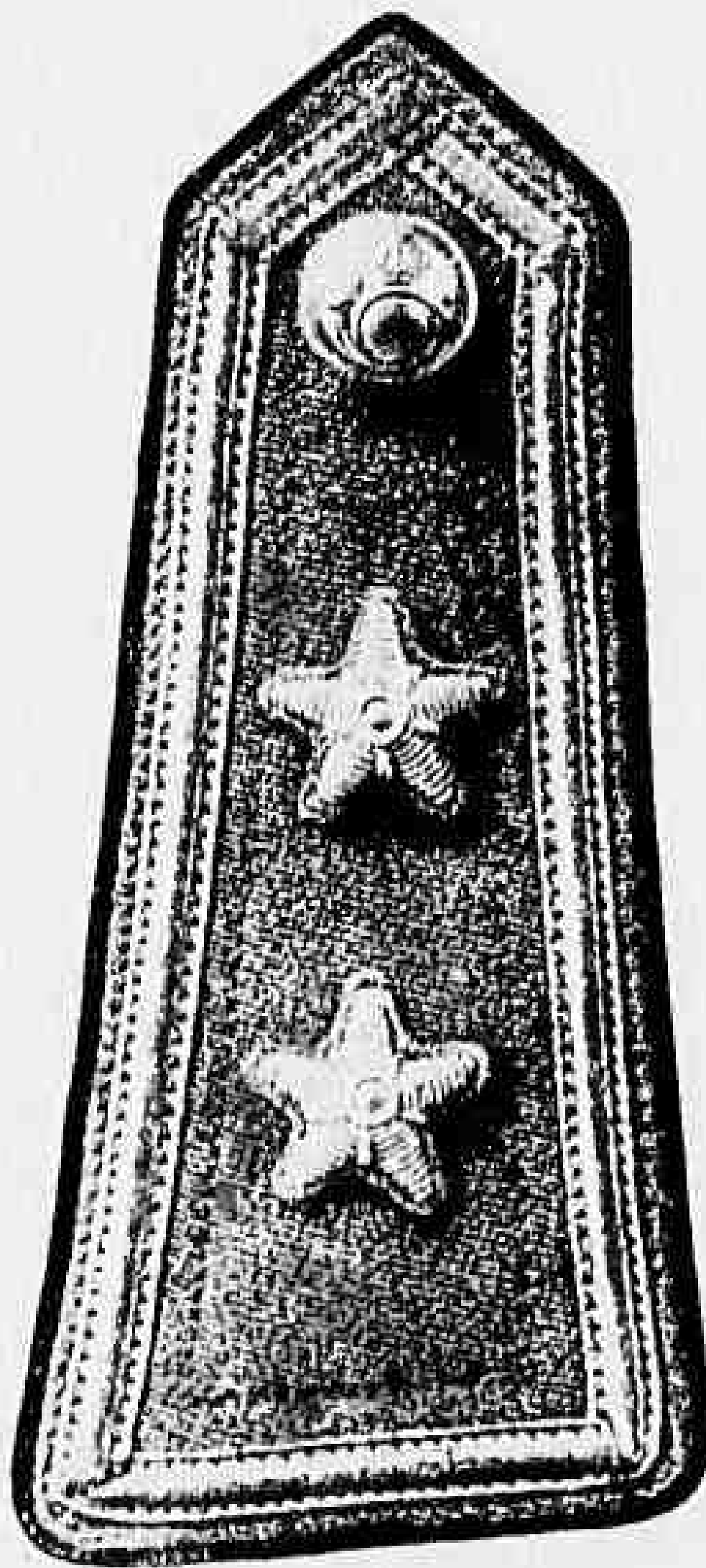
Copy 12 to cluster

CONTROSPALLINE.

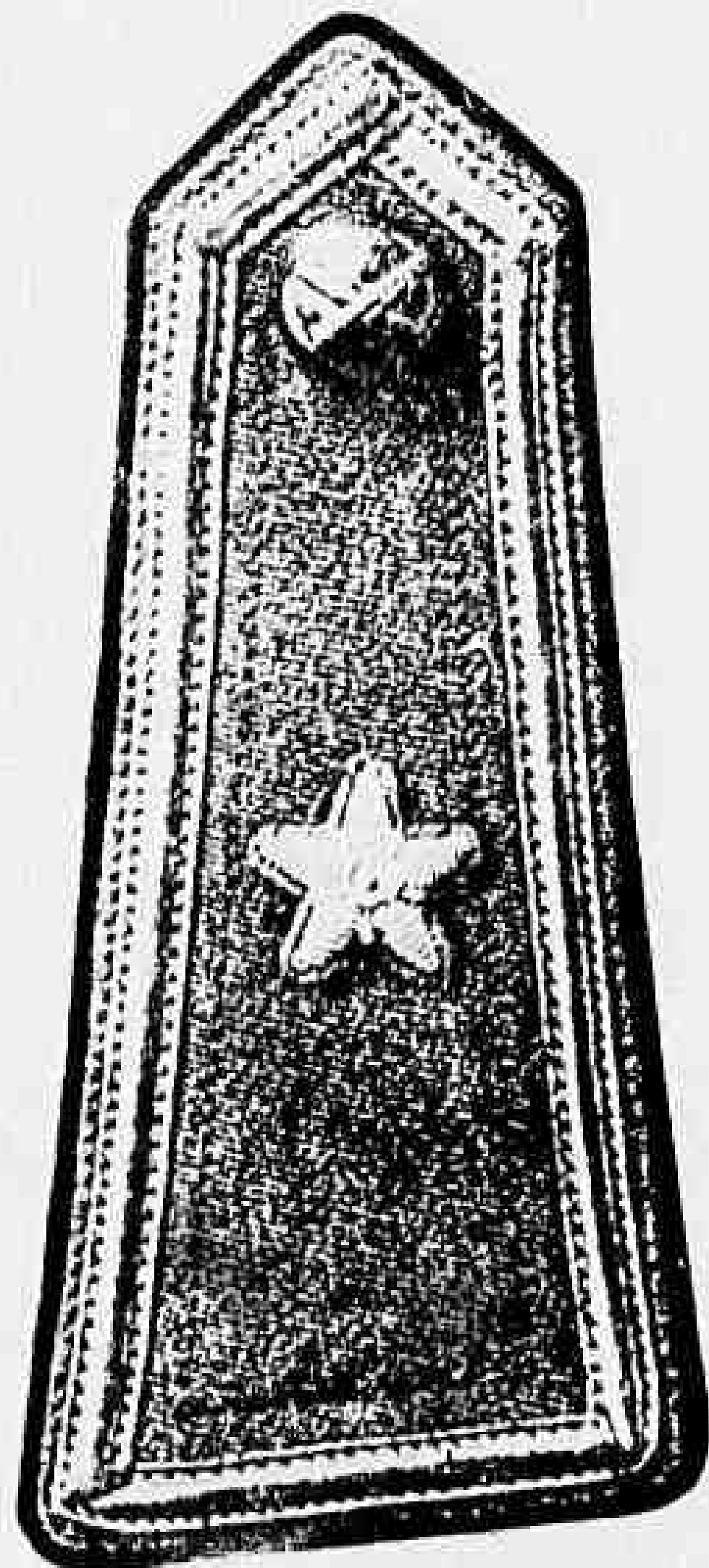
Tav.



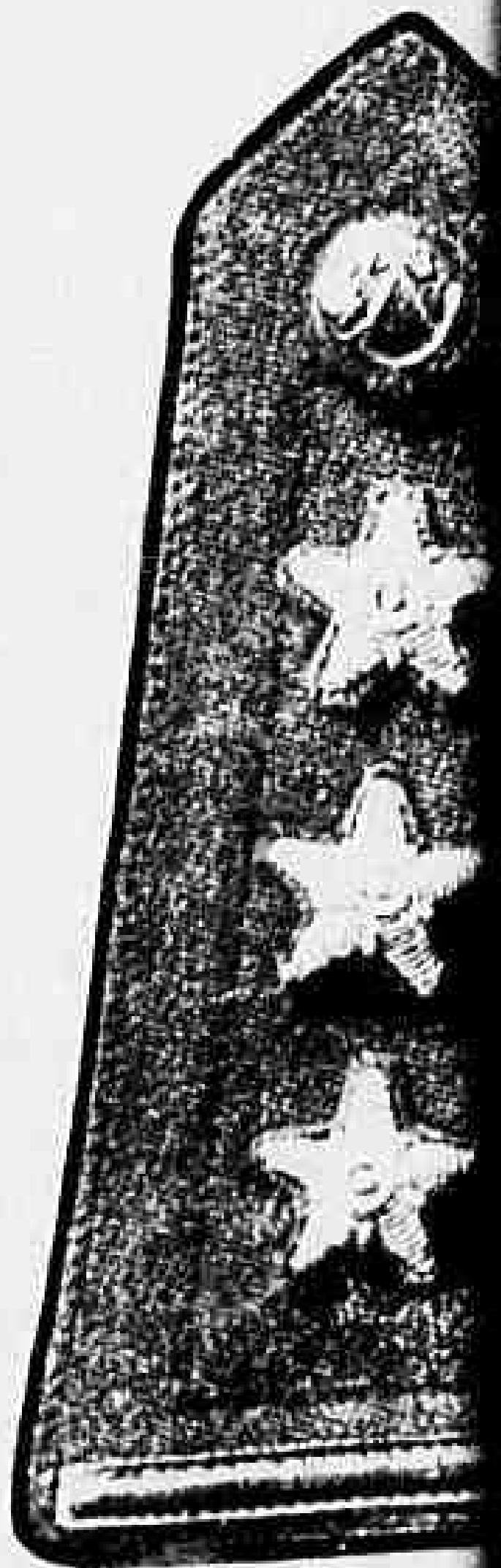
Colonnello.



Ten. colonnello.



Maggiore.



Primo cap.

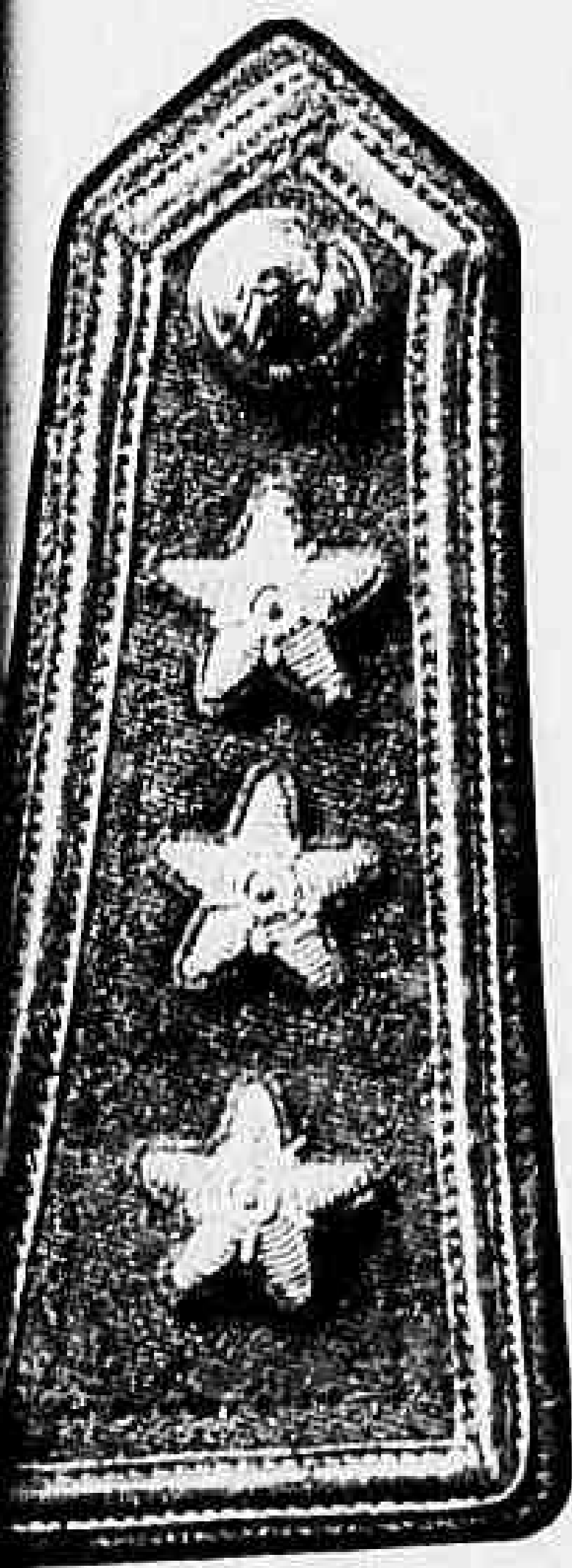
0 8 7 6

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

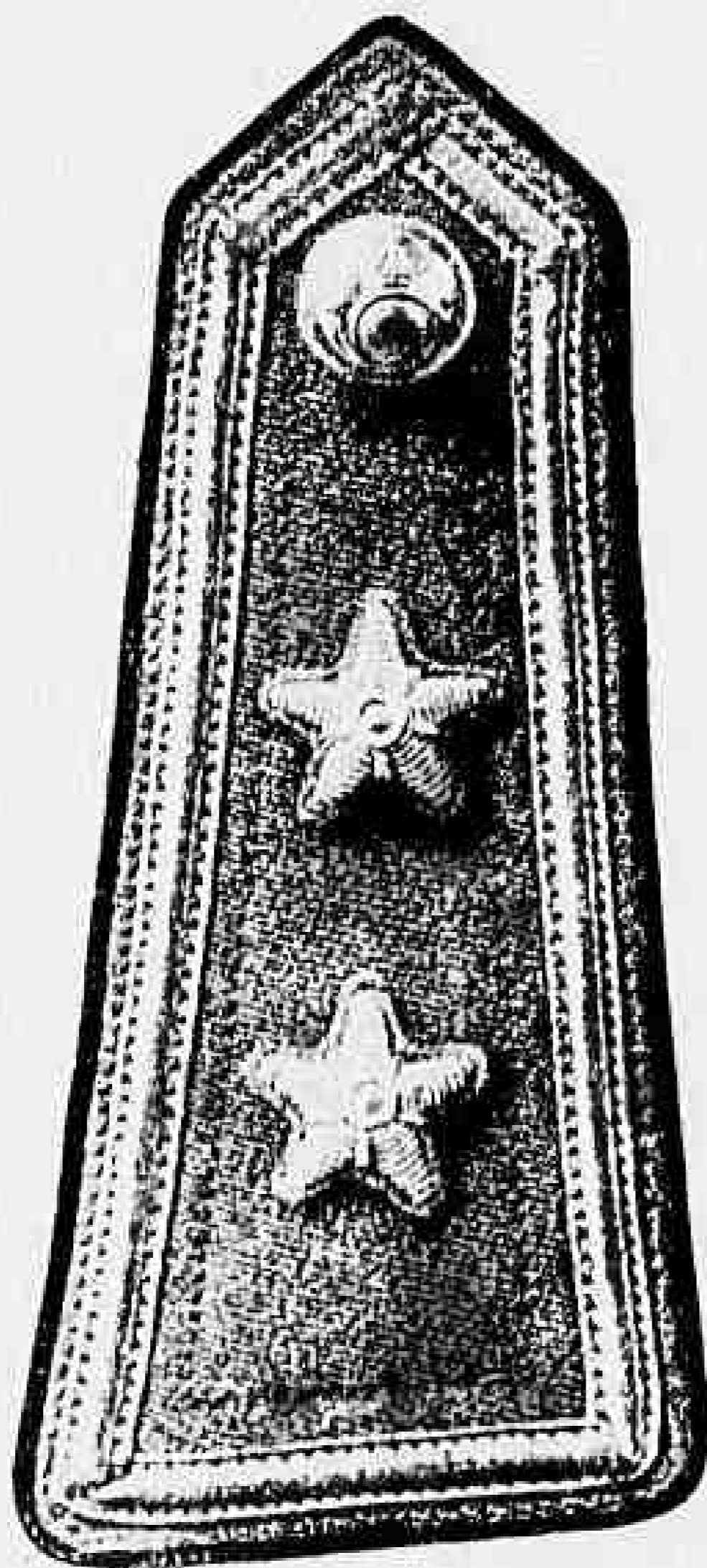
02 to 04/10/1957

CONTROSPALLINE.

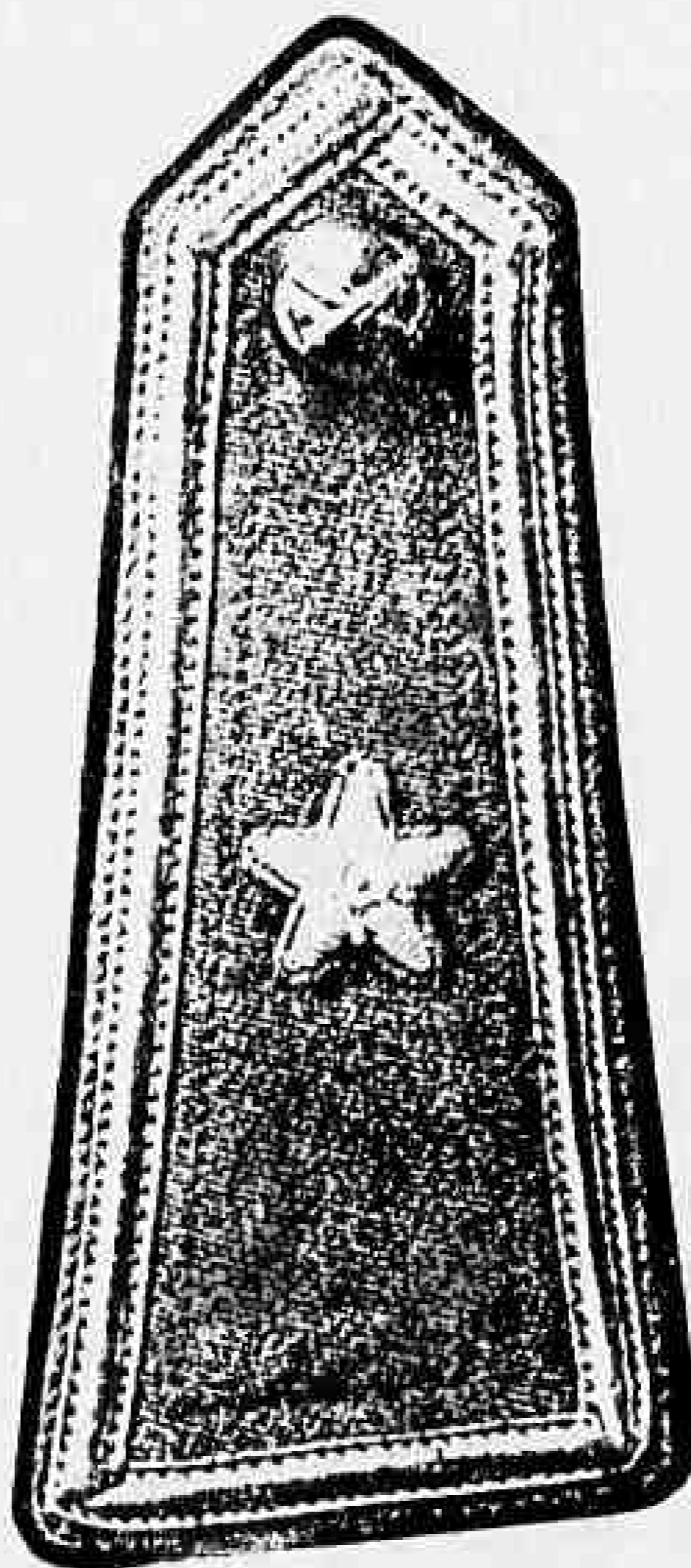
Tav. 3



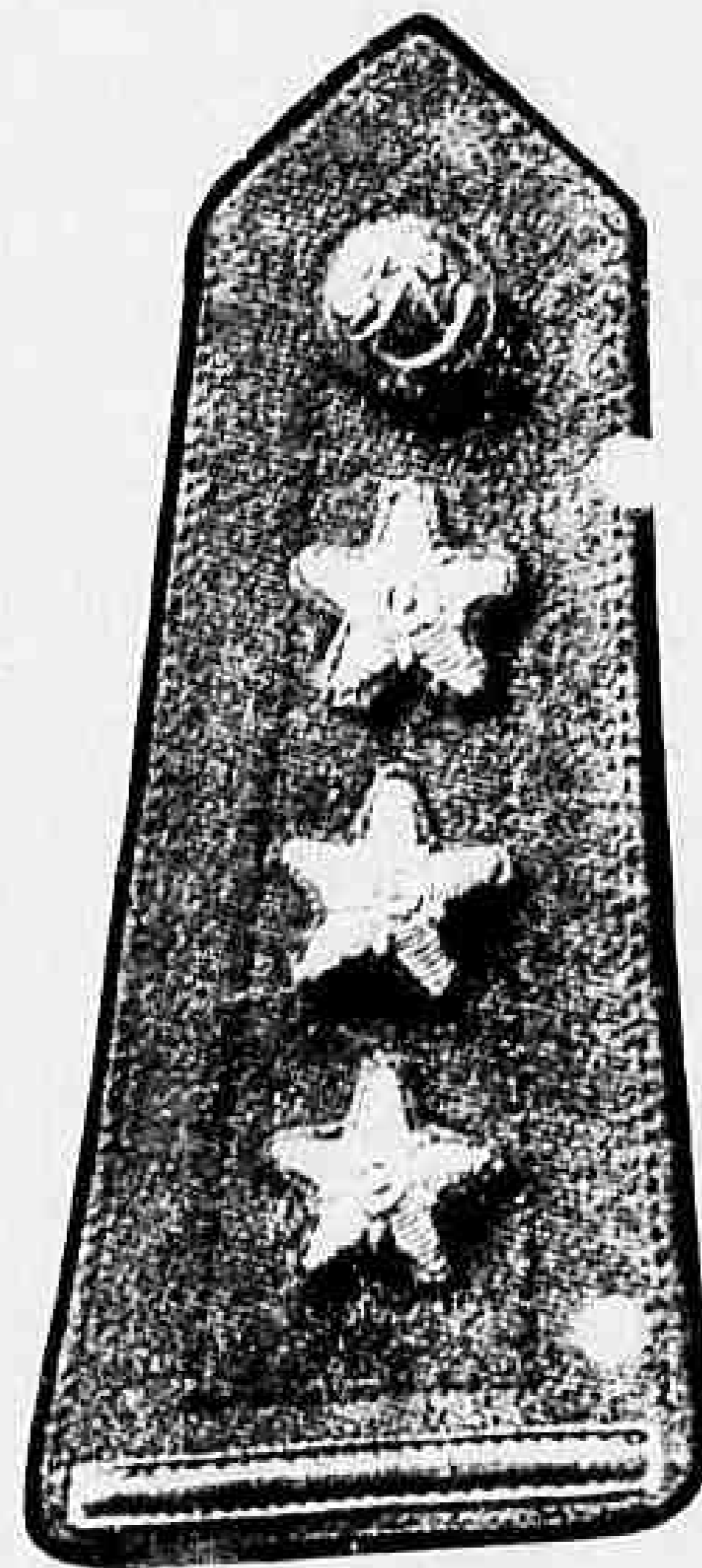
Colonnello.



Ten. colonnello.



Maggiore.



Primo capitano.

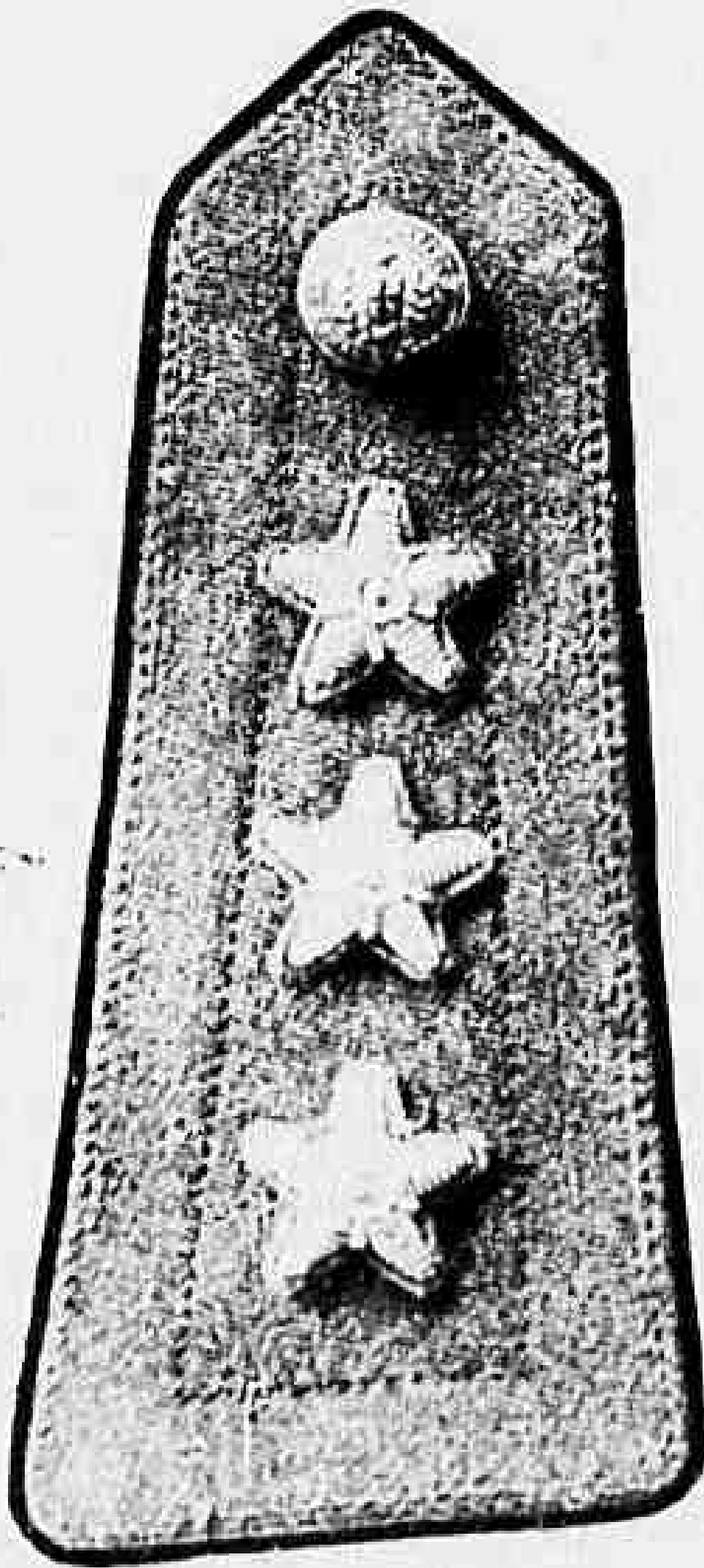
0877

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

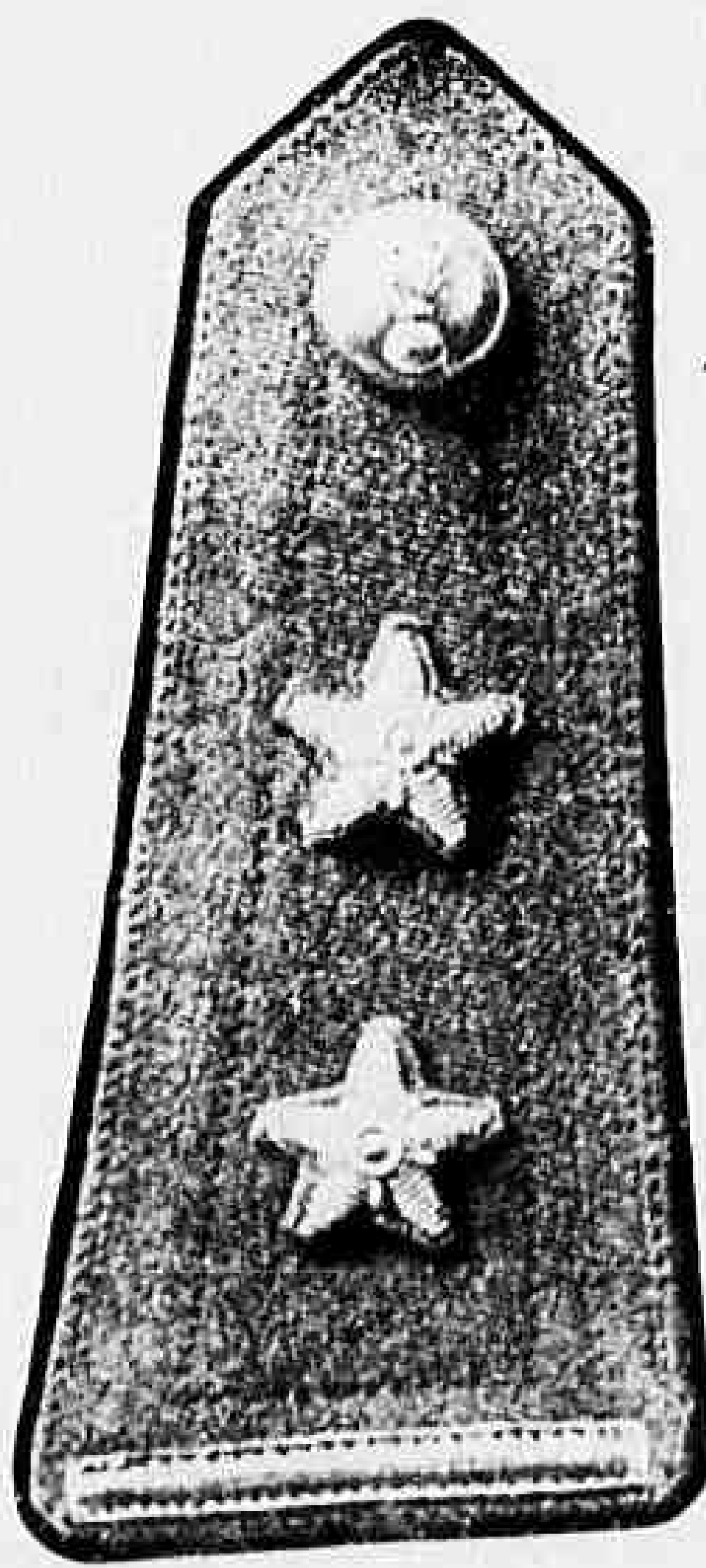
Appx 03 to Chapter III

Tav.

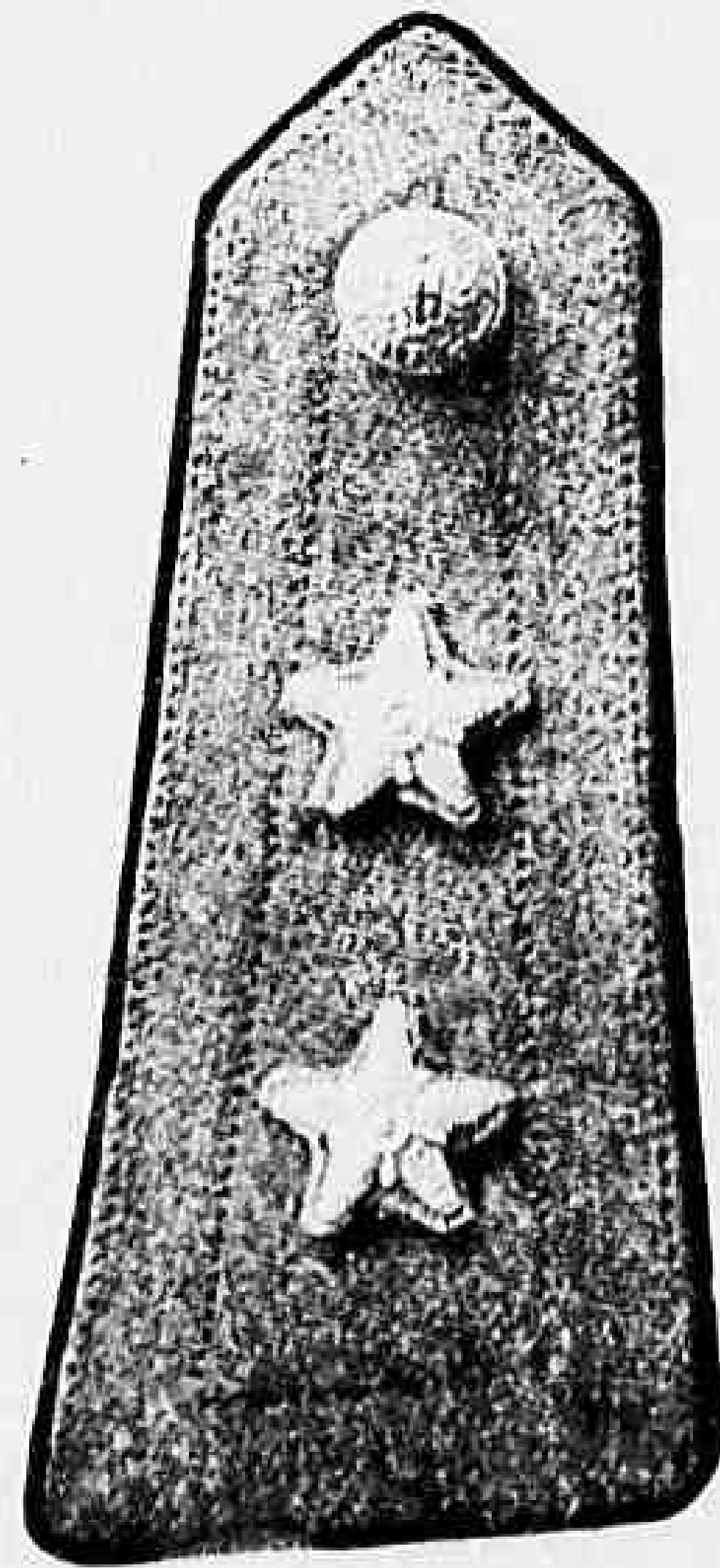
CONTROSPALLINE.



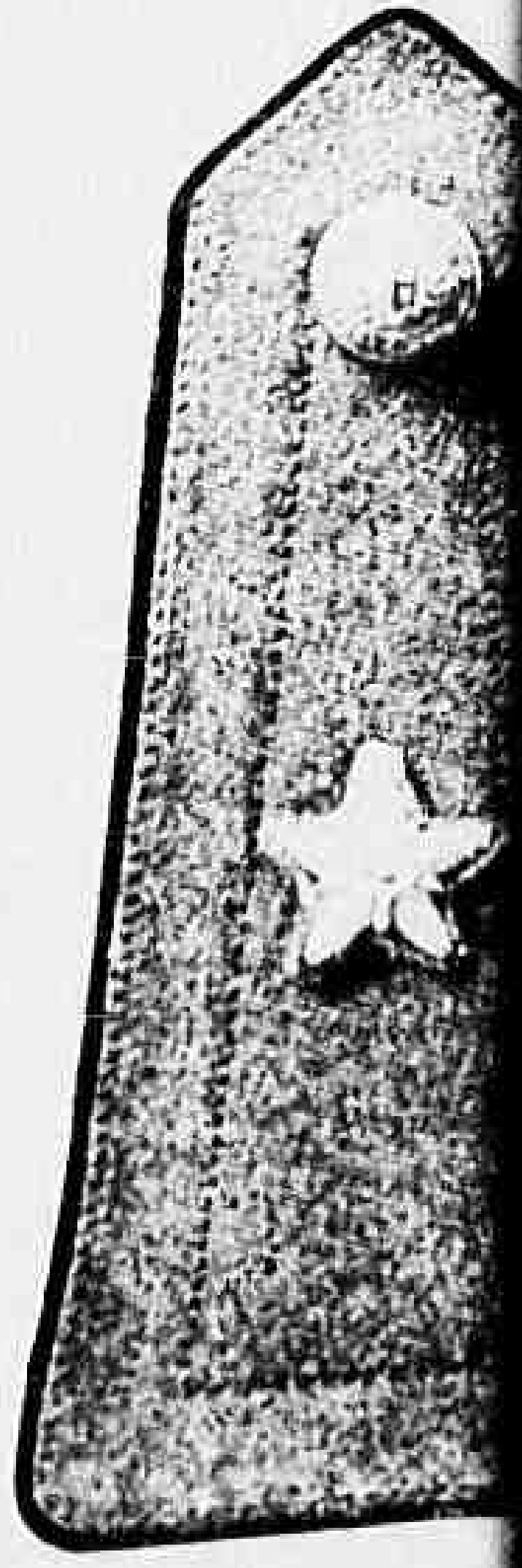
Capitano.



Primo tenente.



Tenente.



Tenente.

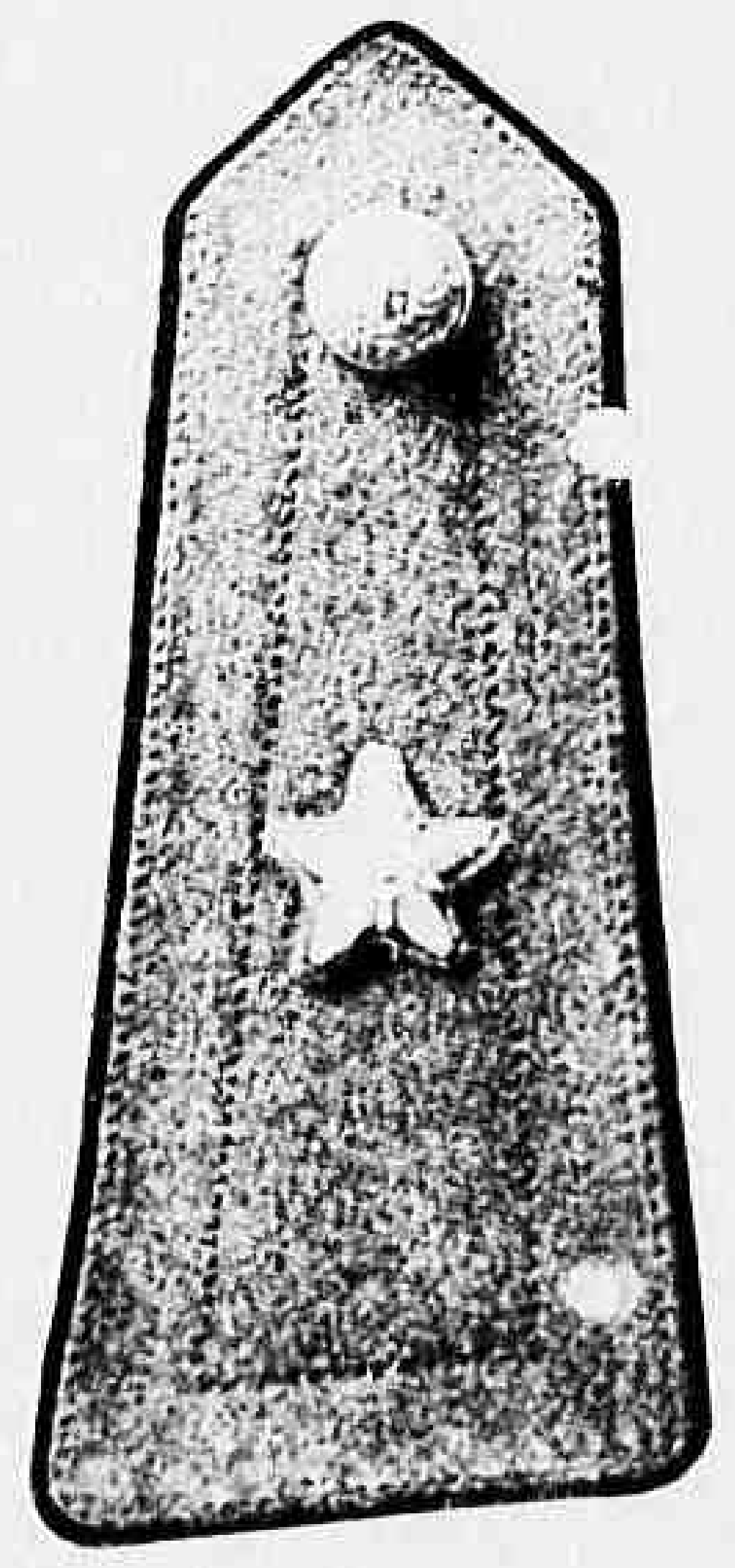
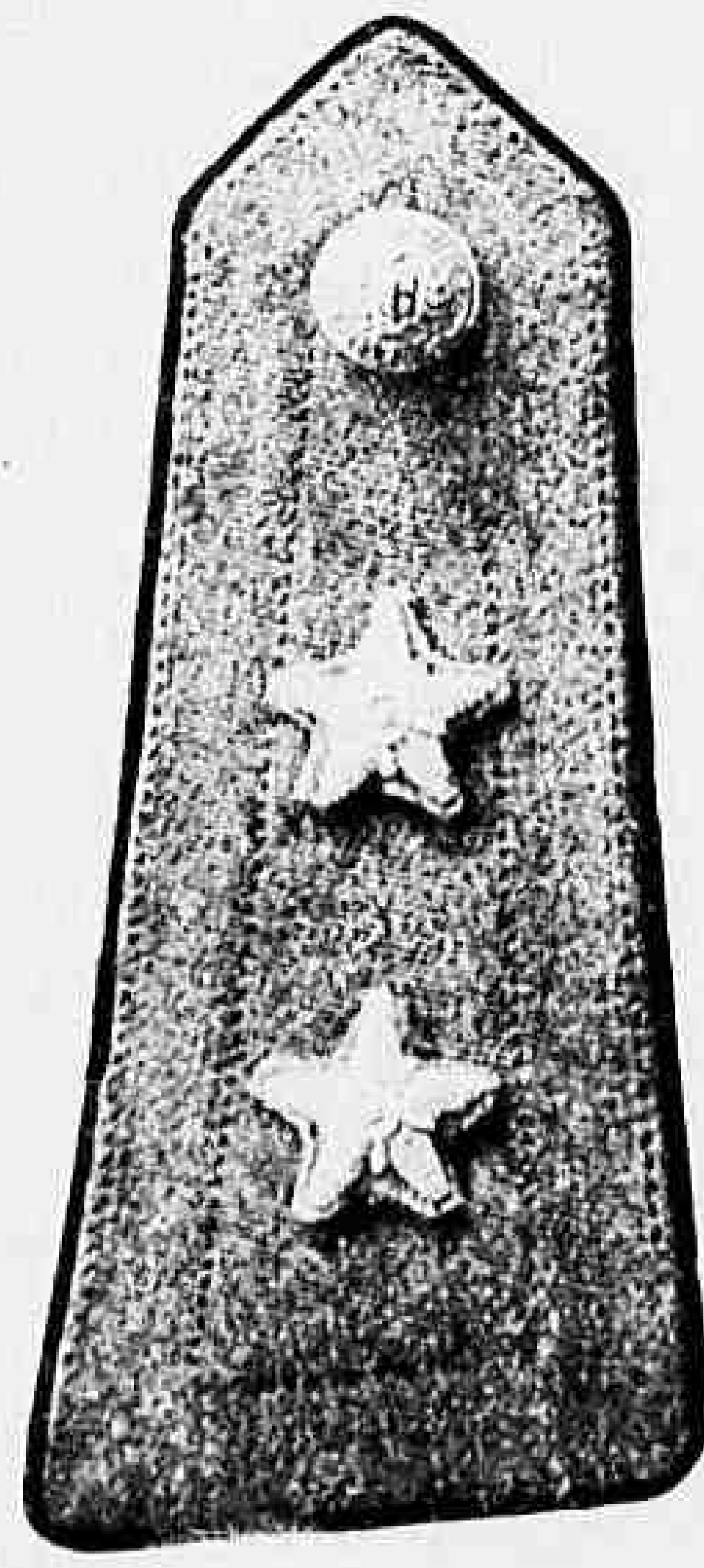
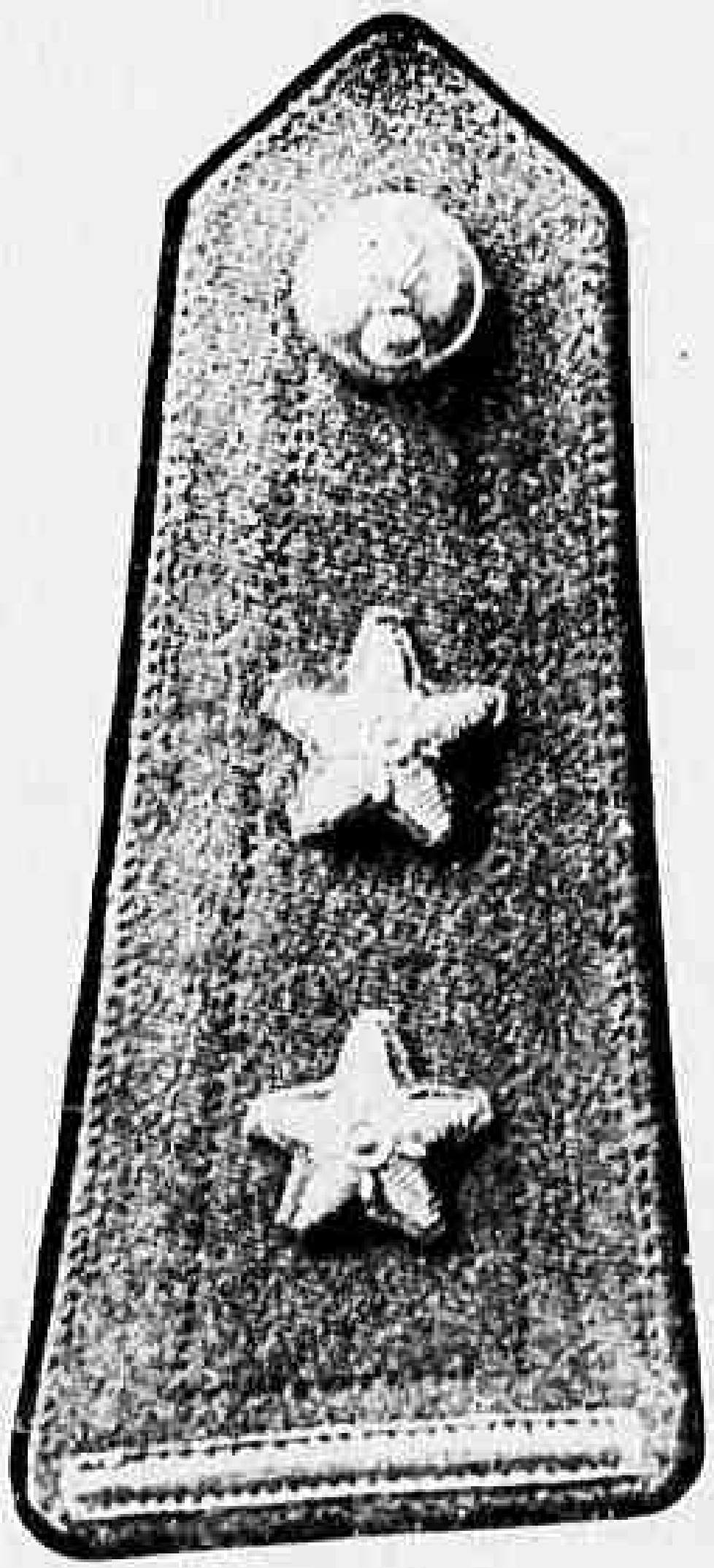
0878

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

to Chapter 22

Tav. 3

CONTROSPALLINE.



Capo

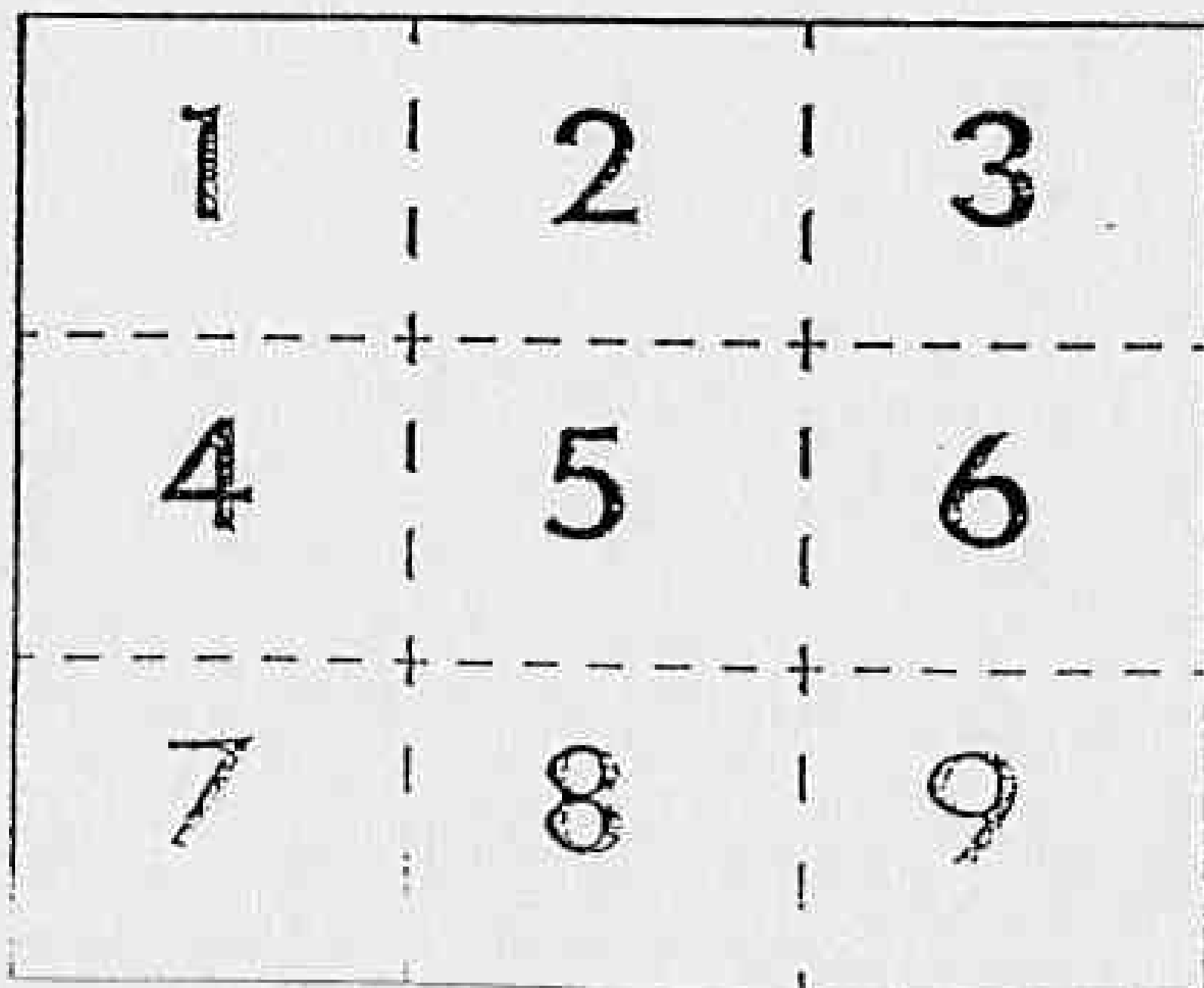
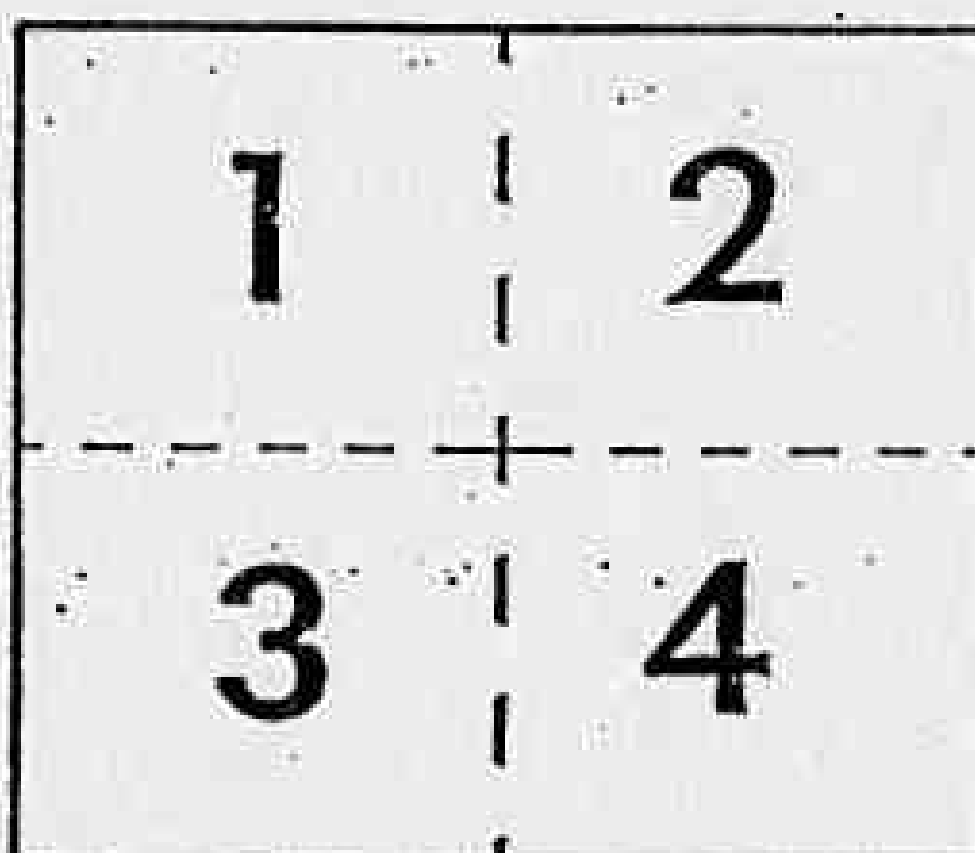
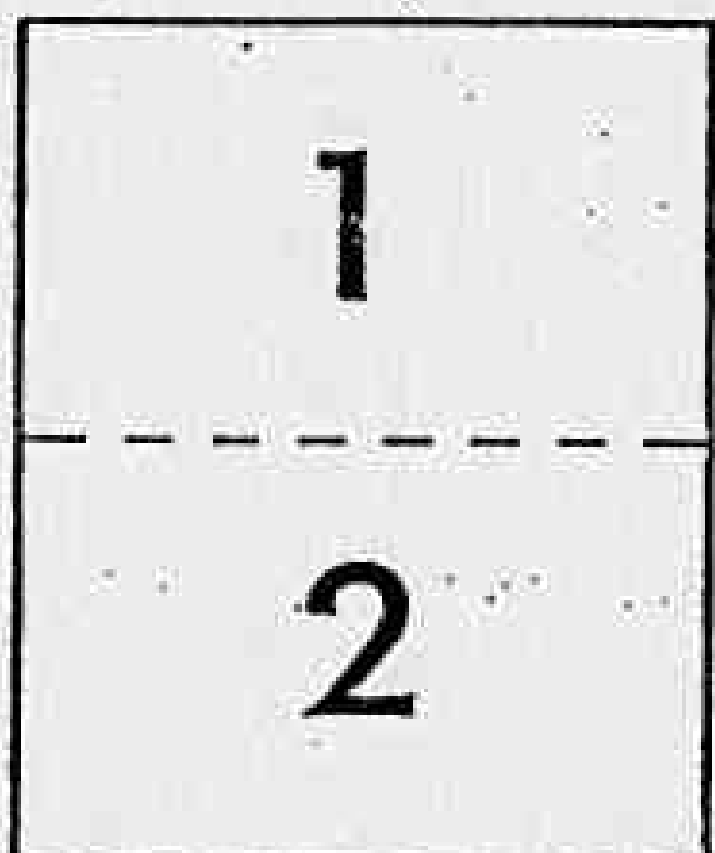
Primo tenente

Tenente

Secondo tenente

MAPS AND CHARTS TOO LARGE TO FILM
ON ONE EXPOSURE ARE FILMED CLOCKWISE
BEGINNING IN THE UPPER LEFT CORNER,
LEFT TO RIGHT, AND TOP TO BOTTOM.

SEE DIAGRAMS BELOW.



Appendix 'E' to Chapter XIX

RANK BADGES - OFFICERS

Rank	HEADRESS					Shoulder Black a uni
	Field Service Cap Alpini Hat 1 Horse Artillery Kopi	Colbacco Type of busby worn by Cavalry (Except first 4 Regimenta)	Cavalry helmet (worn by first 4 Regt) & Beraglieri	Grey-green Jacket		
				Sleeves Top ring is looped in every case	Shoulder Straps	
Second Lieutenant	One narrow ring	One smooth ring on plume socket		As for headdress		One sta badge e
Lieutenant	Two narrow rings	Two smooth rings on plume socket		do	No badges of rank are worn The badge of the arm, corps or service is embroidered on the shoulder strap. (see Note (2))	Two sta badge e
First Lieutenant	Two narrow rings	Two smooth rings on plume socket		do. plus one star		Two sta border short s shoulder
Captain	Three narrow rings	Three smooth rings on plume socket		As for headdress		Three s badge e
First Captain	Three narrow rings	Three smooth rings on plume socket		do. plus one star		Three s a borde the sho

0 8 8 1

RANK BADGES - OFFICERS

ITALY
XIX/4
Feb 47

HEADRESS		JACKET					
1	Colbacco Type of busby worn by Cavalry (Except first 4 Regiments)	Cavalry helmet (worn by first 4 Regt) & Beranglieri	Grey-green Jacket		Shoulder Straps Black and summer uniform	Paulettes Proper	Bullion
			Sleeves Top ring is looped in every case	Shoulder Straps			
	One smooth ring on plume socket		As for headdress		One star and badge of arm	One raised band along the outer edge and badge of arm) finished twisted fringes independ- ent.
ga	Two smooth rings on plume socket		do	No badges of rank are worn	Two stars and badge of arm	Two concentric bands and do.	
ga	Two smooth rings on plume socket		do. plus one star	The badge of the arm, corps or service is embroidered	Two stars and a border along the short side of the shoulder strap etc.	As above with a small bar in the centre of the paulette proper	
	Three smooth rings on plume socket		As for headdress	on the shoulder strap. (see Note (2))	Three stars and badge of arm	Three concentric raised bands and badge of arm	
	Three smooth rings on plume socket		do. plus one star		Three stars and a border along the short side of	as above	

Captain	Three narrow rings	Three smooth rings on plume socket	As for headdress	on the shoulder strap. (see Note (2))	Three stars badge of
First Captain	Three narrow rings	Three smooth rings on plume socket	do. plus one star		Three stars a border the short the shoul
Major	One broad and one narrow ring	One serrated ring on plume socket	As for		One star border all whole sho etc.
Lieut. Colonel	One broad ring and two narrow rings	Two serrated rings on plume socket	As for headdress		Two stars as above
Colonel	One broad ring and three narrow rings	Three serrated rings on plume socket	As for headdress		Three stars above
General of brigade and Major-General	White braiding and one narrow ring (2)	-	As for headdress		One star broad sil braid out in red

Three smooth rings on plume socket	As for headdress	on the shoulder strap. (see Note (2))	Three stars and badge of arm	Three concentric raised bands and badge of arm	above
Three smooth rings on plume socket	do. plus one star		Three stars and a border along the short side of the shoulder strap	as above	
One serrated ring on plume socket	As for		One star and a gold border along the whole shoulder strap etc.	One raised bend in the shape of a polygon along the outer edges and badge of arm	Polished knotted, and fringes
Two serrated rings on plume socket	As for headdress		Two stars and as above	Two concentric raised bands and as above.	joined together.
Three serrated rings on plume socket	As for headdress		Three stars as above	Three concentric raised bands and as above.	
-	As for headdress		One star on broad silver braid outlined in red	Raised lattice work along the outer edge and a twisted line between the epaulette proper and the bullion	Matt knotted and fringes joined together.

Appendix 'E' to Chapter III

Rank	Headress			Jacket		Shoulder straps (5)
	Field Service Cap Alpini Hat (1) Horse Artillery Kepi	Colosseum. Type of bushy worn by Cavalry (except first & regts).	Cavalry helmet (worn by first & regts & Bersagliers headress	Grey-green jacket		
First Marshal of the Empire	Two rows of white braiding one above the other, each inter- sected by two narrow rings	-	-	As for headress	Imperial Eagle in gold summed by a crown on a red back- ground	-
Divisional General and Lieutenant General.	-	-	-	As for headress	-	Two bra ins
Army Corps General	White braiding and two narrow rings	-	-	do. with a royal crown.	-	do. roy

ITALY

XIX/4

Feb 47

Headress

Jacket

Category	Collar/Type of bushy worn by Cavalry (except first & regts).	Cavalry helmet (worn by first & regts & borealgial headress)	Grey-green Jacket		Shoulder straps Black and summer uniform	Full Cross Epulettes	
			Sleeves Top ring is looped in every case	Shoulder straps (3)		Epulettes Proper	Bullion
Category 1			As for headress	Imperial Eagle in gold surmounted by a crown on a red background			As for General Officers.
Category 2			As for headress		Two stars on broad silver braid outlined in red		Raised lattice work along the outer edge and a twisted line between the epulettes proper and the bullion
Category 3			do. with a royal crown.		do. with a royal crown		do. with two twisted lines as above.

Army Corps General	White braiding and two narrow rings	-	do. with a royal crown.	do. roy
Corps Generals who are Army Commanders designate			Beneath a royal crown a gold embroidered sceptre 40 cm. in length	As of Ja
Army Generals	White braiding and three narrow rings	-	As for headdress	As
Marshal of Italy	White braiding and four narrow rings		As for headdress	As

NOTES.

1. On the Alpini headdress junior officers wear a dark feather, senior officers a white
2. Colonel acting in a senior rank, generals of brigade "major generals" and lieutenant
silver eagle in place of the badge on their arm. All other general officers wear
3. On the shoulder straps of the grey-green uniform the cap badge is worn.
4. For general officers rank badges in the sleeves and headdress and on the epaulettes
5. In Colonial uniform the shoulder straps bear rank badges as for black or summer uni

SIAI 510 000000

-		do. with a royal crown.		do. with a royal crown	do. with two twisted lines as above.
		Beneath a royal crown a gold embroidered sceptre 40 mm. in length		As for sleeves of grey-green jacket,	As for sleeves of grey-green jacket.
-		As for headdress		Three stars	do. with three twisted lines.
		As for headdress		Three stars	do. with four twisted lines.

Alpini headdress junior officers wear a dark feather, senior officers a white feather.

Officers in a senior rank, generals of brigade "major generals" and lieutenant generals" wear a gold eagle in place of the badge on their arm. All other general officers wear a gold eagle.

On the shoulder straps of the grey-green uniform the cap badge is worn.

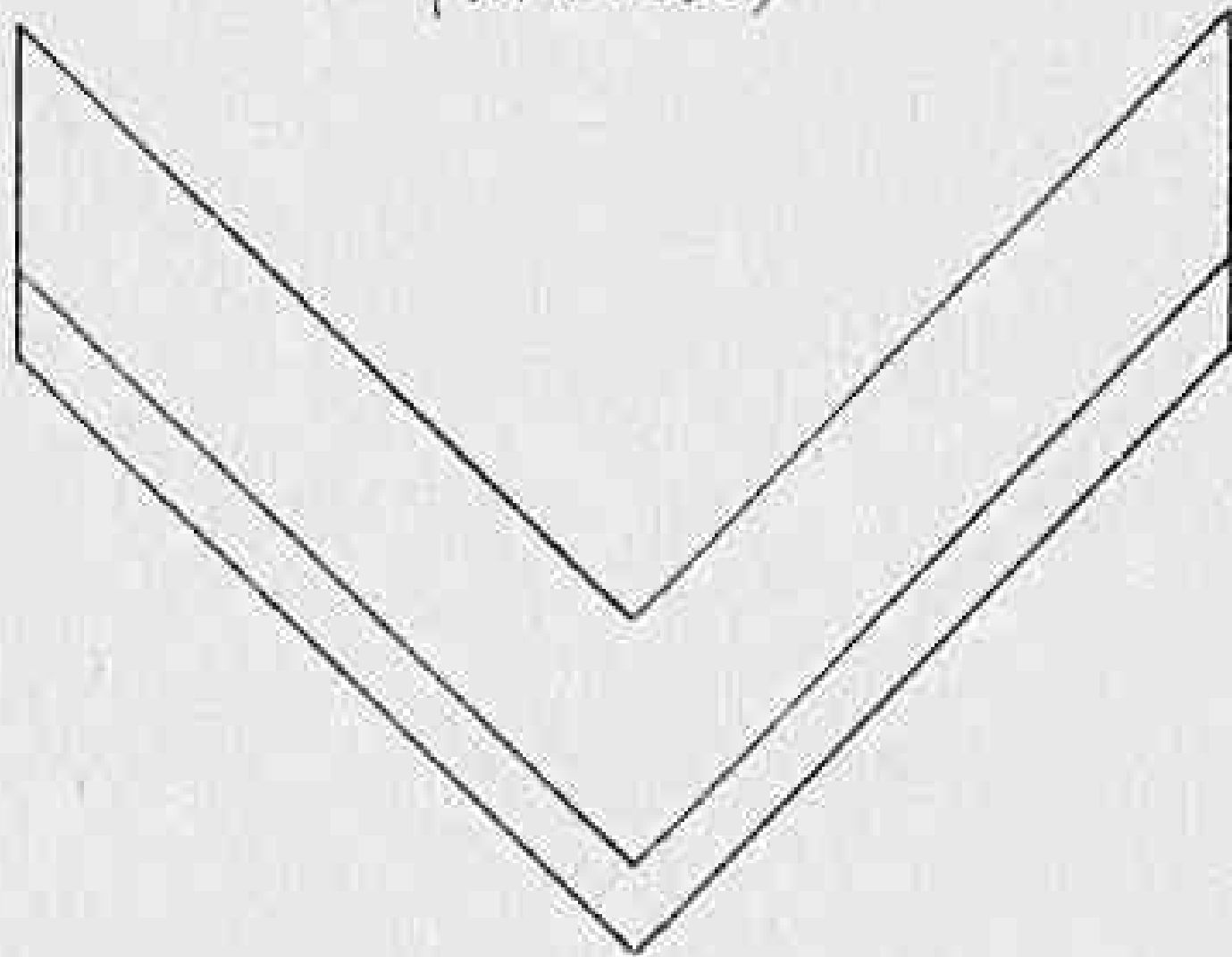
General officers rank badges in the sleeves and headdress and on the epaulettes are silver.

In the black uniform the shoulder straps bear rank badges as for black or summer uniform.

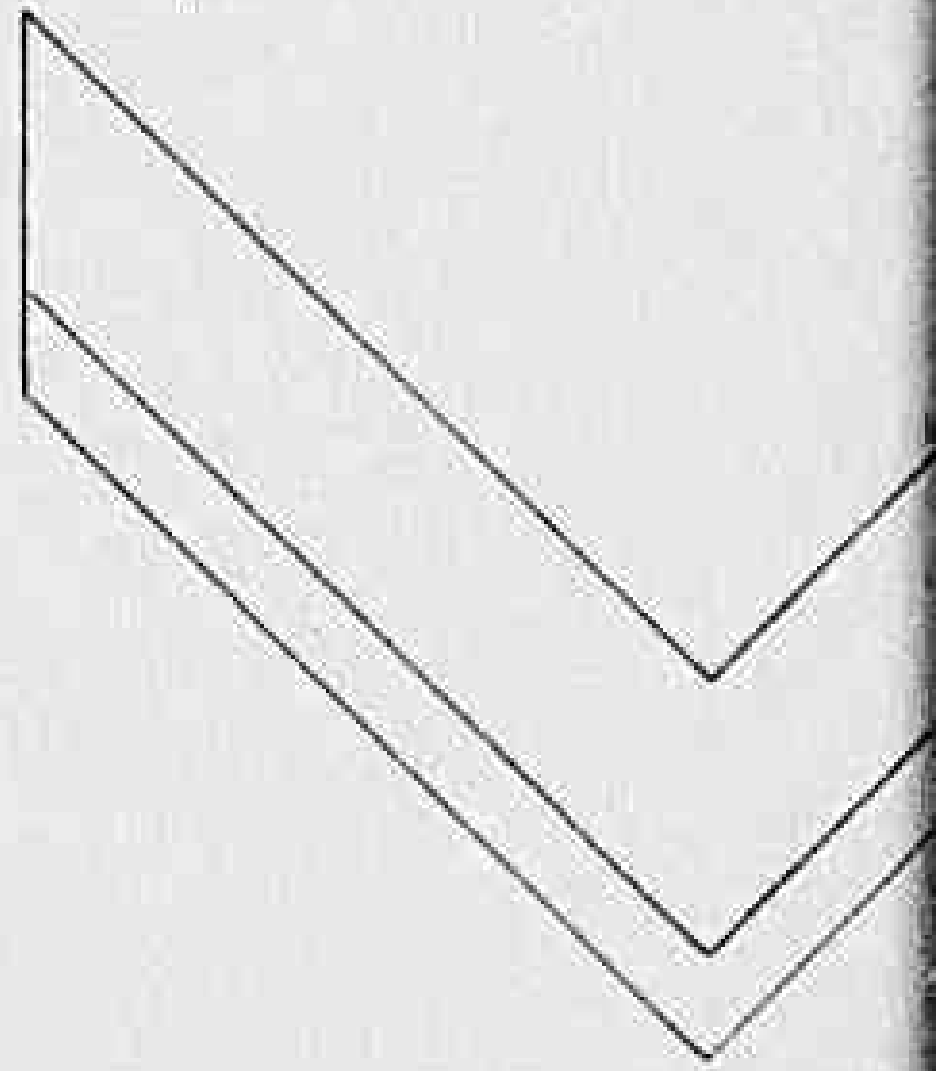
Appx F1 to Chapter XIX

Gradi

Caporale
(in rosso)

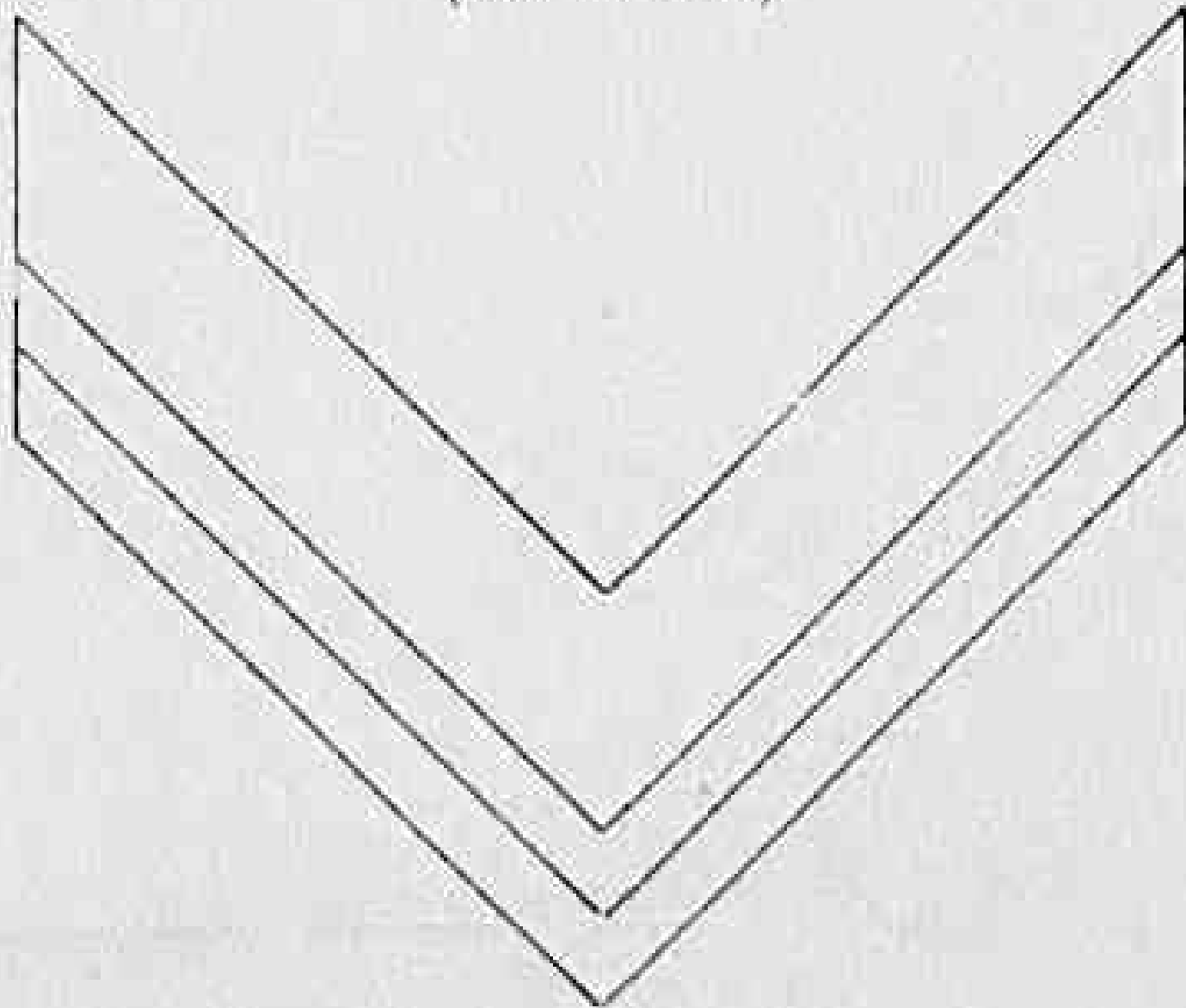


Sergente (d'ora
per i carabinieri (d'

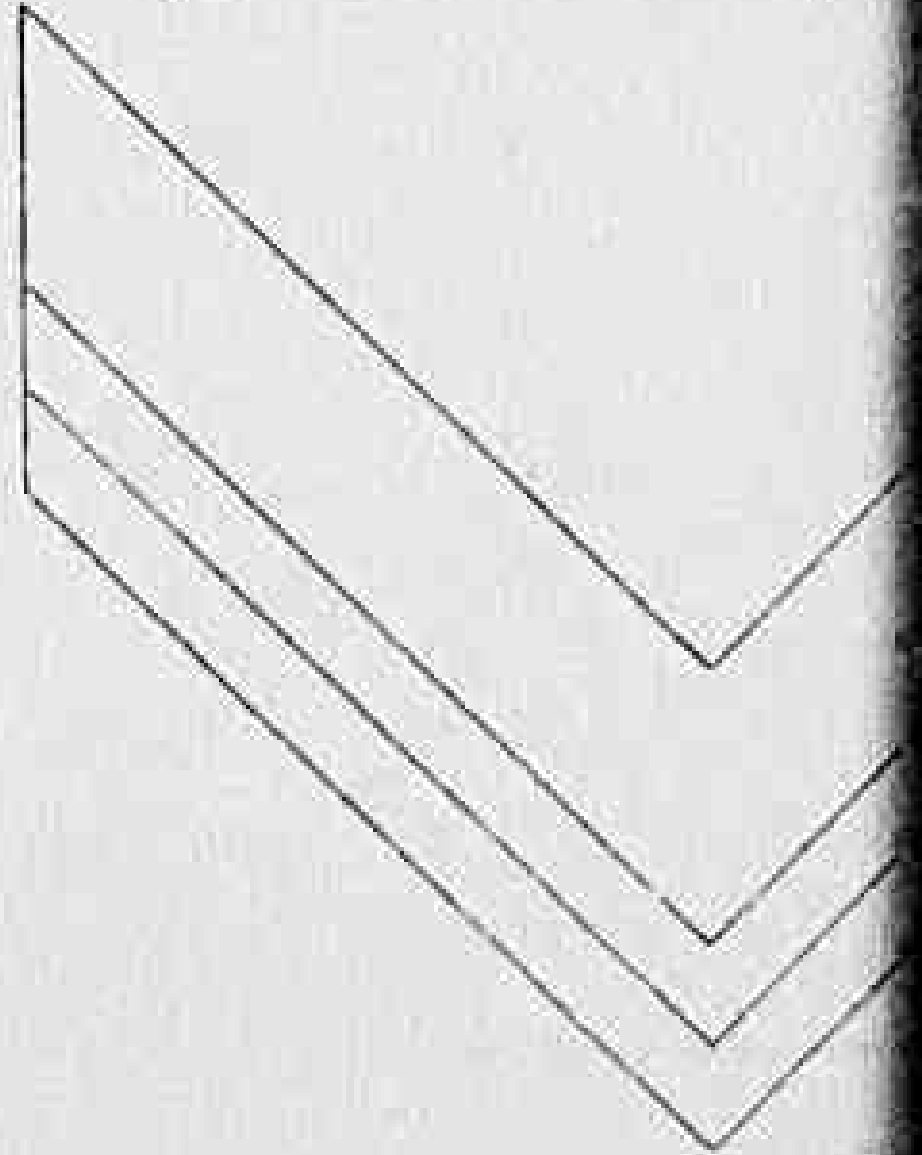


5272

Caporal maggiore
(in rosso)



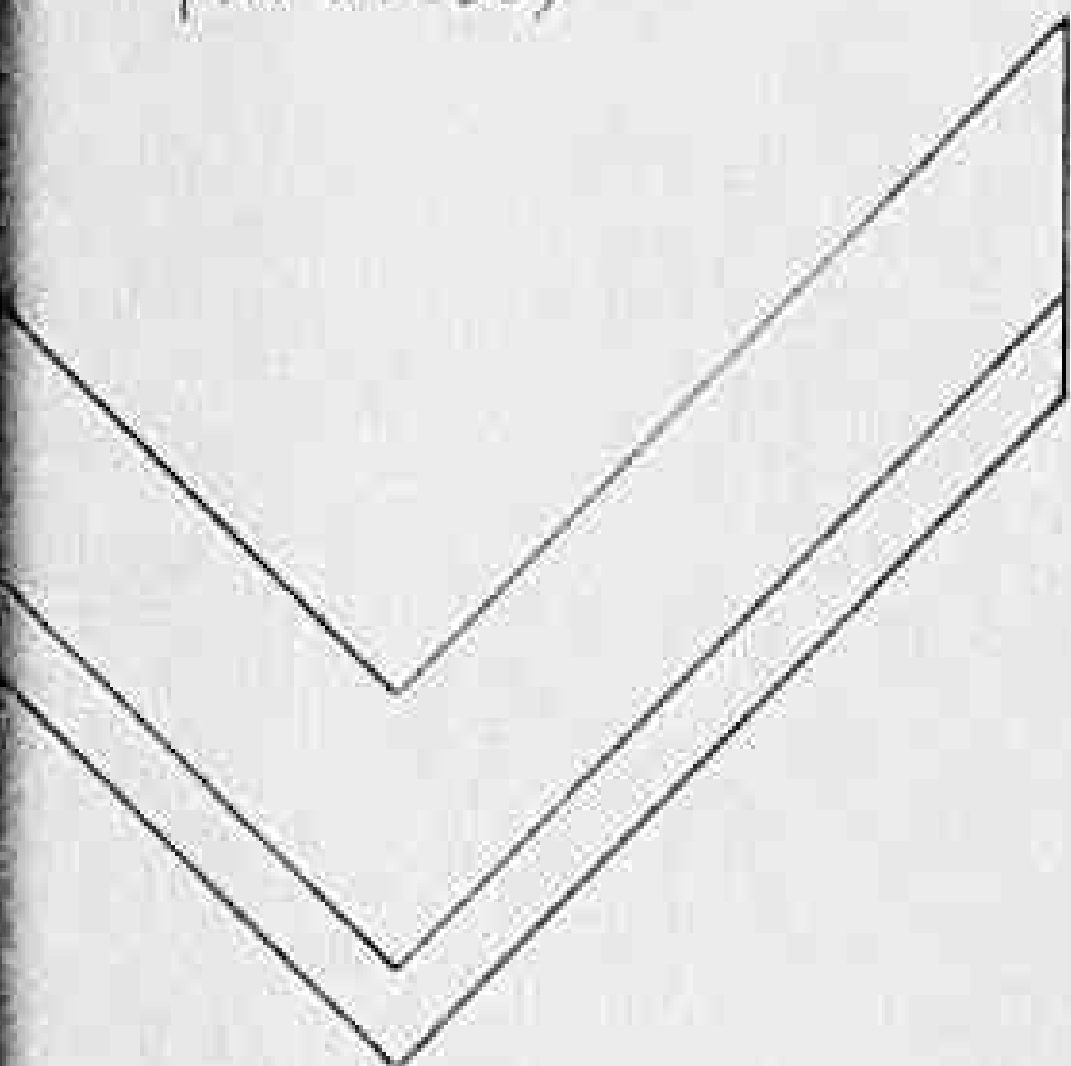
Sergente magg. (d'
per i carabinieri (d'



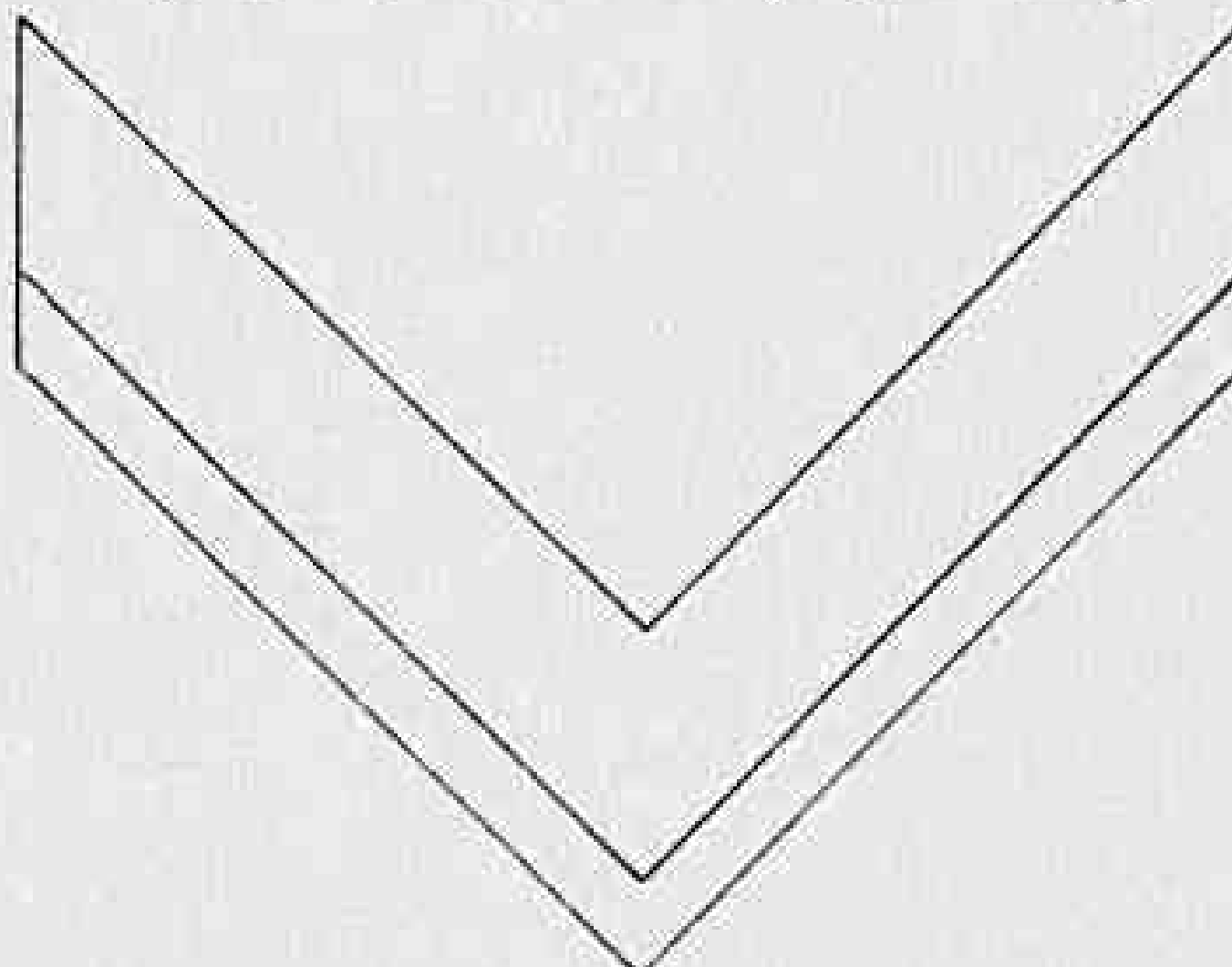
Gradi

Tav. 3^b

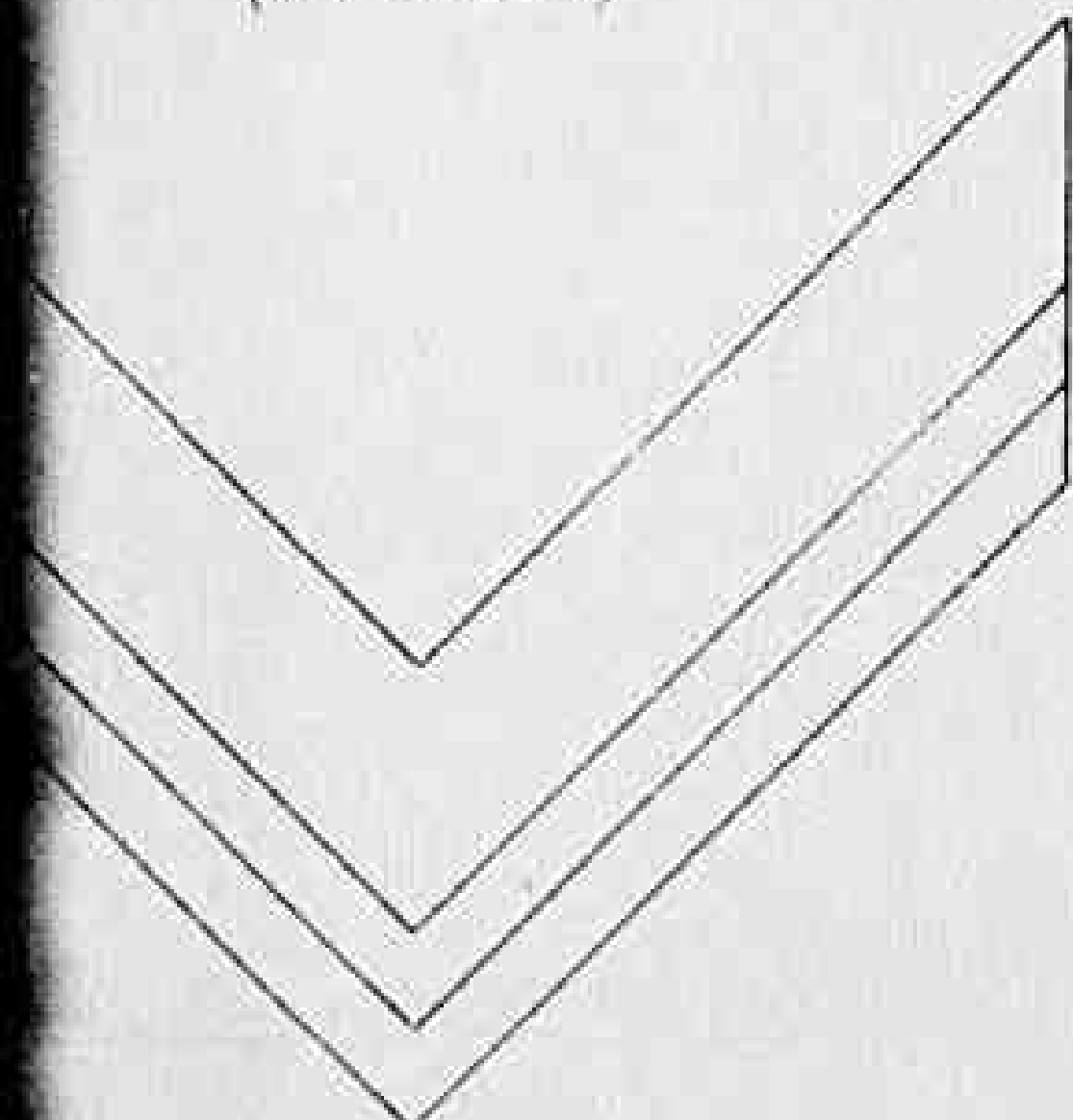
Caporale
(in rosso)



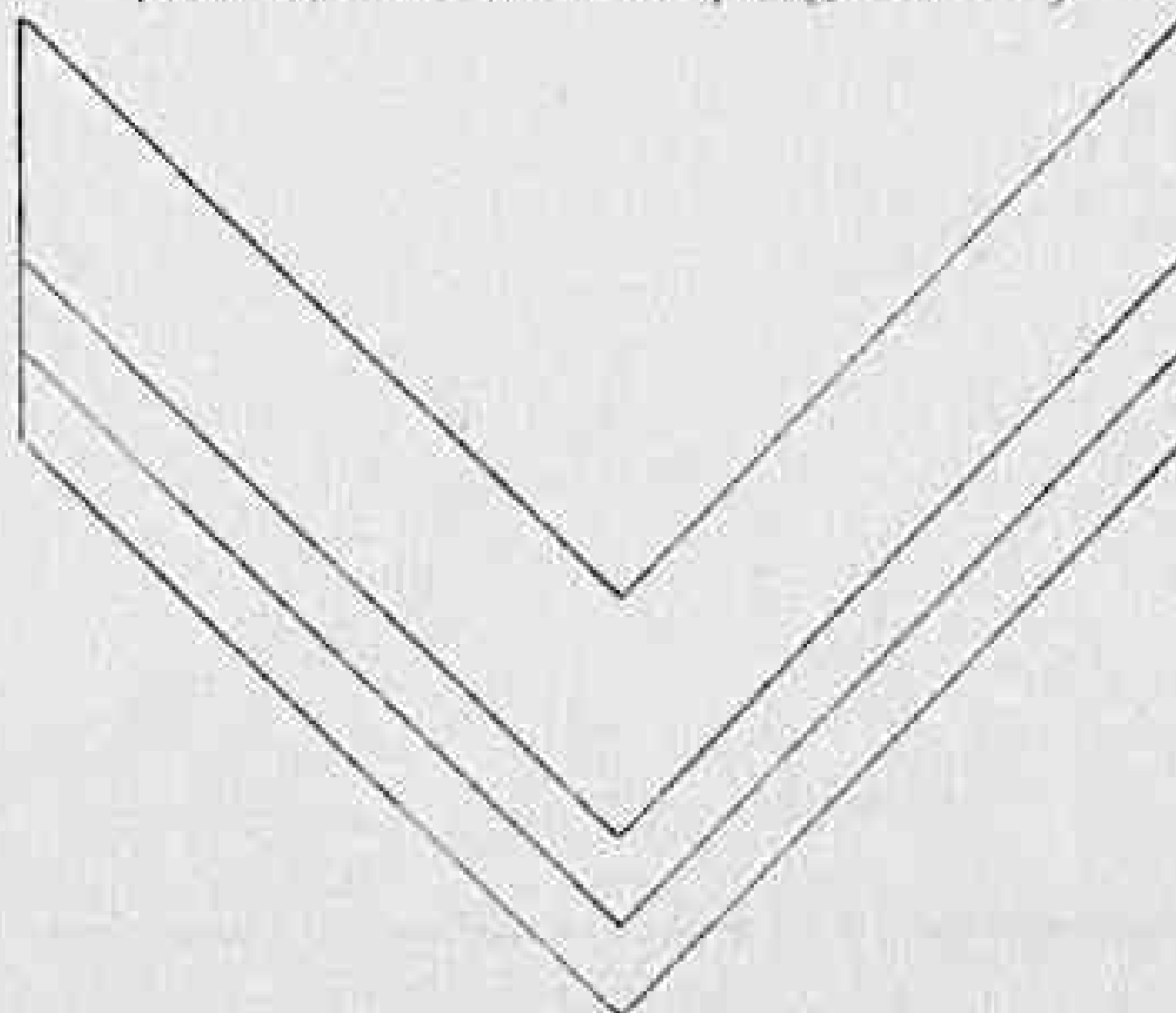
Sergente-(dorato)
per i carabinieri-(argento)



Caporal maggiore
(in rosso)



Sergente magg.-(dorato)
per i carabinieri-(argento)

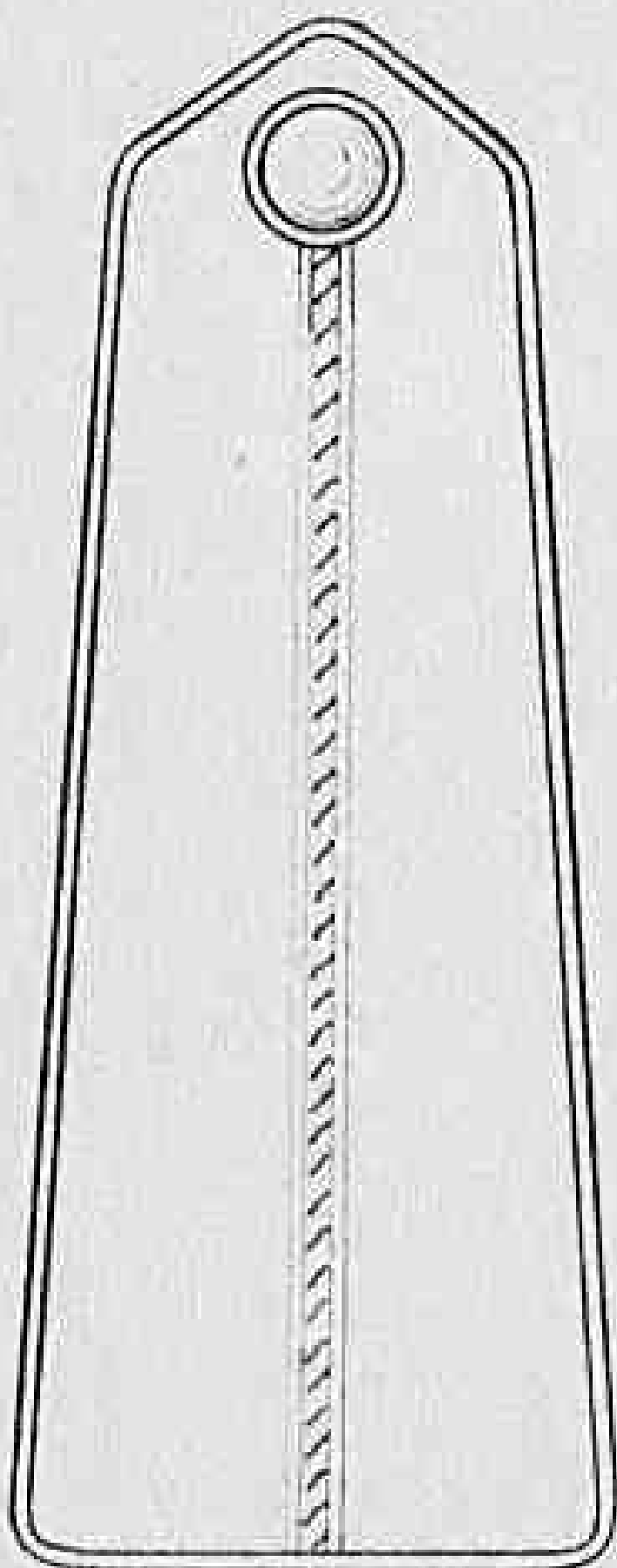


Appx F2 to Ch XIX

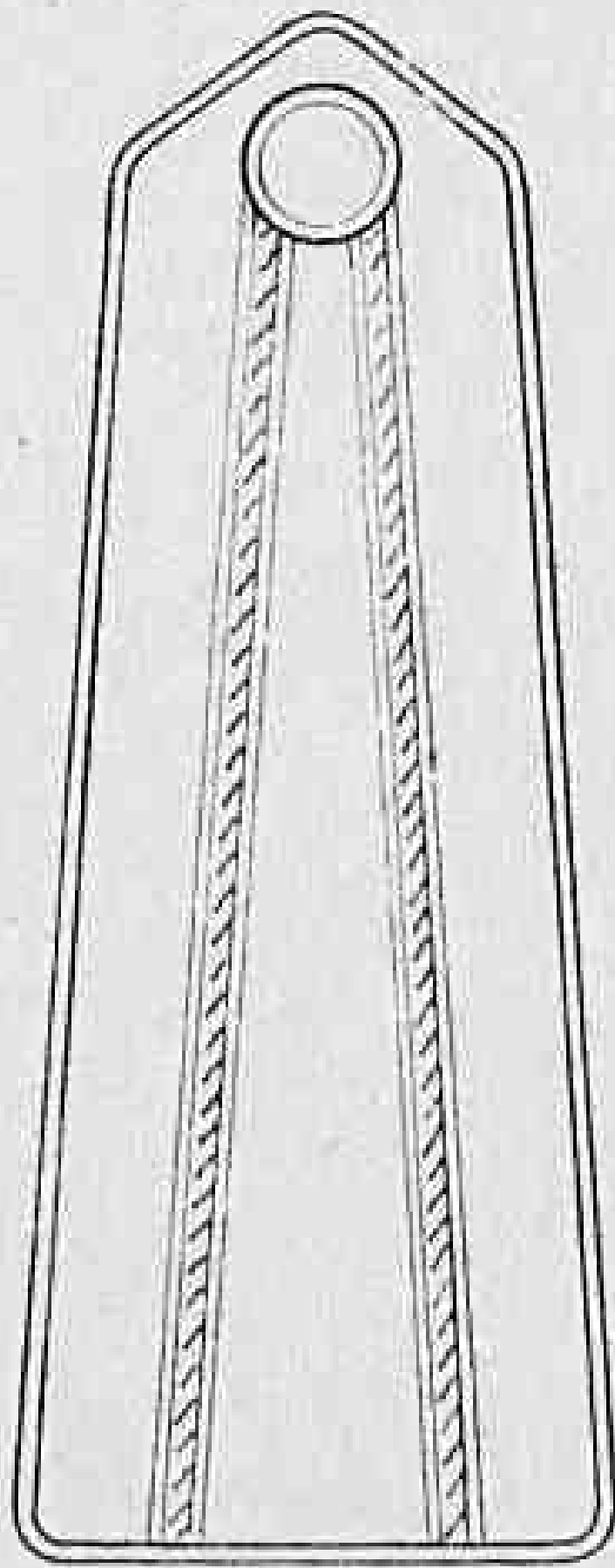
Appx F2 to Chapter XIX

Shoulder straps.
Controspalline

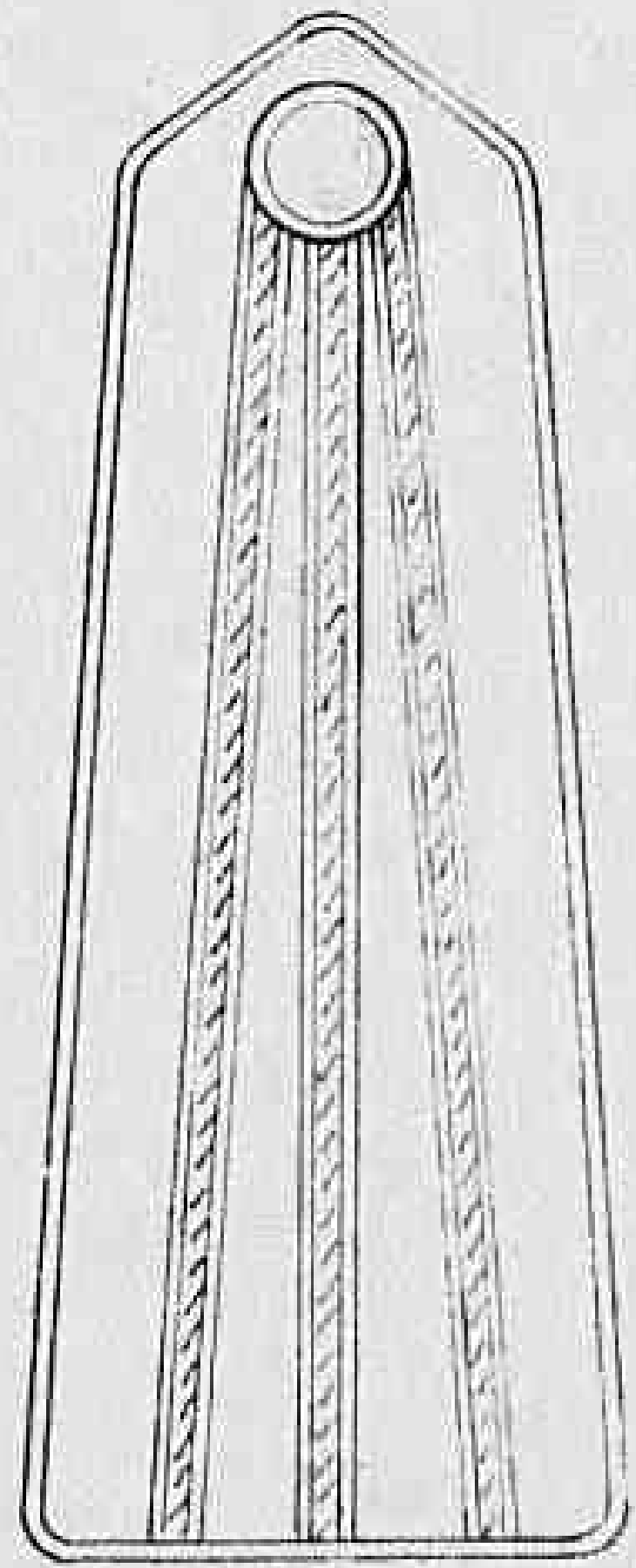
1225



Maresciallo ord.



Maresciallo capo

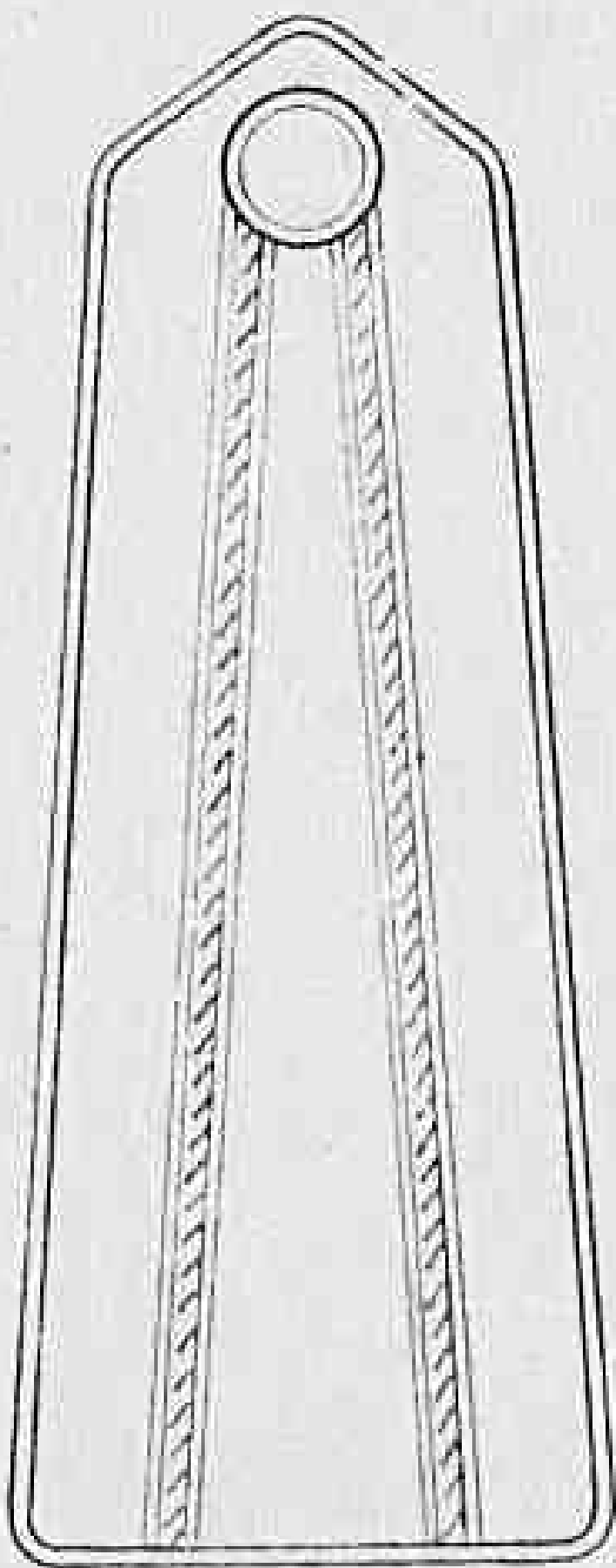


Maresciallo magg.

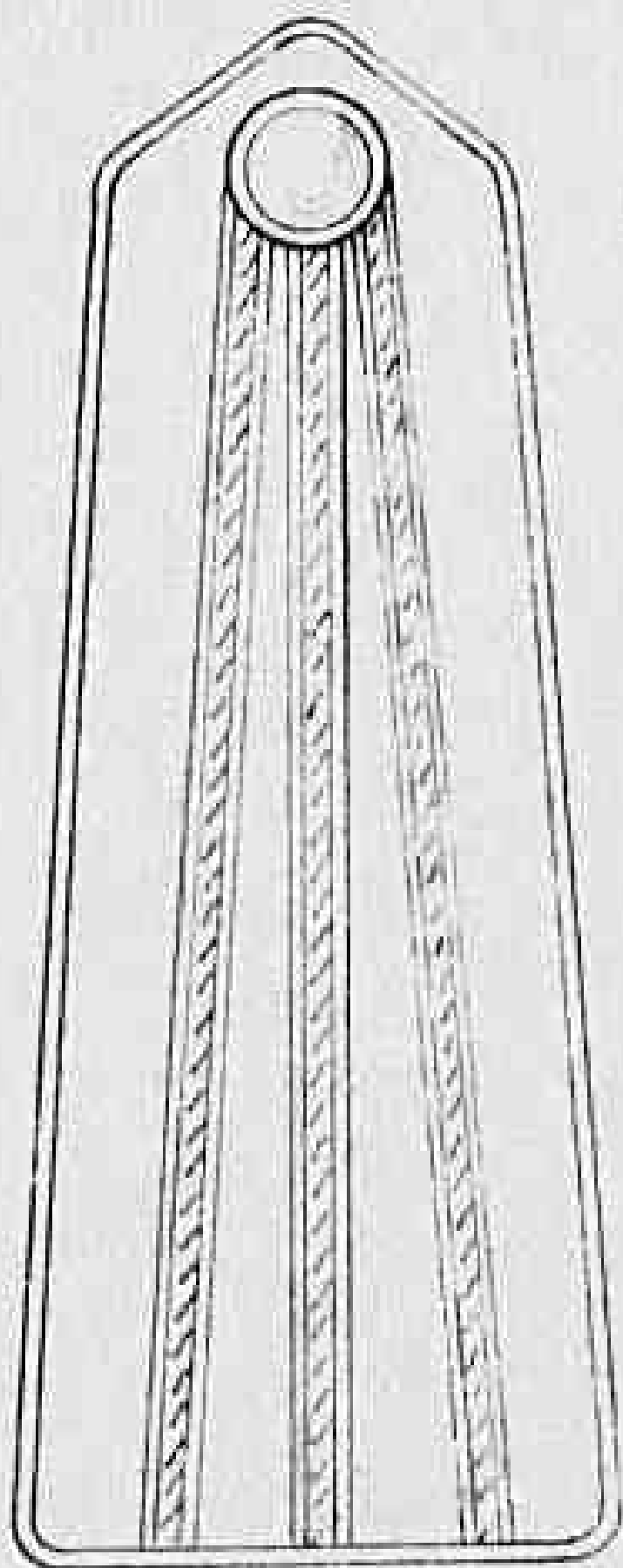
0891

Tav. 3^a

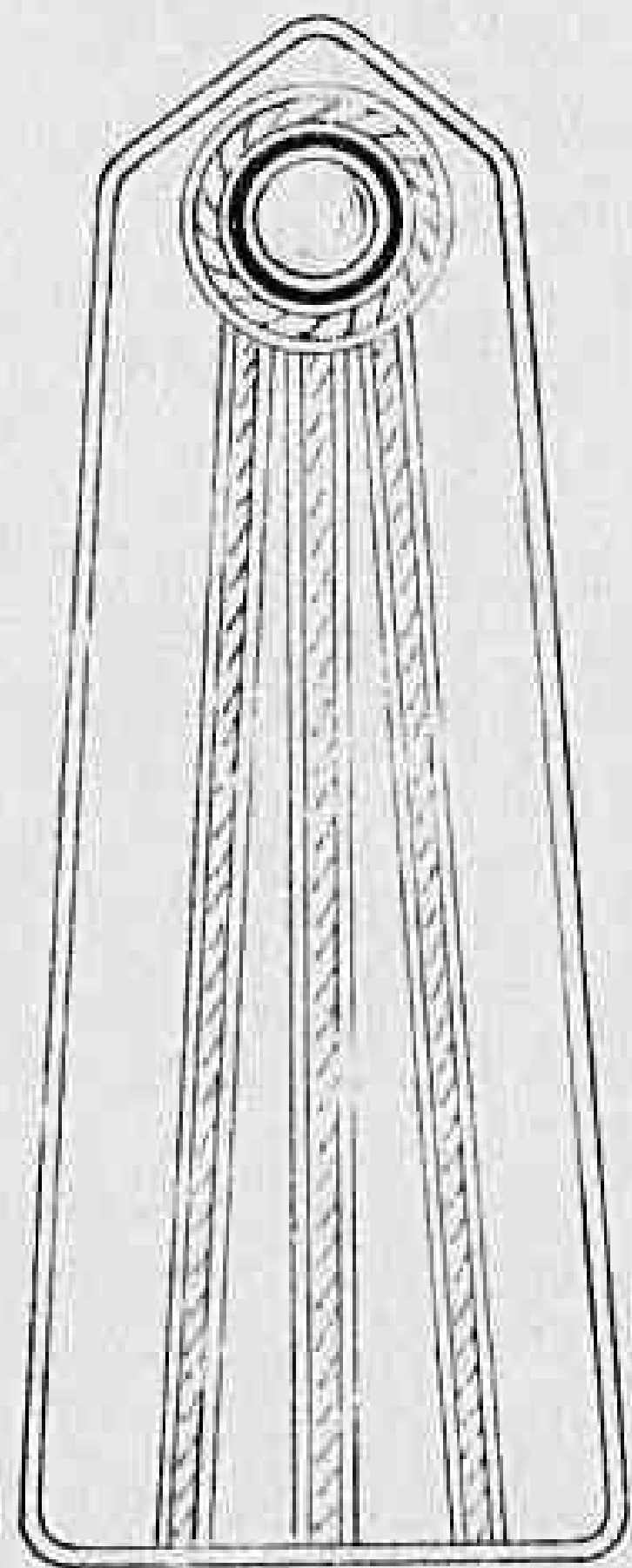
Spalline ricam.
Controspalline



Maresciallo capo



Maresciallo magg.



Aiutante di battaglia

Appendix 'G' / 1
to Chapter XIX

GORGET PATCHES AND DEVICES OF ARMS AND SERVICES

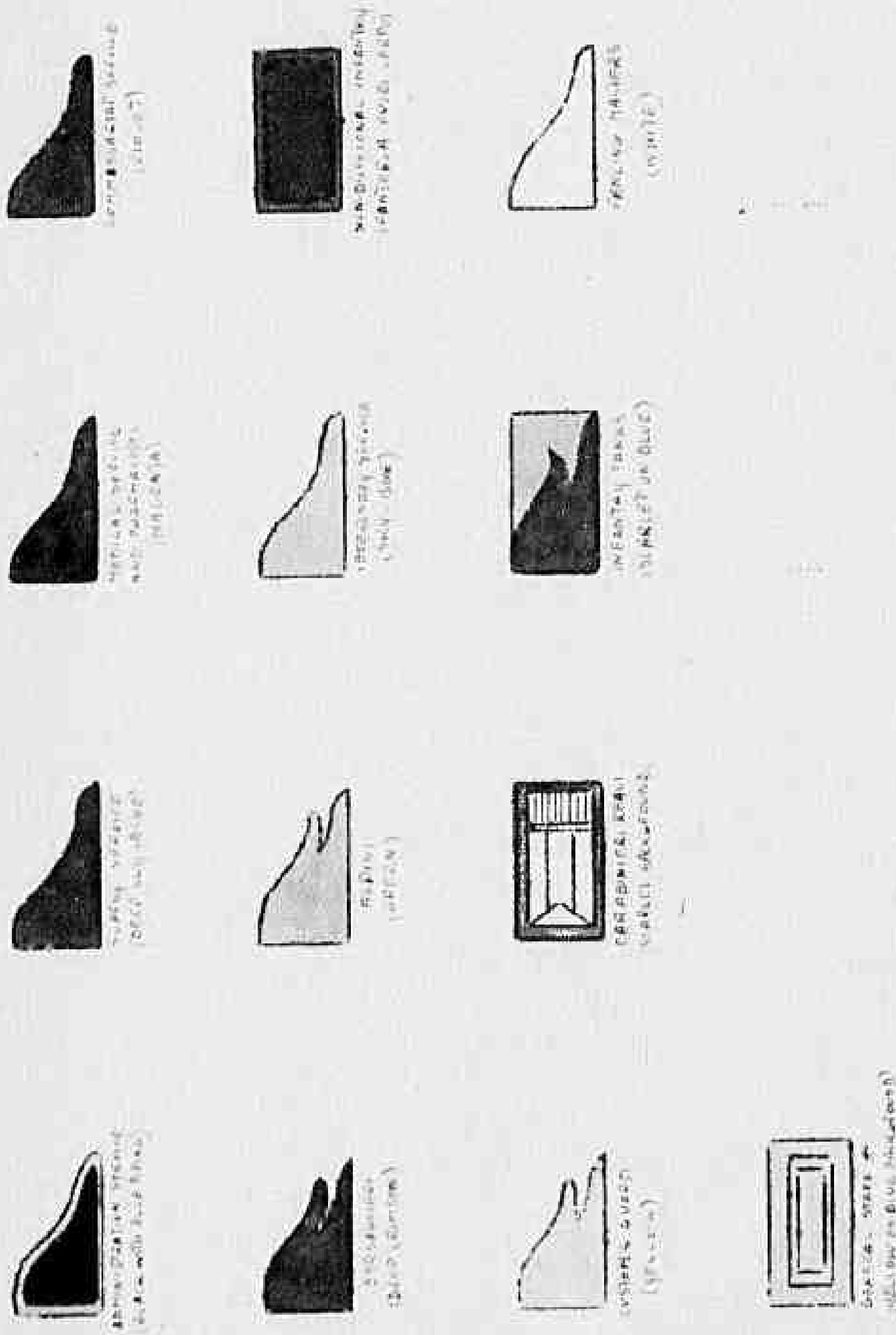
other than Infantry of the line and Cavalry

ARTILLERY AND ROYAL ENGINEERS (BLACK WITH RED/WHITE)	ARTILLERY AND ROYAL ENGINEERS (BLACK WITH RED/WHITE)	ARTILLERY AND ROYAL ENGINEERS (BLACK WITH RED/WHITE)	ARTILLERY AND ROYAL ENGINEERS (BLACK WITH RED/WHITE)	ARTILLERY AND ROYAL ENGINEERS (BLACK WITH RED/WHITE)	ARTILLERY AND ROYAL ENGINEERS (BLACK WITH RED/WHITE)
MEDICAL SERVICES (BLACK WITH WHITE)	MEDICAL SERVICES (BLACK WITH WHITE)	MEDICAL SERVICES (BLACK WITH WHITE)	MEDICAL SERVICES (BLACK WITH WHITE)	MEDICAL SERVICES (BLACK WITH WHITE)	MEDICAL SERVICES (BLACK WITH WHITE)
SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)
ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)
ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)
ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)	ROYAL SIGNALS (BLACK WITH WHITE)

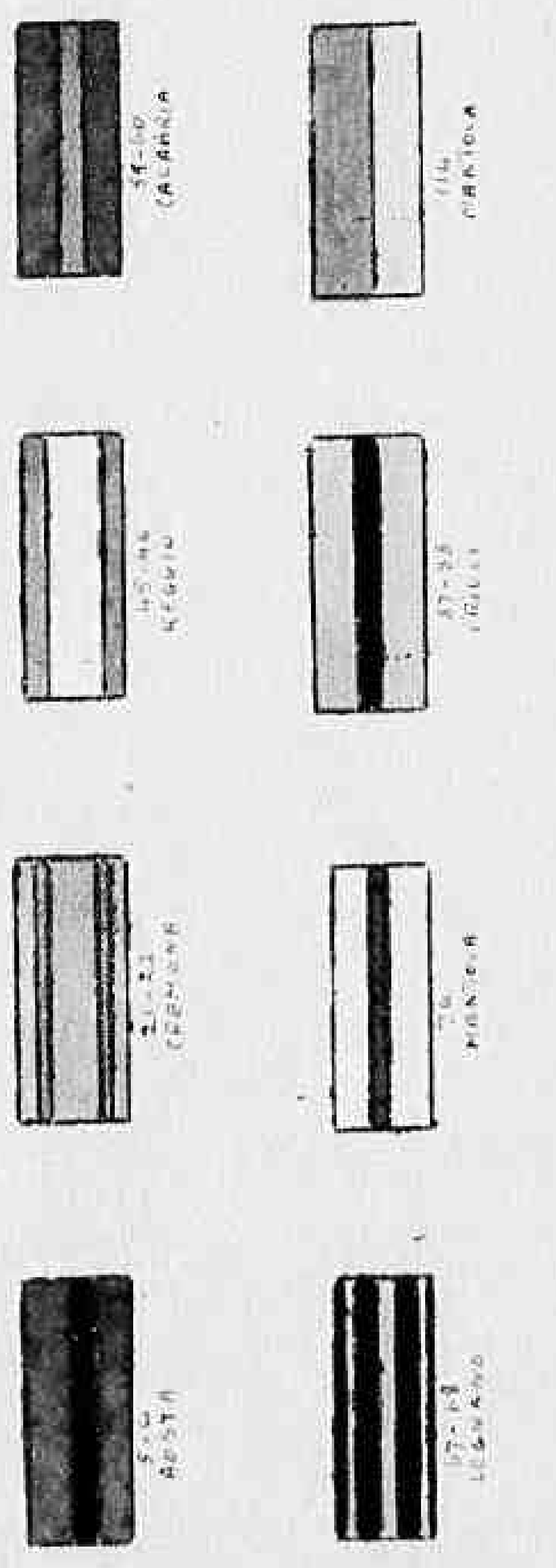
5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)
5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)
5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)
5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)
5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)

GORGET PATCHES OF INFANTRY REGIMENTS AND DIVISIONS

5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)
5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)
5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)
5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)
5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)	5th CAVALRY (BLACK WITH WHITE)



COMBAT PATCHES OF INFANTRY REGIMENTS AND DIVISIONS

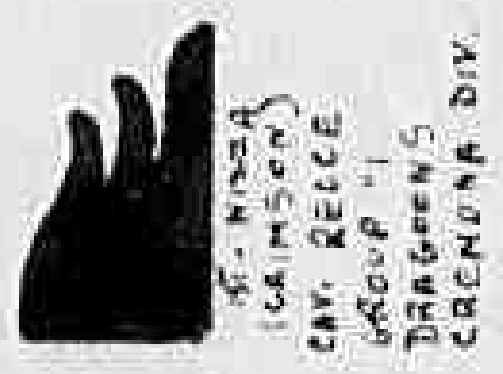


4270

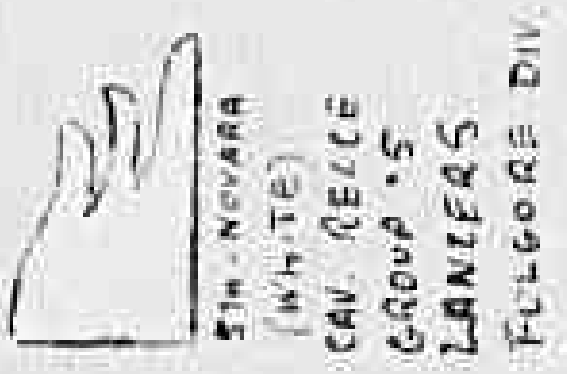


Appendix 'G'/1
to Chapter XIX

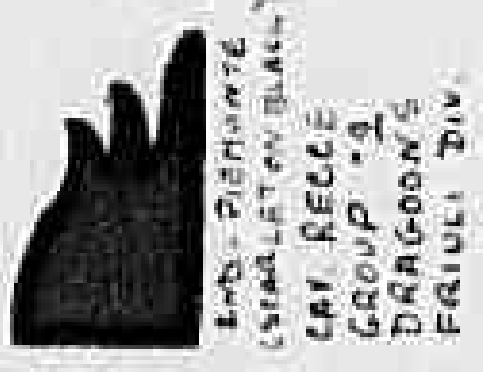
GORGES DEVICES OF CAVALRY GROUPS



4th - ROMA
(GAMSON)
CAV. REGE
GROUP 4
DRAGONS
CREMONA DIV.



5th - NOVARA
(WHITE)
CAV. REGE
GROUP 5
LANIERAS
FULGORE DIV.



6th - PIEMONTE
(SARLATON BLANK)
CAV. REGE
GROUP 6
DRAGONS
PIEMONTE DIV.




7th - A-STA
(SARLAT)
ARMOUR
SAR
SCHOOL





8th - CAVALLERIA
CAV. REGE
GROUP 8
DRAGONS
LEGNAPO DIV.




9th - GENOVA
(DEEP YELLOW)
CAV. REGE
GROUP 9
DRAGONS
MANTOVA DIV.


 4th - GRADYA
(DEEP YELLOW)
CAV. RECC
GROUP #4
DRAGON'S
MANTOVA DIV.

 SAVIA - CAVALERIA
CAV. RECC
GROUP #3
DRAGON'S
LEGNANO DIV.

 8th - RICHMOND
(SMALLER BLANK)
CAV. RECC
GROUP #2
DRAGON'S
FELUET DIV.

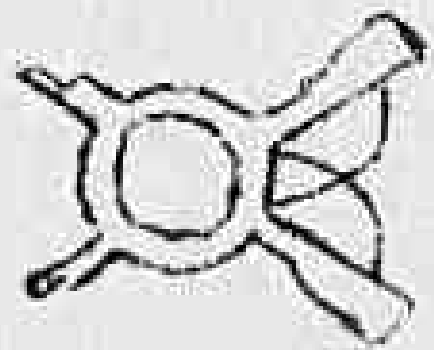
 6th - AOSTA
(SMALLER)
ARMOURD
CAR'S
SCHOOL

 1st - MISA
(LIMBSON)
CAV. RECC
GROUP #1
DRAGON'S
CREMONA DIV.

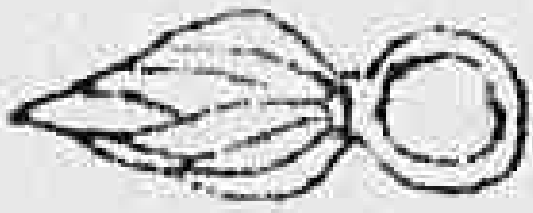
 5th - NOVARA
(WHITE)
CAV. RECC
GROUP #5
LANEAS
FULGORE DIV.

4269

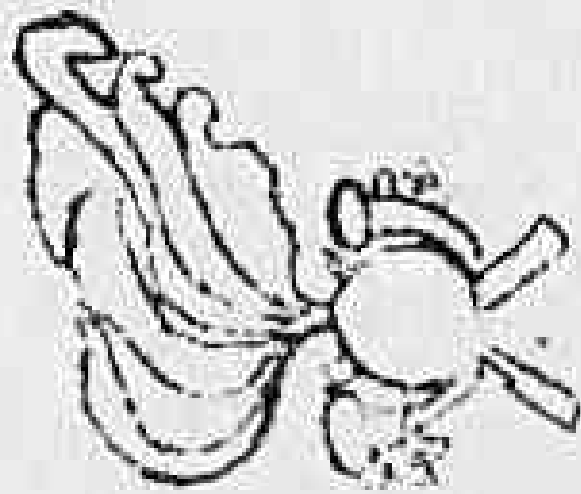
BADGES OF ARM OF SERVICE



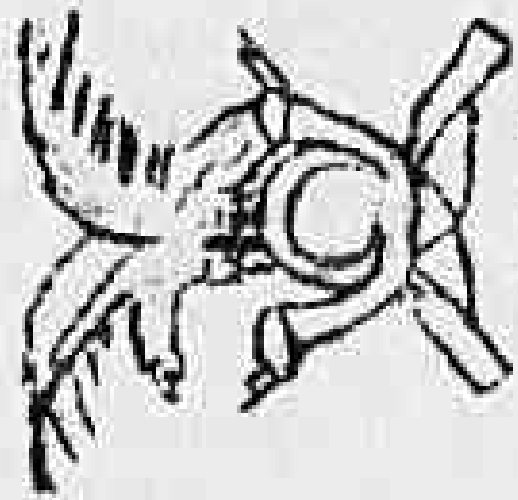
Infantry of
the Line



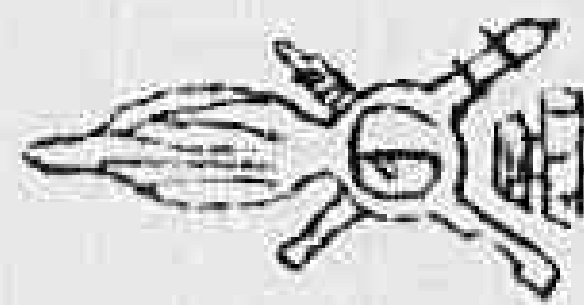
Grenadiers



Bersaglieri



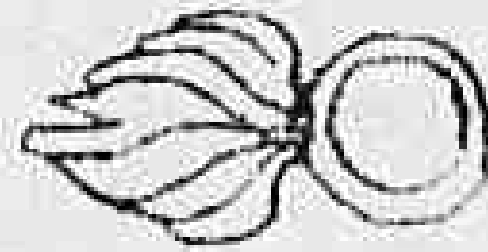
Alpini



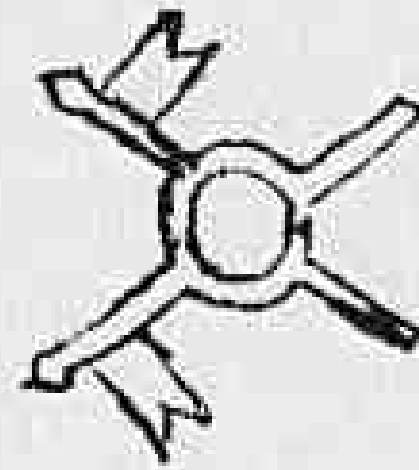
Tank Infantry



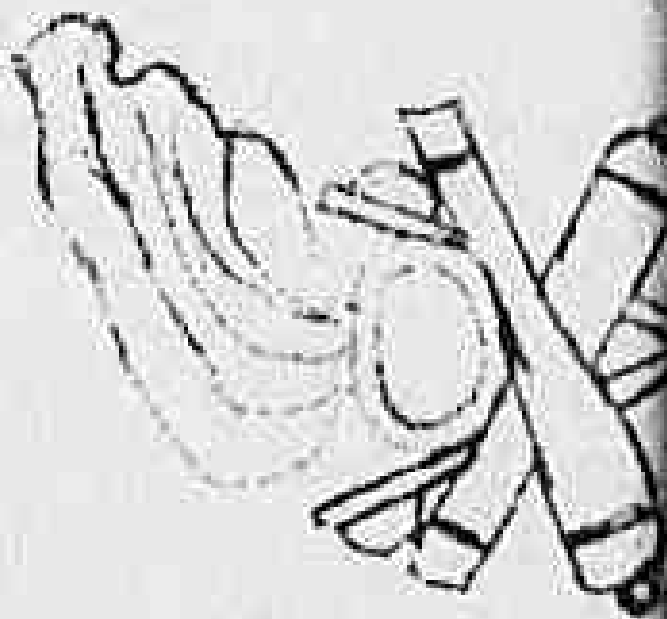
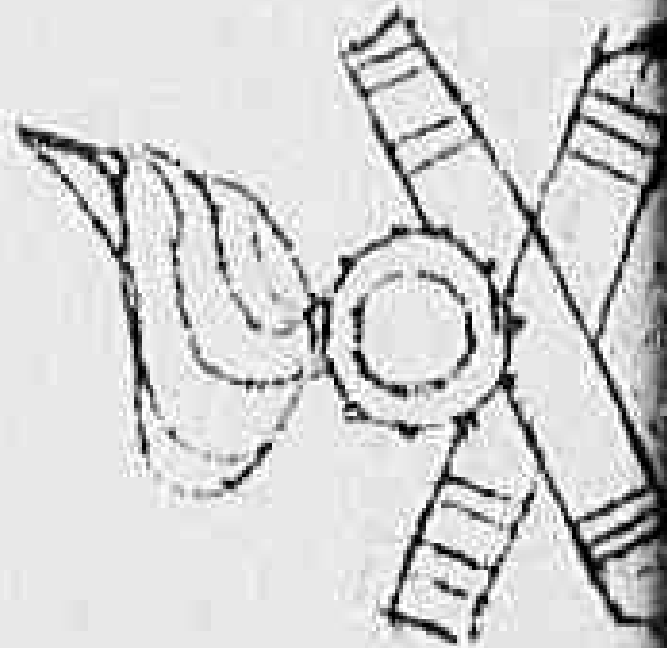
Engineers
Field Units

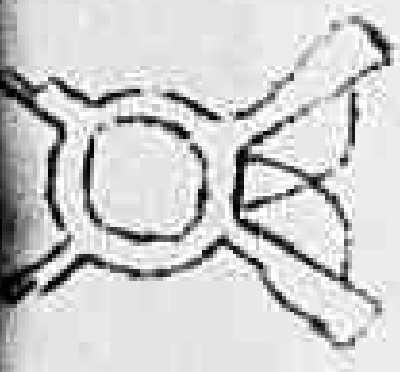


Nizza, Piemonte
Savoia, Genova



Novara, Aosta

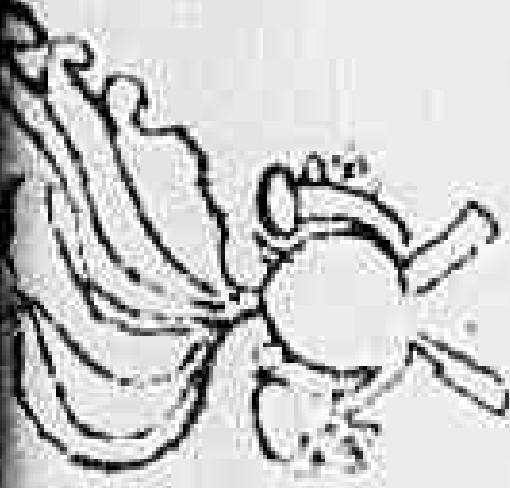




Infantry of the Line



Grenadiers



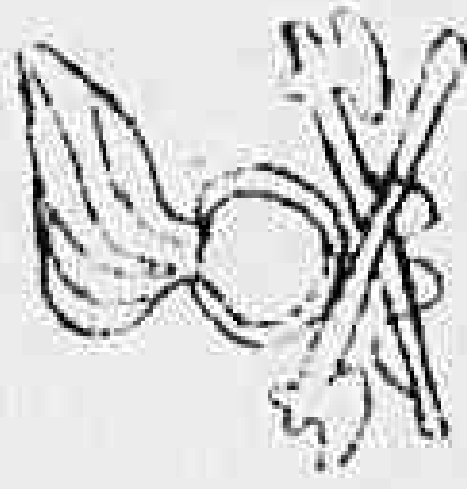
Bersaglieri



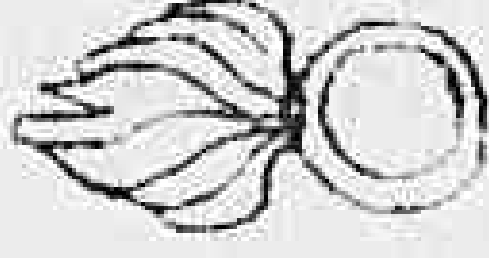
Alpini



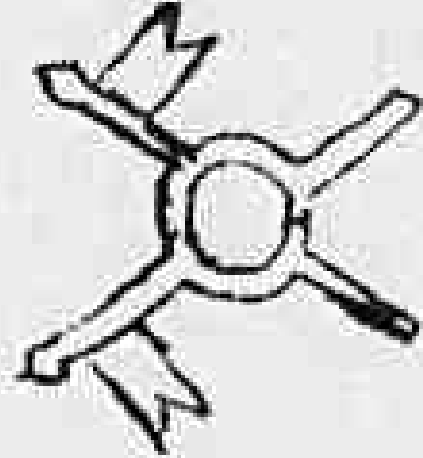
Tank Infantry



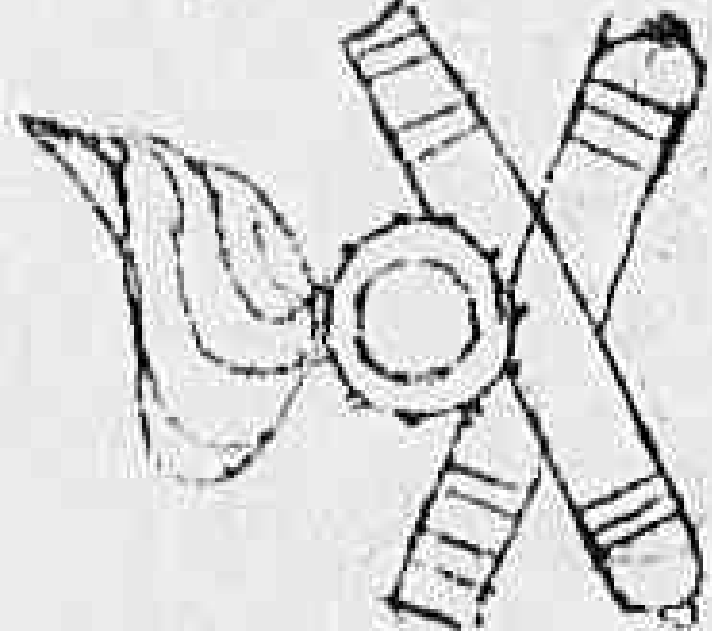
Engineers Field Units



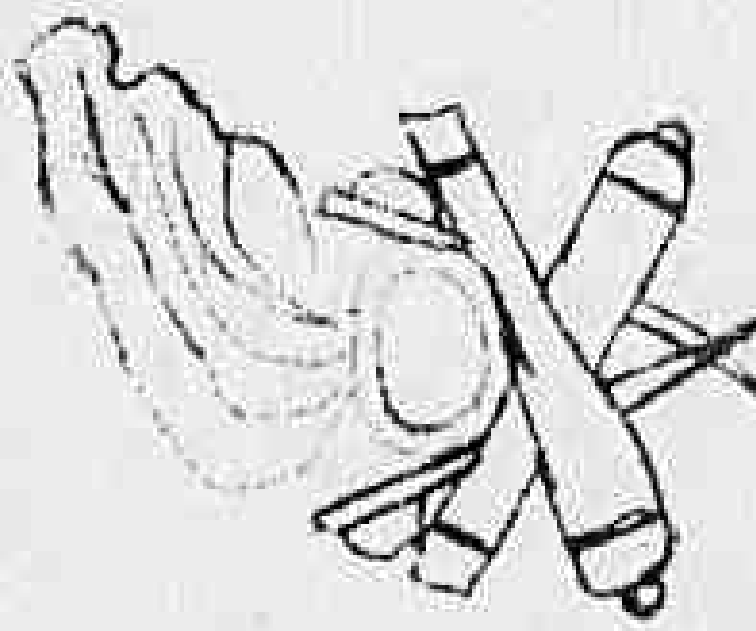
Missa, Piemonte Savoia, Genova



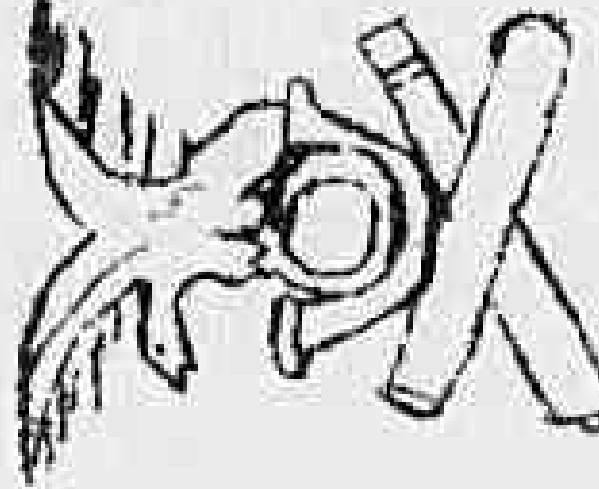
Novara, Acosta



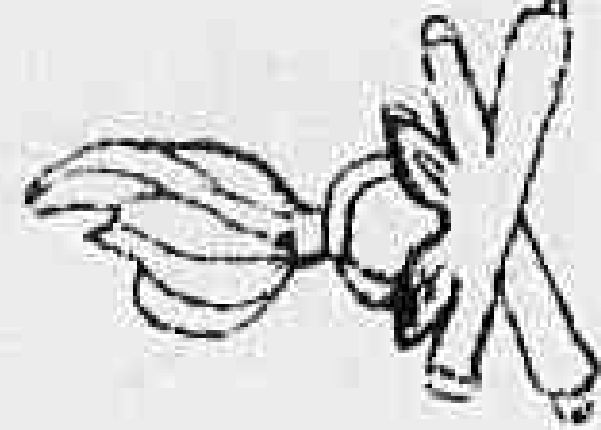
Divisional Artillery



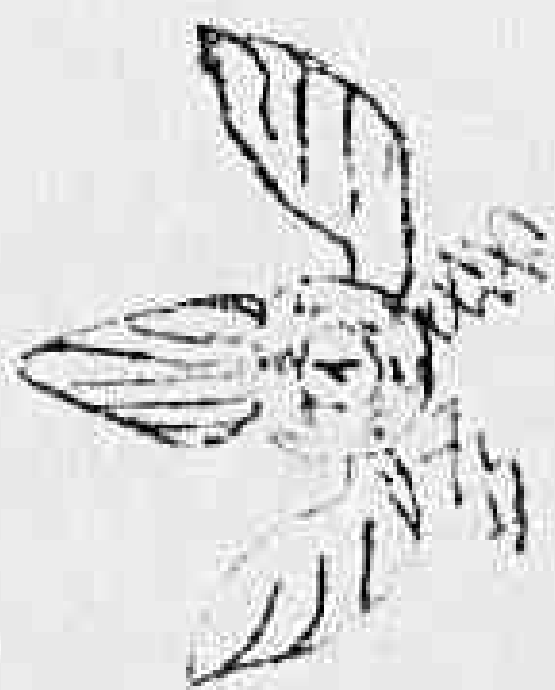
Artillery of Cavalry



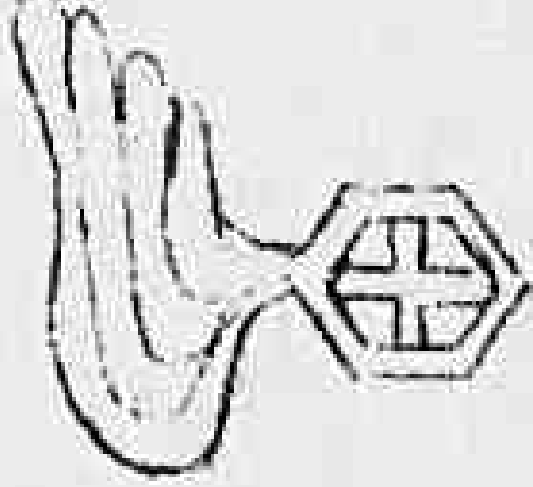
Mountain Artillery



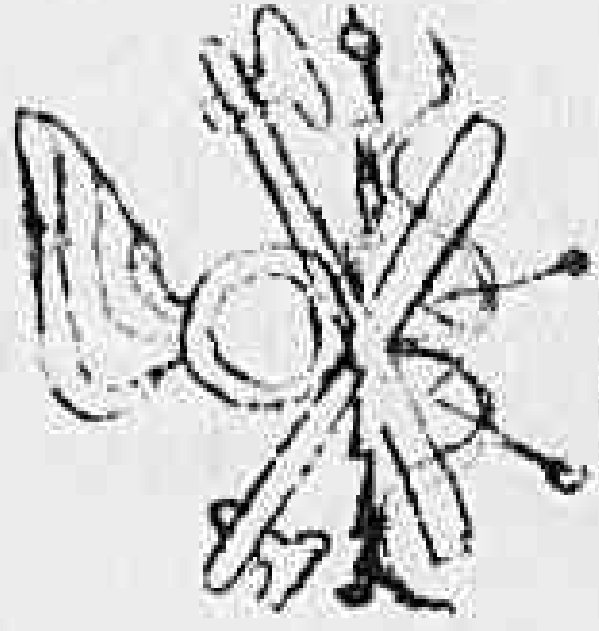
A.A. Artillery



M.T. Corps



Chemical Warfare

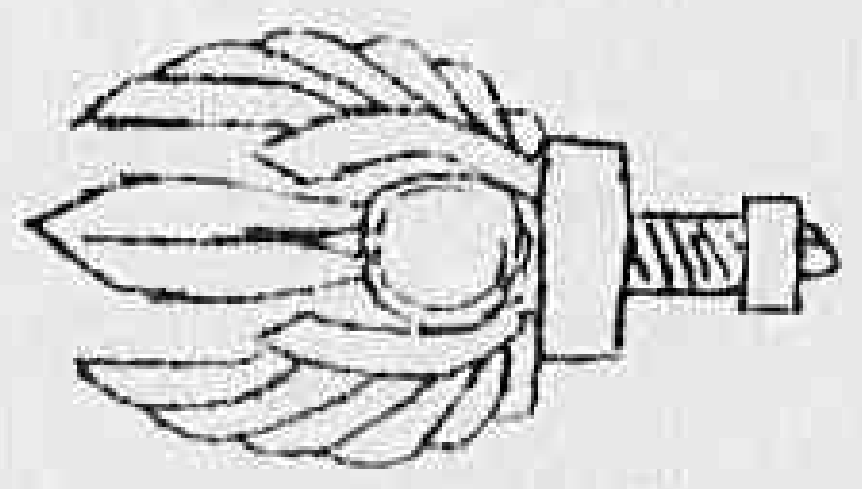


Radio Telegraphists

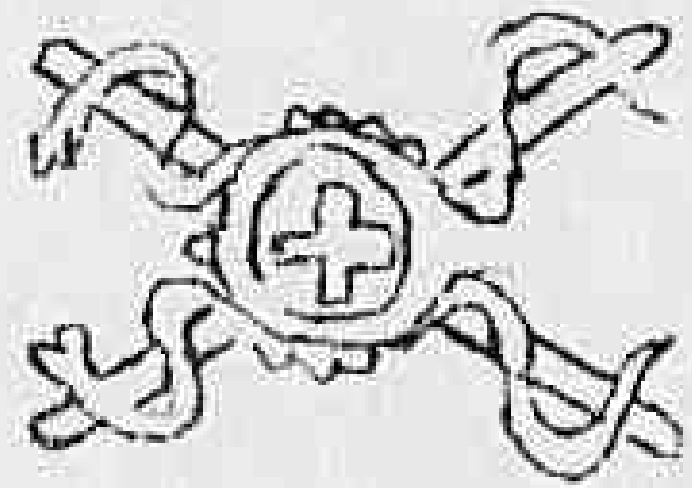
4268

Appendix 'G'/2
to Chapter XIX

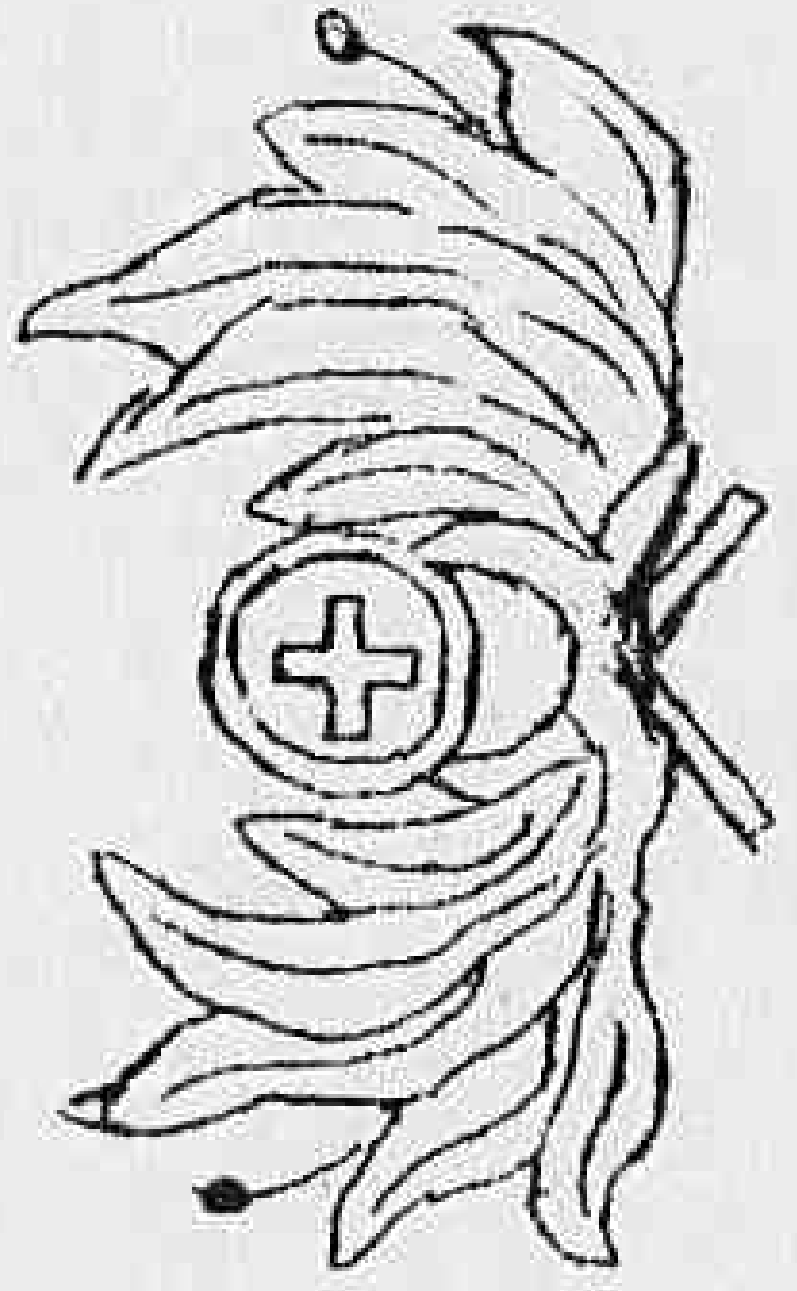
BADGES OF ARM OF SERVICE



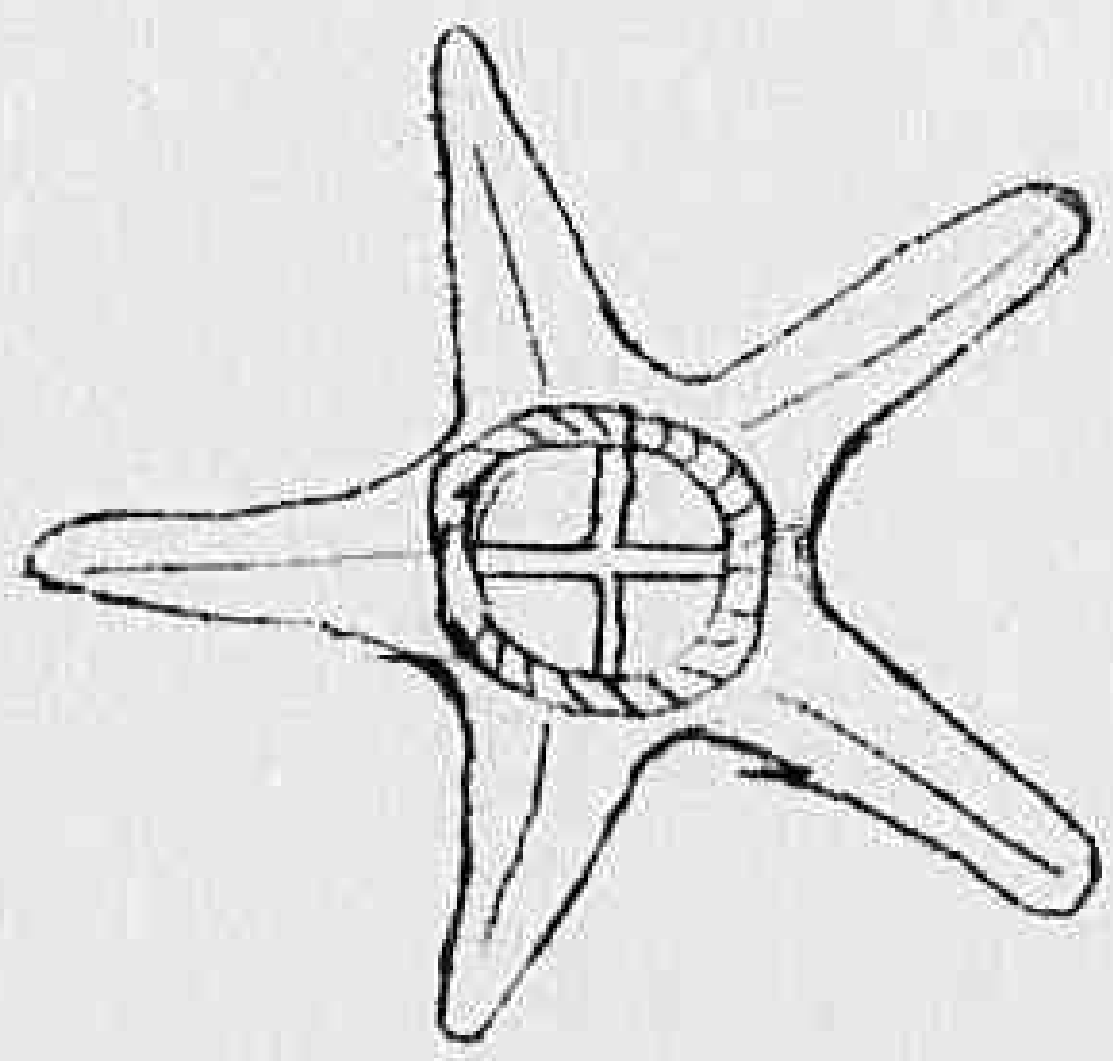
Parachutists



Pharmacists



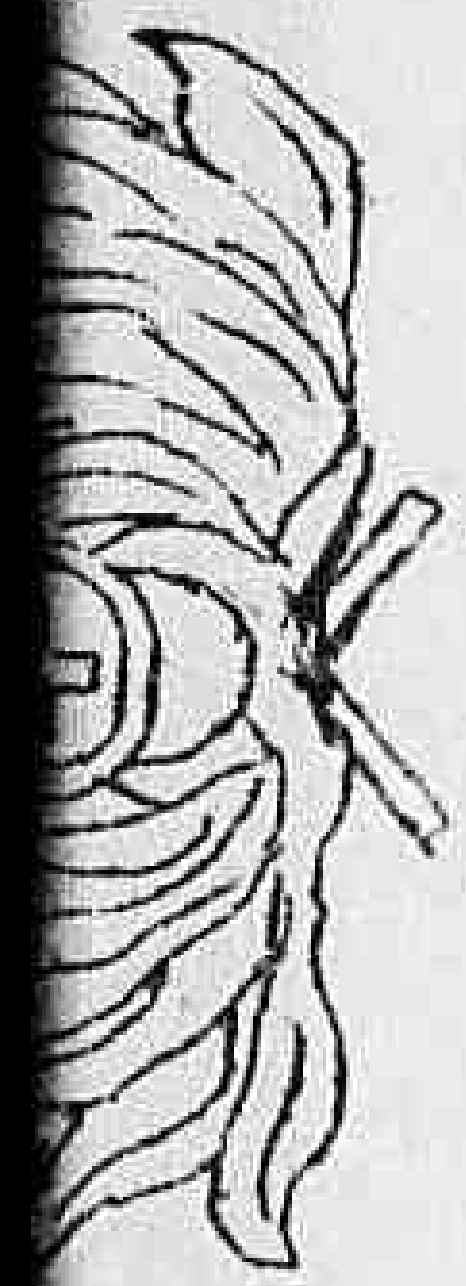
Quartermaster



MEDICAL: Red cross - golden star
VETERINARY: Bleu cross - golden star
SUSPENSIVE: Golden cross on bleu - golden star
ADMINISTRATION: Golden cross on black - golden star



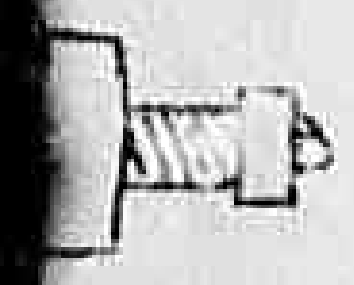
0899



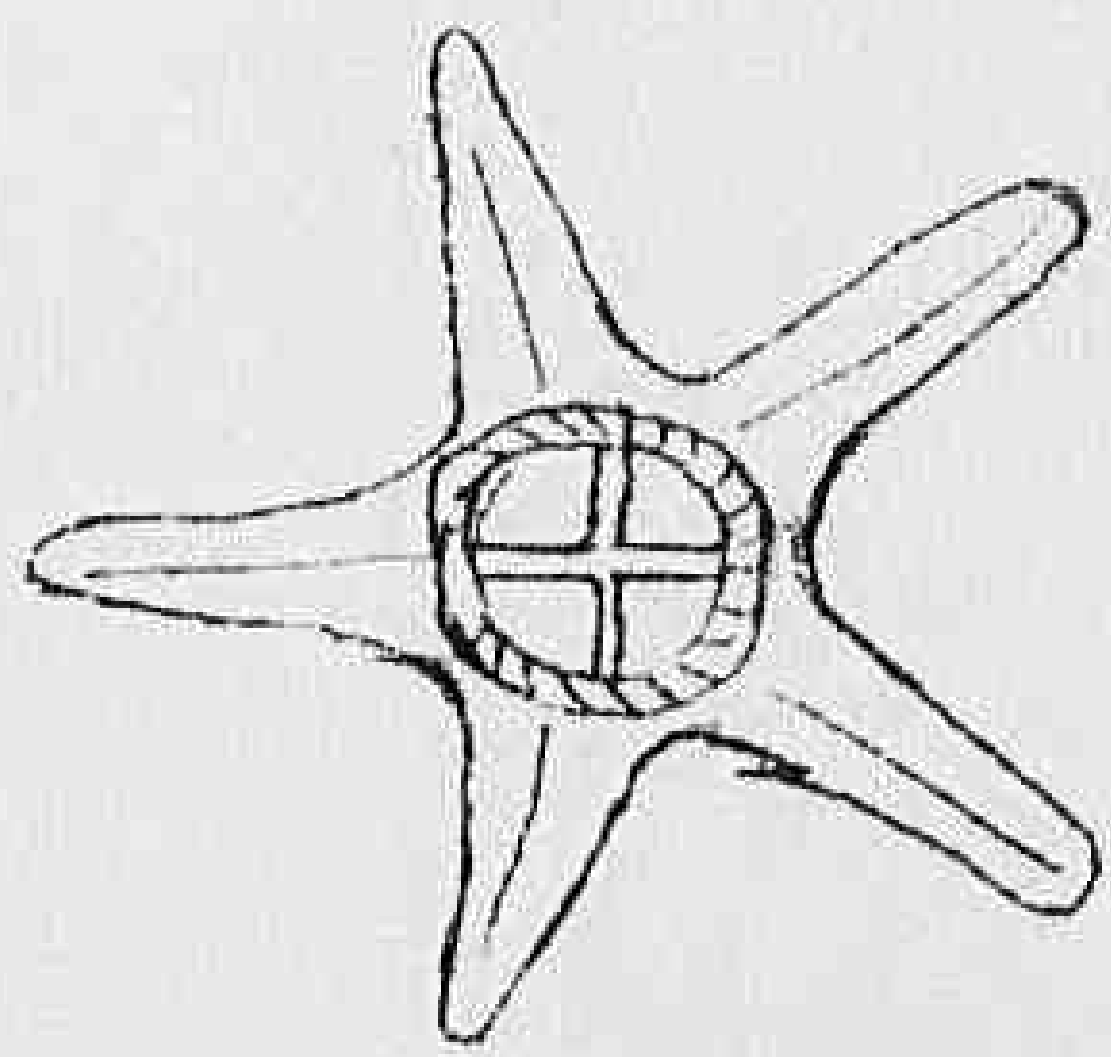
Quartermaster



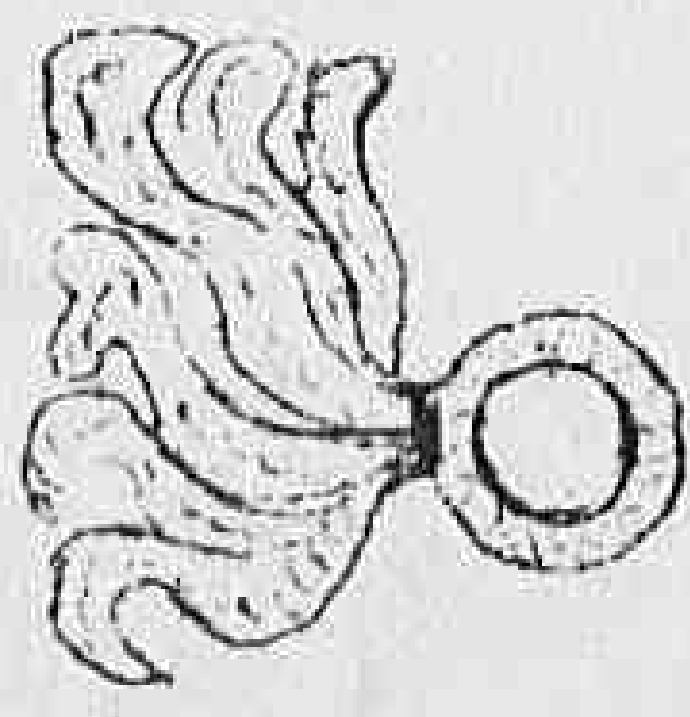
Pharmacists



Parachutists



MEDICAL: Red cross - golden star
VETERINARY: Bleu cross - golden star
SUBSISTENCE: Golden cross on bleu - golden star
ADMINISTRATION: Golden cross on black - golden star

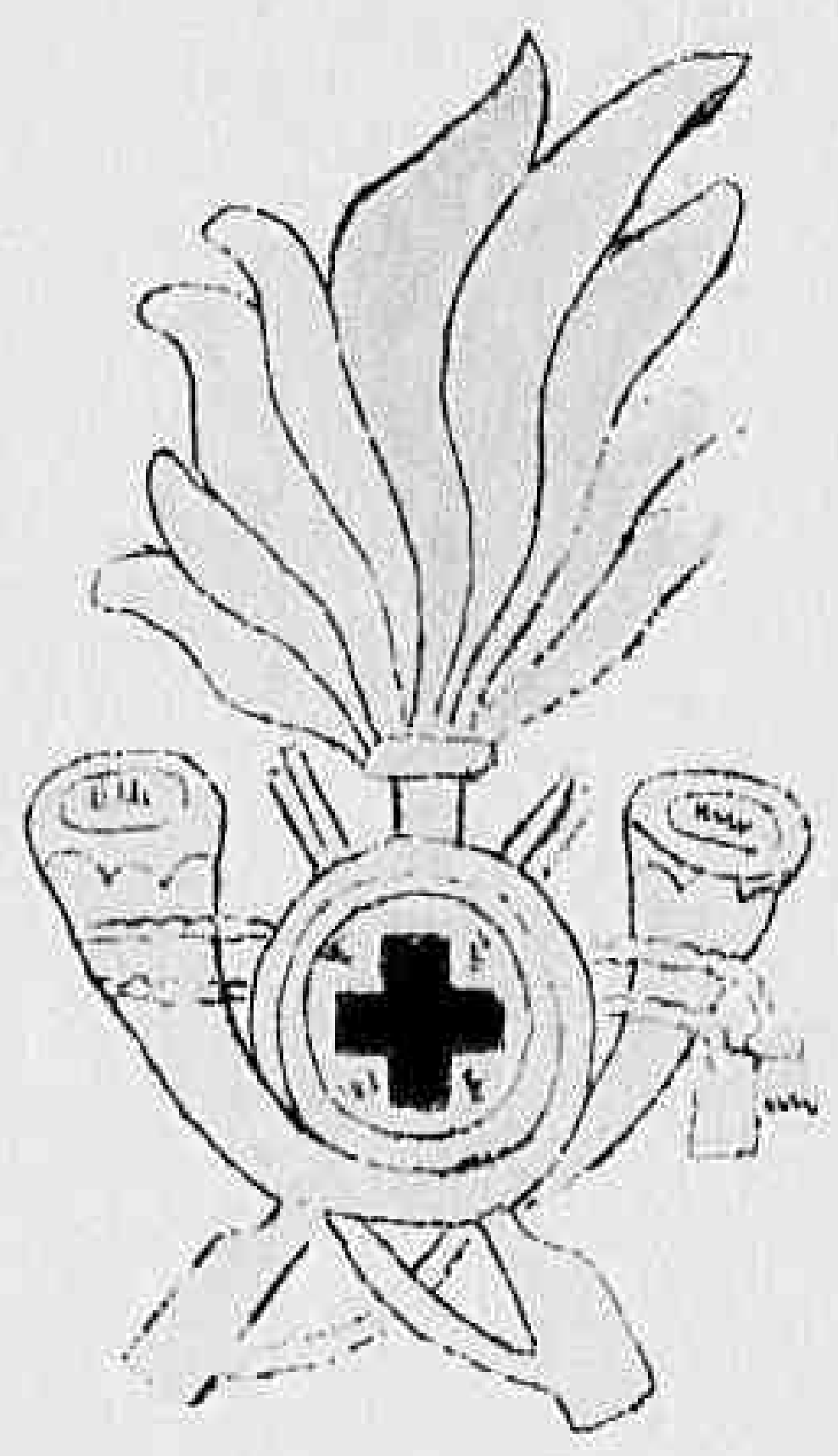


Carabinieri

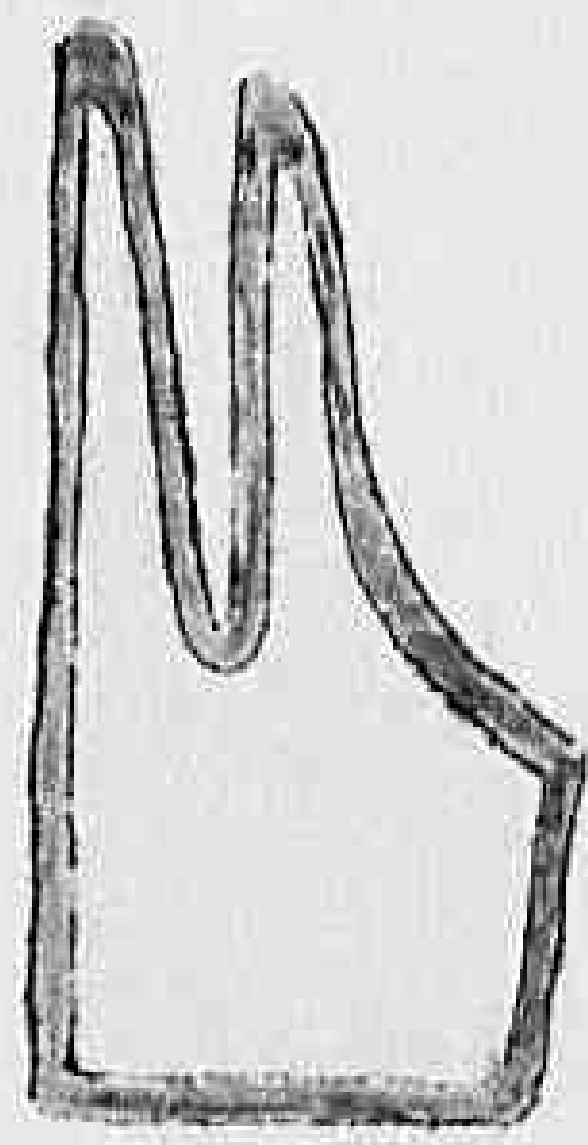
4267

Appx H to Chapter XIX

FINANCIAL GUARDS



Cap Badge

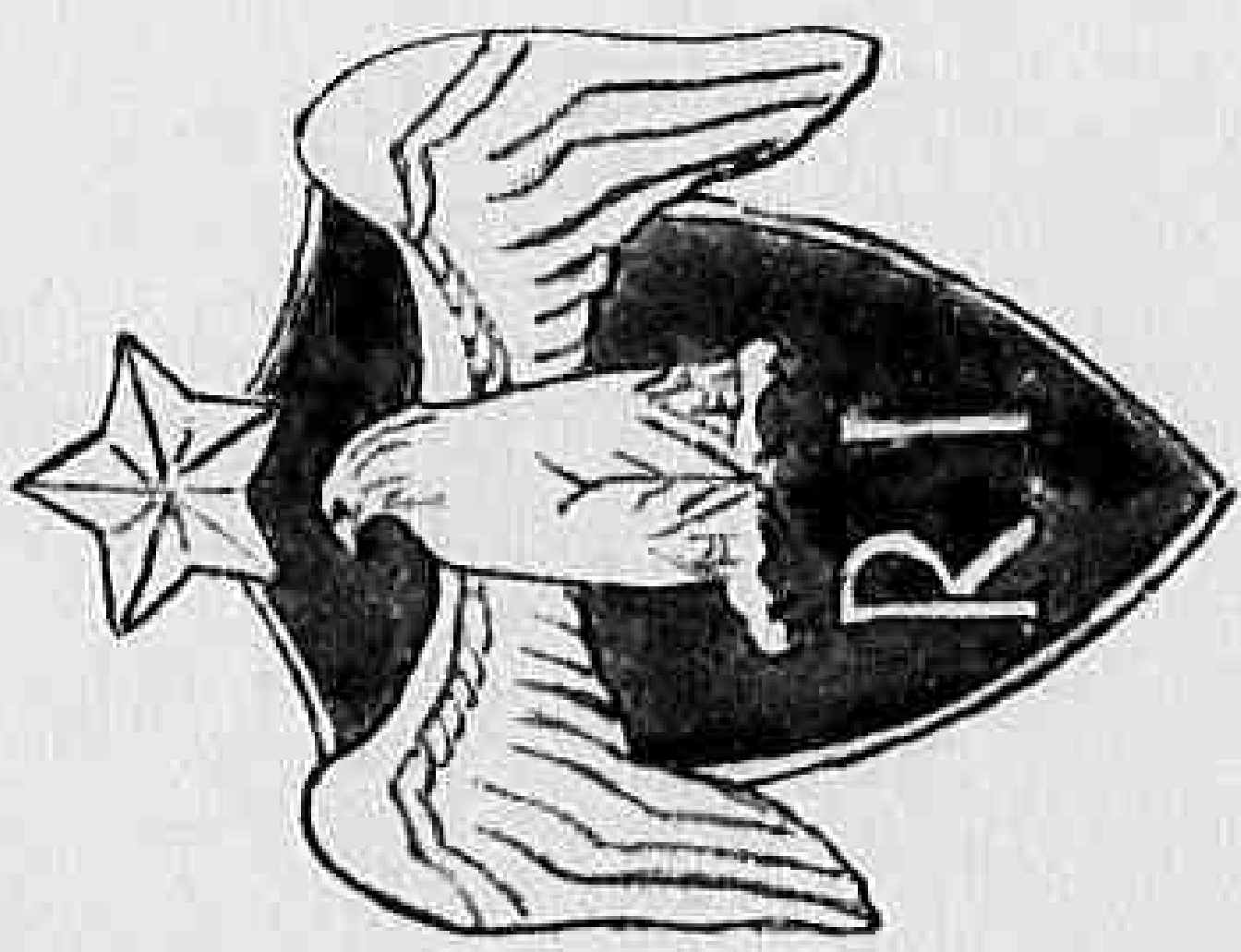


Collar Flash

Before the Armistice this Corp was a part of the Armed Forces.
The ranks are the same as those of the Army

0901

Appendix 'J' to Chapter XIX



Cap Badge

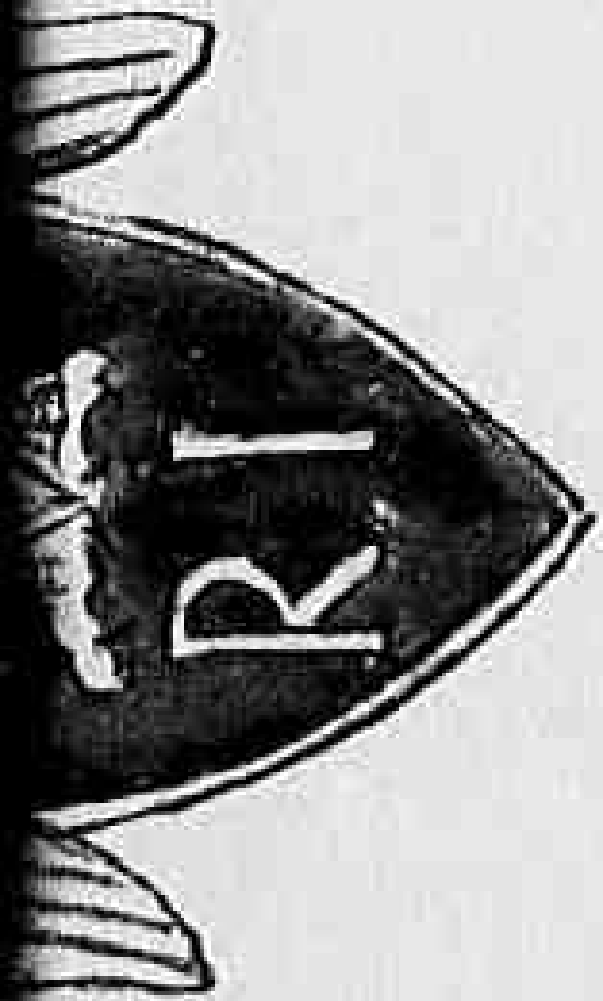


Collar Flasher

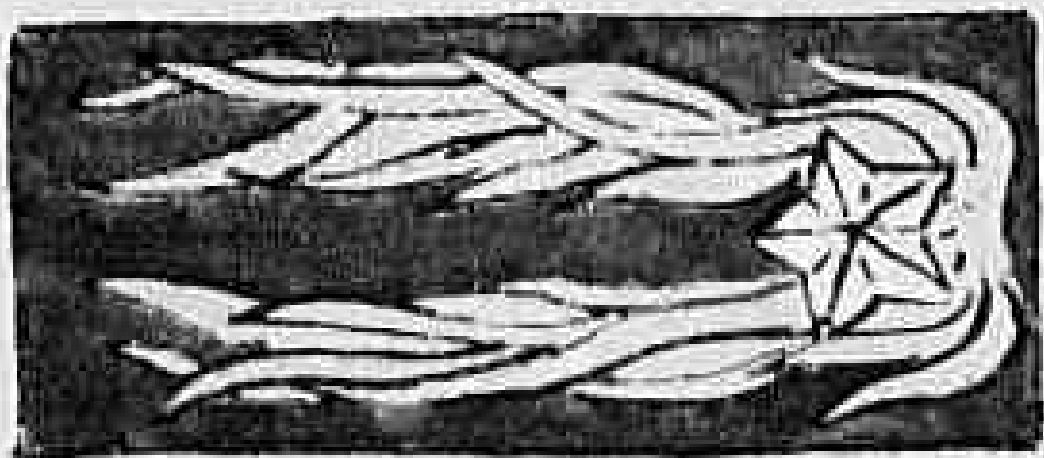
0902

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Cap Badge



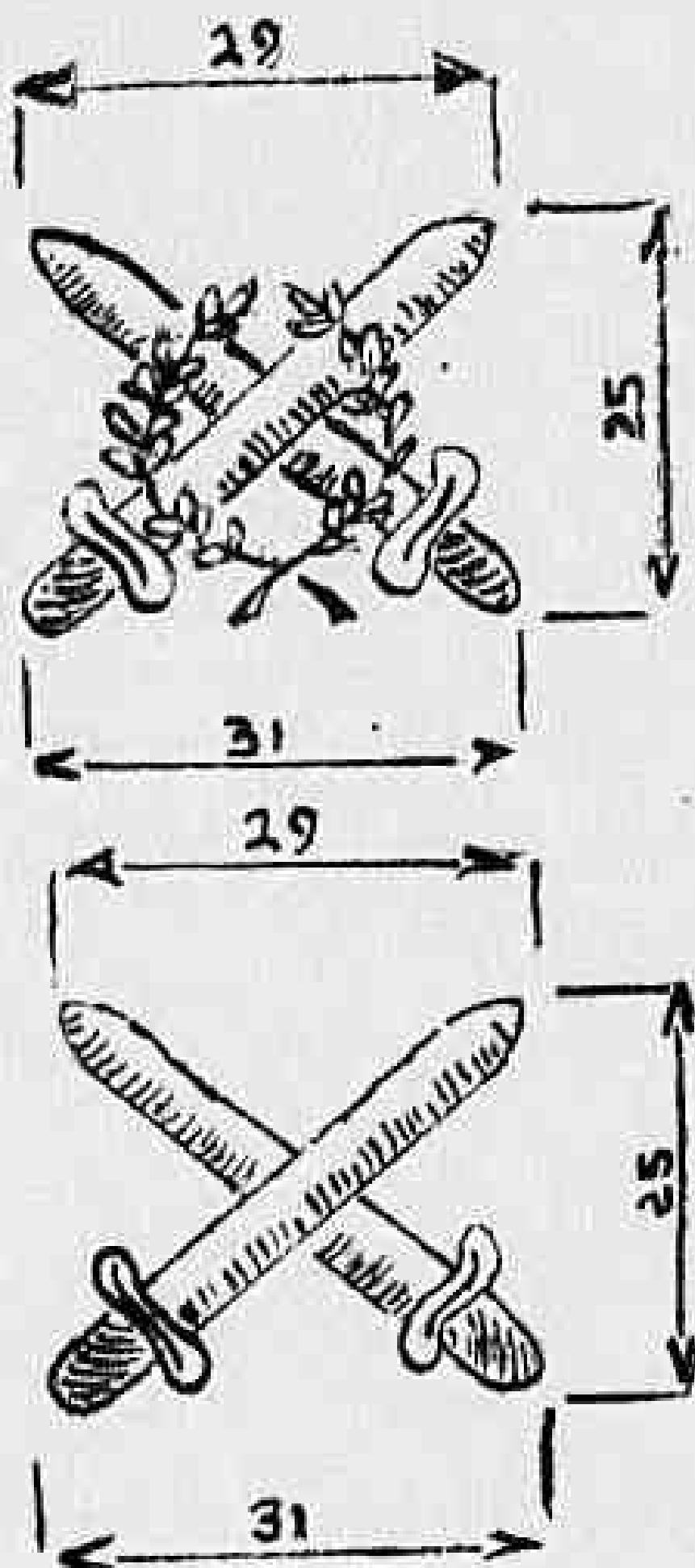
Collar Flasher



PUBLIC SECURITY CORPS

4265

APPENDIX K to Chapter XIX



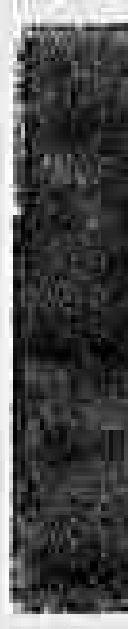
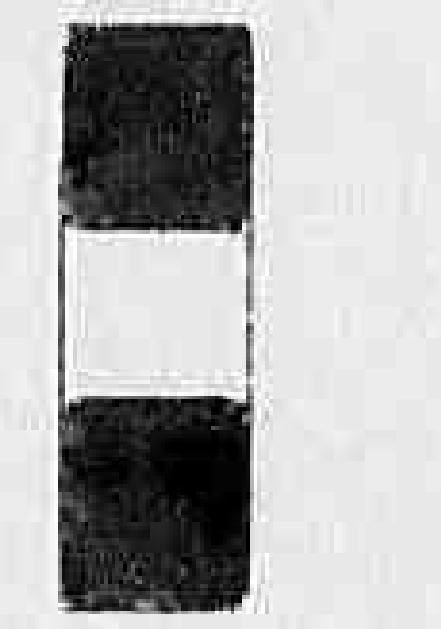
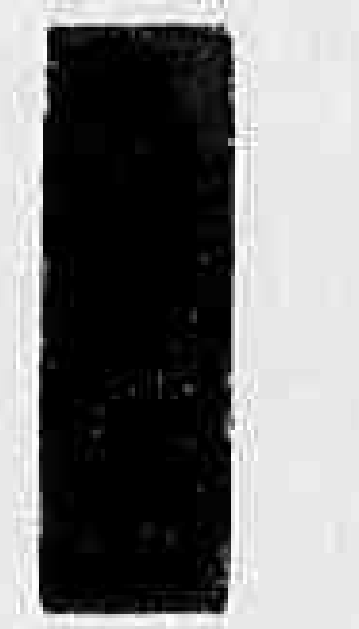
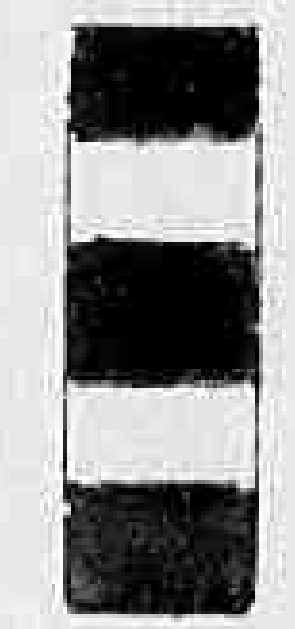


New Device for Promotions in the Field.

Appendix 'L'
to Chapter XIX

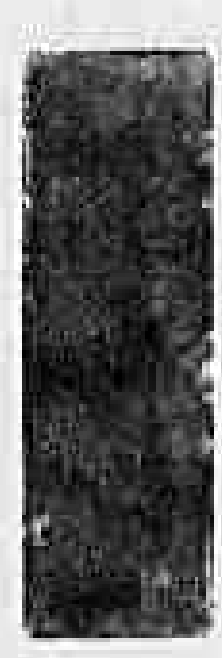
- I -

ITALIAN CAMPAIGN DECORATIONS
AND CAMPAIGN REGIONIS

Order or decoration		Approximate British equivalent
Ordine Militare of Italy (formerly Savoia) (High officers only)		C.C.V.O.
San Maurizio e Leggero		C.B.
Cavaliere Stella d'Italia: " ufficiale silver star Comendatore golden star Grande Ufficiale two stars Cavaliere di Gran Croce three stars		O.B.E.
Croce al valor militare Bronzo medal for valor silver " " " Golden " " "		M.C. or M.H. D.S.C. or DCK V.C.
Croce di guerra al merito second award one star third award two stars		

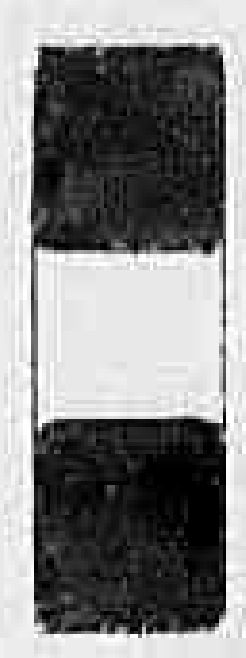
0905

O.P.



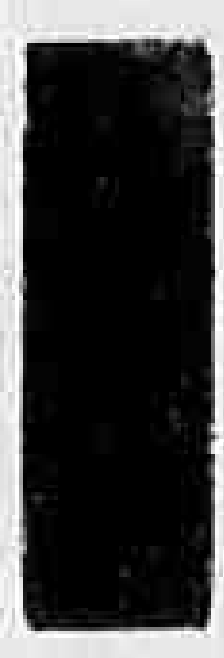
San Maurizio e Isavaro

O.P.E.

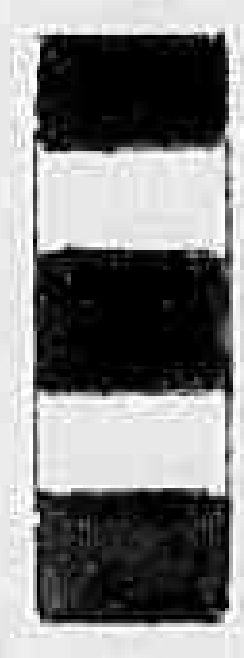


Cavaliere Stella d'Italia:
" ufficiale silver star
Comandatore gold star
Grande Ufficiale two stars
Cavaliere di Gran Croce three stars

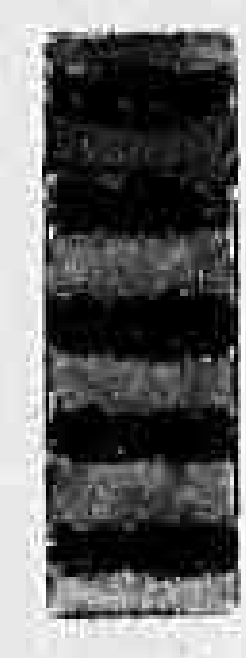
M.C. or M.M.
D.S.O. or DCM
V.C.



Croce al valor militare
Bronze medal for valor
silver " " "
Golden " " "

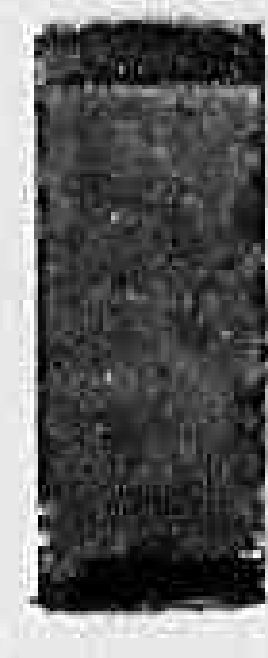


Croce di guerra al merito
second award one star
third award two stars



Libia 1911 - 1912

4263



Extracampaign (1896)

(high officers only)

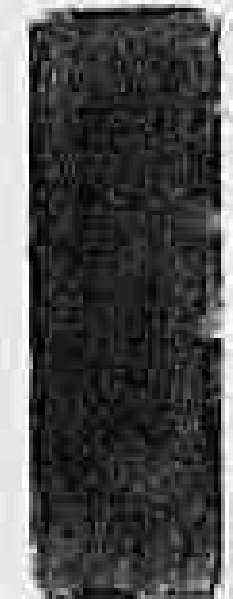
Appendix 'L'
to Chapter XIX

- 2 -

ITALIAN ORDERS DECORATIONS
AND CAMPAIGN RIBBONS

Approximate to
British
equivalent

Order of
Merit



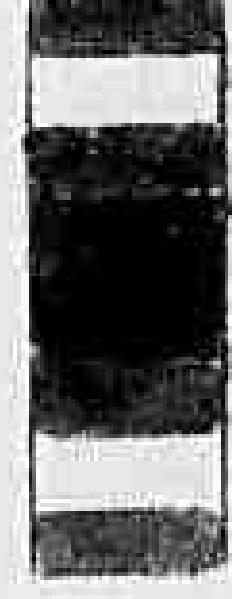
Volunteer of war



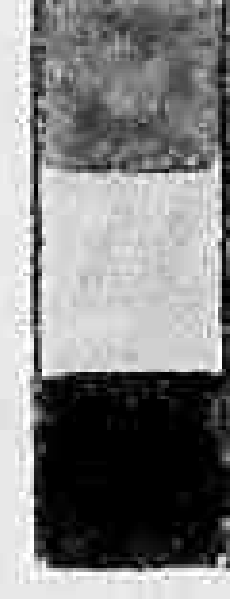
Volunteer - Spain Campaign



Algeria Campaign



III Army - World war I
(unofficial)



Tiuna Campaign

4262

0907

Volunteer of war

Volunteer - Spain Campaign

Albania Campaign

III Army - World War I
(unofficial)

Fiume Campaign

Volunteer Abyssinian Campaign
(1935 - 1936)

World War I 1915-1918
with one silver star
for each year's service.

4262

0908

Appendix 'L'
to Chapter XIX

ITALIAN ORDERS DECORATIONS
AND CAMPAIGN RIBBONS

Approximate
British
equivalent

Order of
decoration

Abyssinia 1935 - 1936



Spain campaign
1936-1939



Star of Italy



World war II (1940-45)
(with one silver star
for each year's
service)



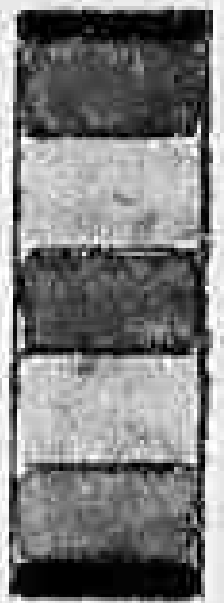
War of Liberation (1943-45)
(with one silver star for each
year)



Abyssinia 1935 - 1936



Spain campaign
1938-1939



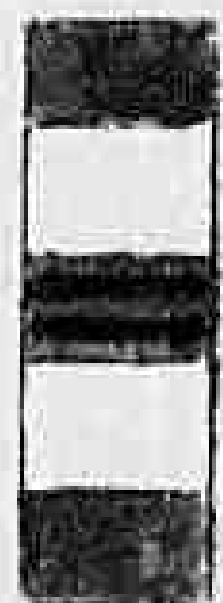
Star of Italy



World war II (1940-45)
(with one silver star
for each year's
service)



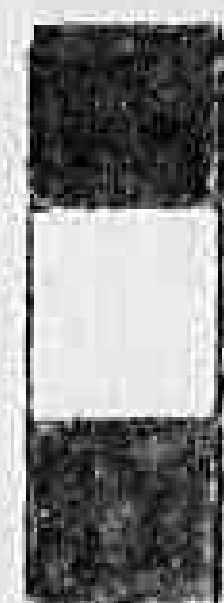
War of Liberation (1943-45)
(with one silver star for each
year's service)



Italian unification
1815-1918

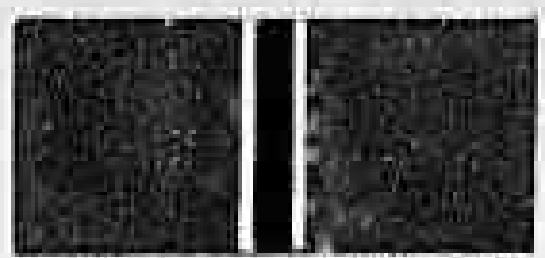


Long service
(16 years; with crown
in centre after 25 years)

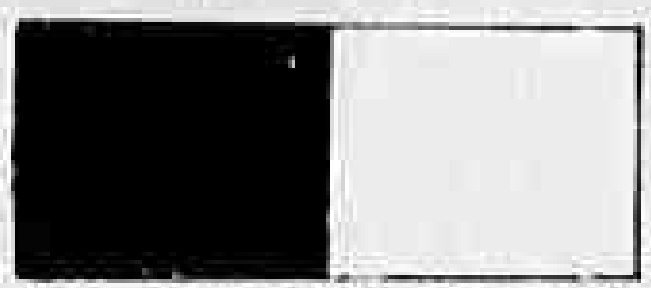


4261

0910



RUSSIAN WINTER
CAMPAIGN
1942

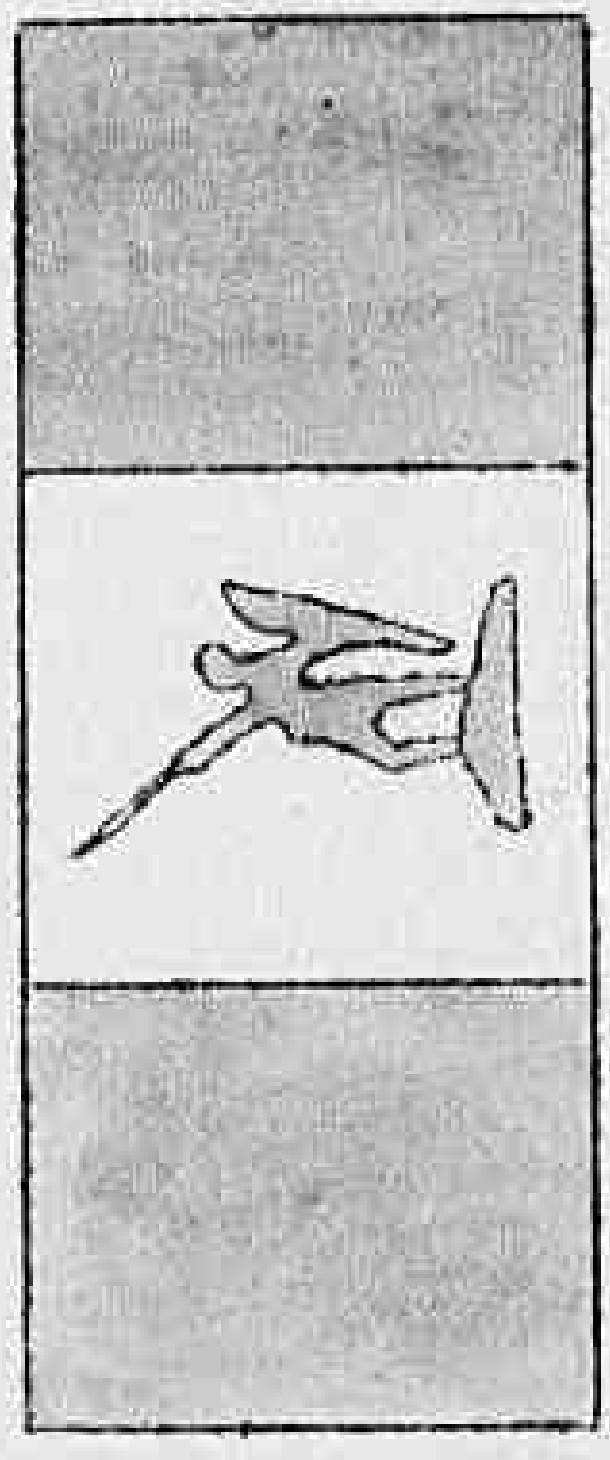


ITALIAN EXPEDITIONARY
FORCE IN RUSSIA
1942

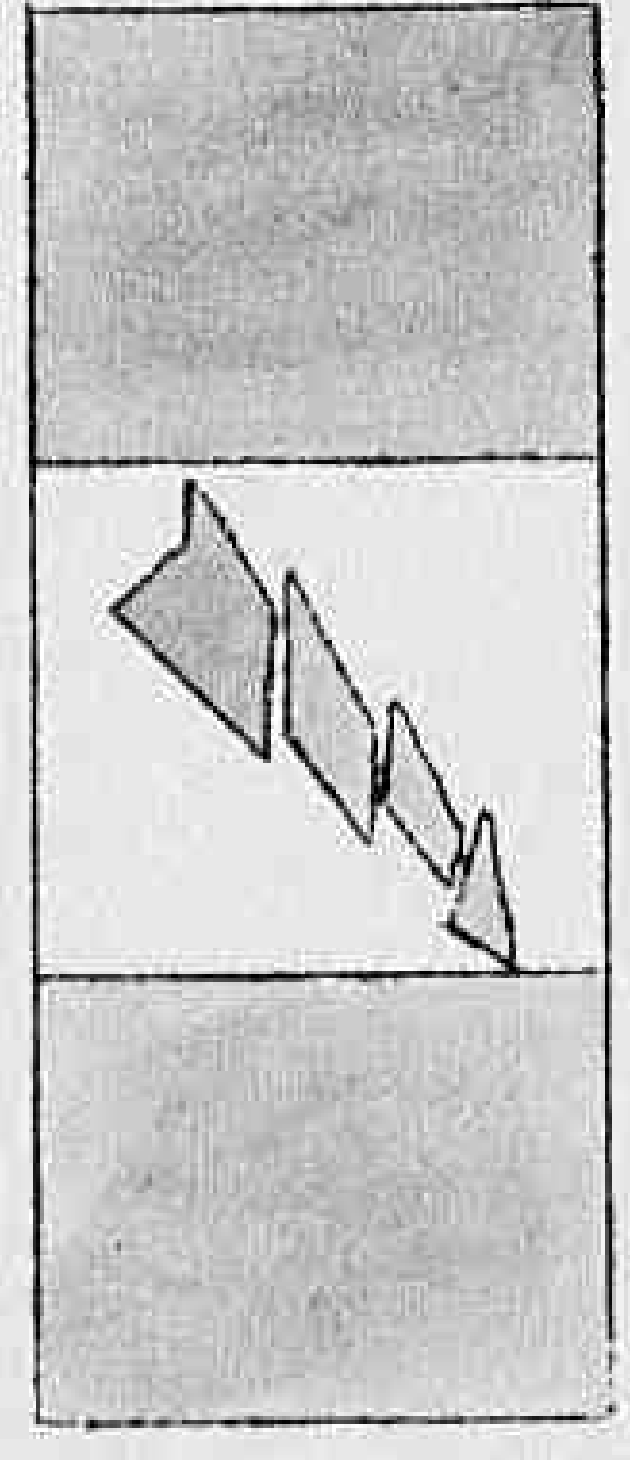
Appendix 'M'
to Chapter XIX

DIVISIONAL SIGNS

LEGNANO



FOLGORE



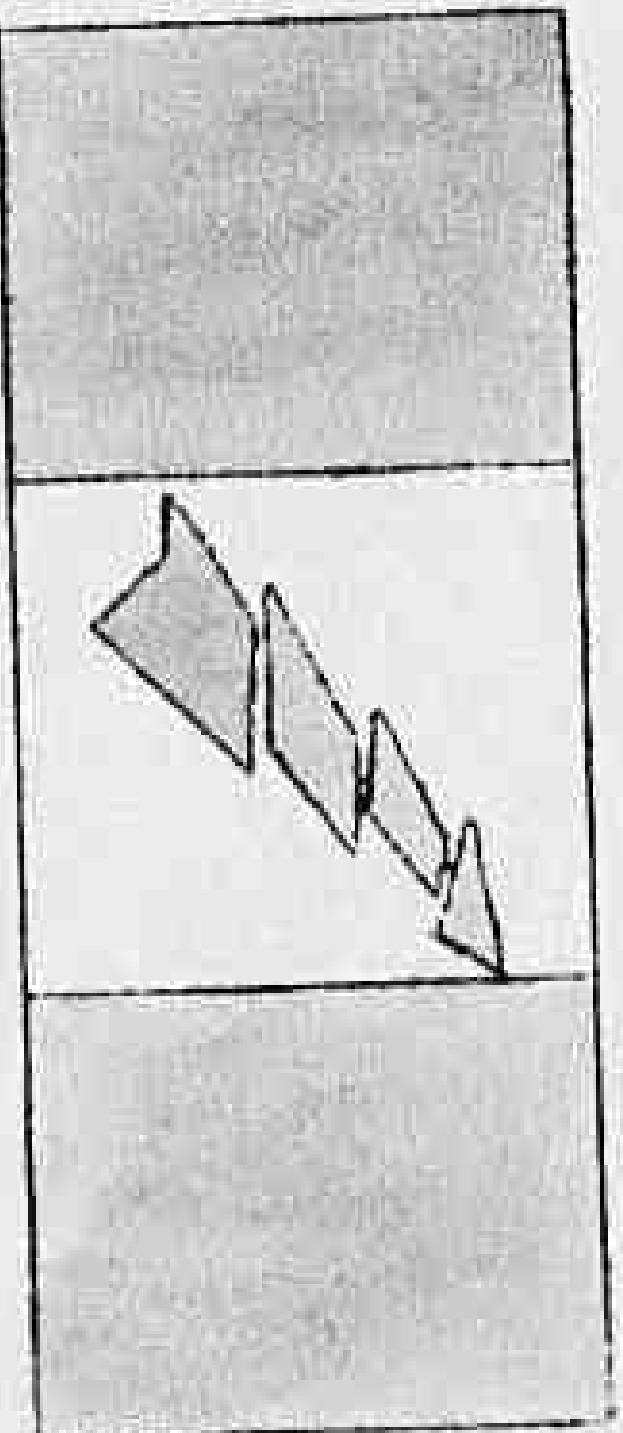
CREMONA



MANTOVA



FOLGORE



CREMONA

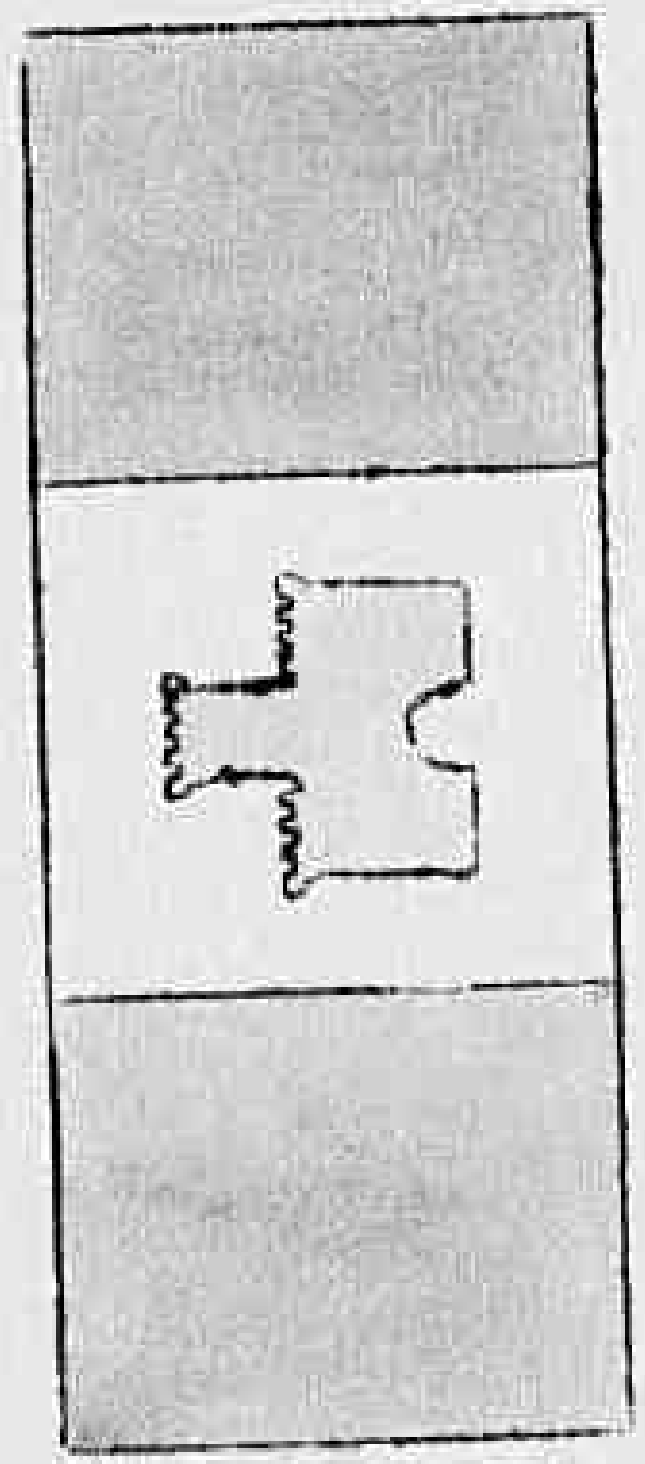


MANTOVA



4259

FRIULI



0913

ITALY

XX/1

Feb 47

PART II

CHAPTER IX - NATIVE FORCES IN OVERSEAS POSSESSIONS

NIL

0914

CHAPTER XX - NATIVE FORMER IN OWNERSHIP POSSESSIONS

NIL

4258

ITALY
XXI/1
Feb 47

Page 1
PART II

CHAPTER XXI - SERVICES RESPONSIBILITIES FOR THE PROVISION, REPAIR AND MAINTENANCE OF SUPPLIES, MATERIAL AND STORES BY LAND, WATER AND AIR

1. General Organization, Administration and Strength of Supply Services in Peace and War

(a) Six Supply Services exist in peace:

	Strength	Total
(i) Servizio Commissariato 405 Offrs.	1651	2056
(ii) " Artiglieri 187 "	1034	1271
(iii) " delle Motari. 446 "	10121	10567
(iv) " Trasporti 96 "	406	496
(v) " Ispica e Vet. 75 "	277	352
(vi) " Genio Mil. 595 "	9966	10361

(b) Organization and Responsibilities

- (1) See table on page (2)
- (ii) Each Service has a Directorate at the Ministry of War
- (iii) Each Directorate is sub-divided into Branches.

2. Rations, Forage and Domestic Fuel - System of Supply

- (a)
 - (1) At each Territorial Command HQ there is a Director of the Servizio Commissariato. The Subsistence Branch of this service provides and controls the issue of food, drink, tobacco and domestic fuel.
 - (ii) Under certain conditions the Directorate may be supplanted by any or all of a Commissariat Section, a Port and Rail detachment or a Bulk Supply Depot.
- (b) The practical supply links are:
 - Bulk Supply Depots - General Supply Depots - Units
- (c) General Supply Depots, Principal or Secondary, may in part be substituted by local contracts for the

0916

(a) Six Supply Services exist in peace:

	Strength	Total
(i) Servizio Commissariato	405	Offra, 1651
(ii) Artiglieri	157	" 1084
(iii) Colle Motori	446	" 10121
(iv) Trasporti	50	" 406
(v) Impieghi e Vet.	75	" 277
(vi) Genio Mil.	895	" 5966
		" 10361

(b) Organizations and Responsibilities

- (1) See table on page (2)
- (ii) Each Service has a Directorate at the Ministry of War
- (iii) Each Directorate is sub-divided into Branches.

Nations, Forces and Domestic Fuel - System of Supply

- (a) (i) At each Territorial Command HQ there is a Director of the Servizio Commissariato. The Subsistence Branch of this service provides and controls the issue of food, drink, tobacco and domestic fuel.
- (ii) Under certain conditions the Directorate may be supplemented by any or all of a Commissariat Section, a Port and Rail detachment or a Milk Supply Depot.

(b) The practical supply links are:
Bulk Supply Depots - General Supply Depots - Units

(c) General Supply Depots, Principal or Secondary, may in part be substituted by local contracts for the supply of perishable foods, meat and wine or for the baking of bread.

It is therefore the practice to issue hard rations in half-monthly periods whilst fresh rations are drawn daily.

(d) The five Inf Divs each have a Field Bakery but these are non-operative at present.

(e) Bakery Controls Sections control the supply of bread under local contract where no military bakeries are functioning.

(See table of organization - Page 2)

4257

ITALY

XXI/2

Feb 47

Reference Chapter XXI para 1 (b) (1)

<u>SERVICE</u>	<u>BRITISH EQUIVALENT</u>	<u>INSTALLATIONS</u>	<u>RESPONSIBILITIES</u>
<u>ARTILLERY</u>		<p>Arsenals Arms Factories Ammunition " Explosive " Experimental Centre Precision Lab Eqpts Manufacture Chemical warfare stores</p>	<p>All weapons, spares, tools and accessories. Ammunition, explosives. Optical Instruments Personal Eqpts (web) Lubricants & Maintenance items for all arms. Vacuumatics & Repair of above. Supply of Carls & Harness. PAD Eqpts, stores and Supplies.</p>
	<u>R.A.O.C.</u> <u>R.S.M.S.</u>		
<u>COMMISARIAT</u>		<p>Supply Deps. Bulk Depots. Supply Depots. Clothing & Eqpt Depots. Refrigerator Units. Barrack stores. Clothing Stores. Salvage & Repair Depots. Manufacture of Clothing. Bakeries. Laundries.</p>	<p>Food, Wine & Tobaccos. Small Kit. Clothing. Domestic Fuel. Forage. Tentage. Barrack Furniture Utensils & Stores. Laundry Service. Office Furniture & Machinery.</p>
	<u>R.A.O.C.</u> <u>SPT</u> <u>STATIONERY</u> <u>DEPOTS</u>		
<u>ENGINEERS</u>		<p>Signal & Engineer Stores.</p>	<p>Signal Eqpts, Stores, and accessories. Engineer Eqpt, Stores and accessories. Wine clearance.</p>

0918

Explosive
Optical Instruments
Personal Eqpts (web)
Lubricants & Maintenance items for all arms.
Vacantion & Repair of above.
Supply of Carts & Harness.
FAD Eqpts, stores and Supplies.

Experimental Centre
Precision Lab
Eqpts Manufacture
Chemical warfare stores

R.A.O.C.
R.S.M.E.

COMMISSARIAT

Supply Coys.
Bulk Depots.
Supply Depots.
Clothing & Eqpt Depots.
Refrigerator Units.
Barrack stores.
Clothing Stores.
Salvage & Repair Depots.
Manufacture of Clothing.
Bakeries.
Laundries.

Food, Wine & Tobaccos.
Small Mt.
Clothing.
Domestic Fuel.
Forage.
Tentage.
Barrack Furniture
Utensils & Stores.
Laundry Services.
Office Furniture & Machinery.

R.A.O.C.
S&F
STATIONERY
DEPOTS

ENGINEERS

Signal & Engineer Stores.
Signal Eqpts, Stores, and accessories.
Engineer Zopt, Stores and accessories.
Mine clearances.
Bomb Disposal.
Pigeon Service.
Maintenance & Repair, of all Buildings & Ints.
Requisitioning.

R.A.O.C.
R.E. & R.G.S.
Claims & Herings
R.S.M.E.

4256

ITALY

XXI/2

Feb 47

<u>SERVICE</u>	<u>BRITISH EQUIVALENT</u>	<u>INSTALLATIONS</u>	<u>RESPONSIBILITIES</u>
<u>MOTORISATION</u>	R.A.O.C. R.N.M.S. S & T	Off. Veh. Parks Inaff. Veh. Parks Repair Units Spare Parts Depots. Card Field Park POL Depots. Transport Coy.	MT Supply, Maintenance Repairs & Control Maintenance Inspectorate Control of Mechanised Transport Units Supply of Tyres & Tubes, Spares, Tools and accessories.
<u>VETERINARY & REMOUNT</u>	VSN, CORPS R.A.M.C.	Remount Depots, Veterinary Hospitals, Vet. Research Lab. Vet. Fact. Lab. Pack Transport Coy.	Supply of Quadrupeds, Veterinary Services and Hygiene Measures, Inspection of Forage, Inspection of Meat Issued as Rations.
<u>MEDICAL</u>	R.A.M.C. R.A.O.C. A.G. BRANCH	Hospitals, Medical stores, Thermal Bats, Laboratories, Medical Legal College, Military School of Medicine, Chemical & Pharm. Institute, Med. Mob. Stores, Med Ord. Stores.	Medical attention and Evacuation, Dental Treatment, X-ray Treatment, War Pensions Commission, Hygiene Sections, Supervision of Burials, Supply of Medical Stores, and Tech. Sgt. Mobile Bath Units.
<u>ADMINISTRATION</u>	A.P. CORPS Q.M.G. BRANCH A.G. BRANCH		Pay & Accounting, Supply Funds, Directs, Coordinates and checks pay and Egpt Accounts & Contracts.

Supply of Tyres & Tubes,
Spares, Tools and
accessories.

POL Depots,
Transport Coy,

VETERINARY & REMOUNT

Supply of Quadrupeds.
Veterinary Services and
Hygiene Measures.
Inspection of Ferrage.
Inspection of Meat Issued
as Rations.

Remount Depots,
Veterinary Hospitals,
Vet. Research Lab.
Vet. Dact. Lab.
Pack Transport Coy,

VST. CORPS
R.A.M.C.

MEDICAL

Medical attention and
Evacuation.
Dental Treatment.
X-Ray Treatment.
War Pensions Commission.
Hygiene Sections.
Supervision of Burials.
Supply of Medical Stores,
and Tech. Egypt.
Mobiles Bath Units.

Hospitals.
Medical stores.
Thermal Bats.
Laboratories.
Medical Legal College.
Military School of
Medicine.
Chemical & Pharm.
Institute.
Med. Mob. Stores.
Med Ord. Stores.

R.A.M.C.
P.A.O.C.
A.G. BRANCH

ADMINISTRATION

Pay & Accounting.
Supply Funds.
Directs, Coordinates
and checks pay and
Egpt Accounts & Contracts.
Legal Advice.
Issues of Office Machinery.
" " Travel Warrants.

A.P. CORPS
Q.M.G. BRANCH
A.C. BRANCH

TRANSPORT

Technical Study.
Provision of Rail, Road,
Water & Air Transport &
Control of Operation of
same.

R.E.
S & T

4255

0920

ITALY
XXI/2
Feb 47

In addition to the above special services are embodied on the outbreak of hostilities. These services work under the "Intendenza" - a body of specialised technical officers whose duty it is to establish branches not normally needed in peace. Via -

Additional Branches embodied in WAR

Under the INTENDENZA

acting for GOC's armies and Territorial Districts.

<u>SERVICE</u>	<u>BRITISH EQUIVALENT</u>	<u>INSTALLATIONS</u>	<u>RESPONSIBILITIES</u>
<u>CHEMICAL SERVICES</u>	<u>R. A. C. C.</u>	Based on Depots of Arty Service.	PAD & Chemical Warfare Supplies, Stores & Repairs.
<u>TAPPS</u>			Security of VPs, Public Order and Discipline, Transit Facilities, and Installations.
<u>POST & TELEGRAPHS</u>	<u>A.F.O.</u>	Under Command of Vice Chief of Staff.	All Postal & Telegraph Duties - Official and Private.
<u>ROAD SERVICES</u>	<u>R. S. ENGINEERS</u>		Construction and Maintenance of Roads, Sign Posting, Road Maps.
<u>WATER SERVICE</u>			Large Scale Hydraulic Construction, Ports, Waterways, Drains.

acting for COO's areas and Territorial Districts.

<u>SERVICE</u>	<u>BRITISH EQUIVALENT</u>	<u>INSTALLATIONS</u>	<u>RESPONSIBILITIES</u>
<u>CHEMICAL SERVICES</u>	<u>R.A.C.C.</u>	Based on Depots of Arty Service.	PAD & Chemical Warfare Supplies, Stores & Repairs.
<u>TAFFE</u>	<u>AREA OFFICERS</u>		Security of VIs. Public Order and Discipline. Transit Facilities, and Installations.
<u>POST & TELEGRAPHS</u>	<u>A.P.O.</u>	Under Command of Vics Chief of Staff.	All Postal & Telegraph Duties - Official and Private.
<u>ROAD SERVICE</u>	<u>R.E. ENGINEERS</u>		Construction and Maintenance of Roads. Sign Posting. Road Maps.
<u>WATER SERVICE</u>	<u>R.E.</u>		Large Scale Hydraulic Construction, Ports, Waterways, Drains. Protection against damage by water. Prepares maps for above. Planning and execution of artificial flooding.
<u>HYDRAULIC SERVICE</u>	<u>R.E. & S.A.T.</u>		Supply of Water to men, Beasts and the Services.

4254

0923

ACC 10000/120/6395
(2 of 2 folders)

HANDBOOK OF THE ITALIAN ARMY

MAR. 1947

BOOK OF THE ITALIAN ARMY

MAR. 1947

4148
4525

2/2

ITALY

XLI/2

Feb 47

<u>SERVICE</u>	<u>INSTALLATIONS</u>	<u>RESPONSIBILITIES</u>
<u>FOOD SERVICE</u>		Mobilized Forestry Service, Supplies Timber for all purposes.
		Collection and Disposal of <u>CEM</u> or abandoned Expt. Location & Utilization of Local Industrial Resources.

R.S.

R.A.O.C. (CSE)

Organisation of Food, Forage and Combustible Branch of SERVIZIO COMMISSARIATO

Terr Code	Comd-ant	Port & Bulk	1st Class	2nd Class	Bakeries Military or Control Sections
HQ each with Sup.	Coast-ant Section	Mail Det.	General Supply Depot	Supply Depot	
Offrs 3		2	2	2	B.C. 1
Offs 6		15	11	11	4
					8
No 1				CASAL	
MONFERRATO					Bakery Control Section
No 2				GENOVA	
NO 3					
MILAN		MILAN			MILAN MIL Bakery
No 4				ANCONA	
BOLZANO				PERANO	Bakery Control Section
No 5					
UDINE		MESTRE	MESTRE	MESTRE	" " "
No 6					
BOLOGNA		ANCONA		VERONA	" " "
No 7					
FIORINCS				LIVORNO	" " "
No 8				PESCARA	" " "
REGG (a)				CANTIC	Military Bakery
(DPT)				CIVITA-	
				VERONA	

SAVAGE

Collection and Disposal
of CMI or abandoned Bqpt.
Location & Utilization
of Local Industrial
Resources.

R.A.O.C.
(CMI)

Organisation of Food, Forage and Combustible Branch of
SERVIZIO CEMINCARLATO

Term and No each with Sup.	Comd- seariat Section	Port & Rail Det.	Bulk Supply Depot	1st Class General Supply Depot	2nd Class Supply Depot	Bakeries Military or Control Sections
Strengths No 1	Offrs 3 Cis 6	2 15	2 11	4 16	2 11	B.C. 1 4 2 3
MILAN No 2				No 1	CASAL MONFERRATO	Bakery Control Section
GENOVA No 3				No 2	QUINCO	" " "
MILAN No 4	MILAN			No 3	ARONA	MILAN 141 Bakery
BOLZANO No 5	VERONA			No 4	PERARO	Bakery Control Section
UDINE No 6	VERONA			No 5	MEVATE	" " "
BOLOGNA No 7	ANCONA			No 6	VERONA	" " "
FLORENCE No 8				No 7	LIVORNO PERCORA	" " "
ROME (a) (VET)				No 8	CHIVISO CIVITA- VECCIA	Military Bakery
ROME (b) (SARDINIA)	CAGLIARI			No 14	SASSARI MAGOMER	" " "
BAPI				No 9	ZAFARNO LEONE	" " "
NO 10 NAPLES	CATANZARO NAPLES			No 9	FOGGIA	" 4253
NO 11 PALERMO				No 10	AVELLINO CATANZARO	" "
				No 11	CATANZA CALCANI- BETTA MESSINA	" " "

ITALY

XXI/2

Feb 47

- NOTES: (a) Refrigerating Units (2 Offrs & 7 ORs) are attached to the 2 Territorial Commands of GENOVA and BOLOGNA.
- (b) Strength of Supply ORs is 2 Offrs & 18 ORs.
- (c) Civilians are employed as required, on approval.
- (d) Owing to its geographical detachment SARDINIA has an autonomous Coma. Section under the ROSS Directorate making it practically a 12th Territorial District.

1.2.3.4 and 5 Infantry Divisions

Supply Section	4 Offrs } Rebuilding of 46 ORs } Bulk
Field Bakery	1 Offr } Not baking 32 ORs } at present

5. Engineer Stores - Units and System of Supply

(a) Demand and Supply

Demands from Divisional Engineers, Territorial Engineers & other units pass to Territorial HQ where there is a Comando del Genio having under control a dump for local works. Territorial HQ passes unfilled demands to the Direzione Generale del Genio (at the War Ministry) who issues orders for release to either an Engineer Stores Depot or an Engineer Workshops from where the stores are issued to the demanding unit. In practice much is purchased locally after approval by the War Ministry.

Chain of Demand

Demanding Units

approval.

(d) Owing to its geographical detachment SARDINIA has an autonomous Comd. Section under the ROME Directorate making it practically a 12th Territorial District.

1,2,3,4 and 3 Infantry Divisions

Supply Section	4 Offrs 46 ORs	Breaking of Bulk
----------------	-------------------	---------------------

Field Bakery	1 Offr 52 ORs	Not baking at present
--------------	------------------	--------------------------

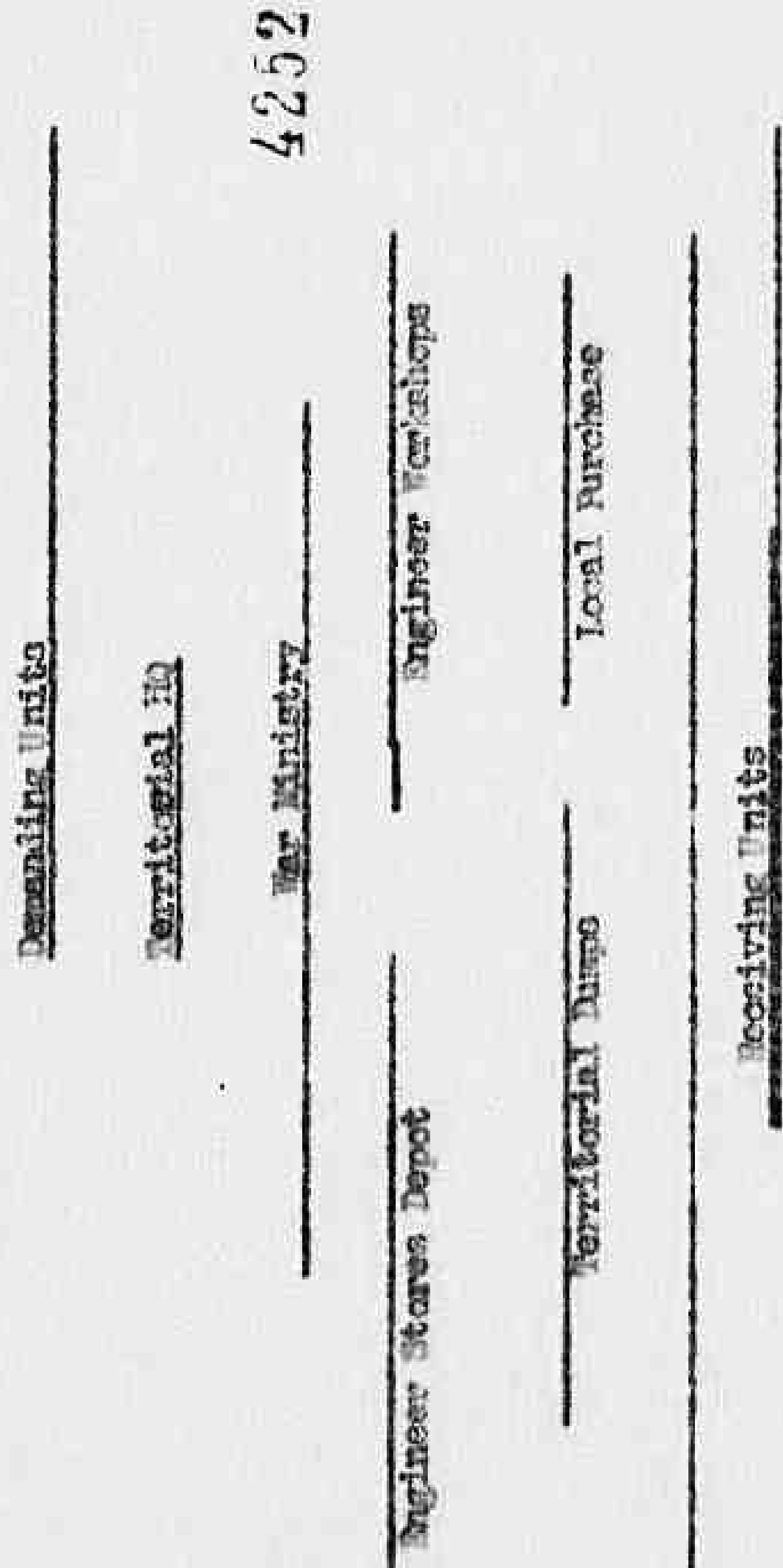
3. Engineer Stores - Units and System of Supply

(a) Demand and Supply

Demands from Divisional Engineers, Territorial Engineers & other units pass to Territorial HQ where there is a Comando del Genio having under control a dump for local works. Territorial HQ passes unfilled demands to the Direzione Generale del Genio (at the War Ministry) who issues orders for release to either an Engineer Stores Depot or an Engineer Workshops from where the stores are issued to the demanding unit.

In practice much is purchased locally after approval by the War Ministry.

Chain of Demand



0929

ITALY

XII/3

Feb 47

(a) Supply Units

- (i) At each Territorial Command there is an Engineers Dump controlled by the Section Lavori of the Genio.
- (ii) Stores Depots (Depositi Materiali Genio Militare) exist at PESCHIERA, PIZZIGNONIS, and GAMBAGA. At present these are mainly fed from salvage material transferred from the Allies and from what is left of old Italian stores. They come under Territorial HQs for administration and discipline. Strength 49 Offrs 19 ORs plus civilian labour as authorised (may be up to 1000).
- (iii) A large and efficient Engineer workshop, capable of constructing practically any plant, exists at PAVIA, Strength 203 for 42 ORs plus civilians. A similar establishment for the Signal branch exists at ROMA.

4.

Petrol, Oil and Lubricants

(a) System of Supply & Battalion Holding

Requests are submitted by Territorial Command to Ministry of War who submit in Bulk to Ministry of Industry and Commerce.

The Ministry of Foreign Trade purchase overseas according to monetary availability in country of purchase.

Bulk stocks on arrival in Italy are held by C.I.F. and issued to units as authorised.

C.I.F. (Comitato Italiano Petroli) was formed after the liberation. It consists of a combine of all pre-war petrol companies, chief of which was A.C.I.P. (Agenzia Generale Italiana Petroli).

All civilian POL is held and issued by C.I.F. who also hold Army stocks. (primarily as a matter of convenience).

It is expected that C.I.F. will be dissolved as soon as central control is no longer necessary.

C.I.F. is controlled by Ministry of Industry and

0931

and CAMBRIDGE. At present these are mainly fed from salvage material transferred from the Allies and from what is left of old Italian stores. They come under Territorial War for administration and discipline. Strength 49 Officers 19 CWOs plus civilian labour as authorized (may be up to 1000).

(iii) A large and efficient Engineer workshop, capable of constructing practically any plant, exists at PAVIA. Strength 209 PFCs plus civilians. A similar establishment for the Signal branch exists at ROMA.

4. Control, Oil and Lubricants

(a) System of Supply & Battalion Holdings

Requests are submitted by Territorial Command to Ministry of War who submit in Bulk to Ministry of Industry and Commerce. The Ministry of Foreign Trade purchase overseas according to monetary availability in country of purchase.

Bulk stocks on arrival in Italy are held by C.I.F. and issued to units as authorized. C.I.F. (Comitato Italiano Petroli) was formed after the liberation. It consists of a combine of all pre-war petrol companies, chief of which was A.G.I.P. (Agenzia Generale Italiana Petroli). All civilian POL is held and issued by C.I.F. who also hold Army stocks. (primarily as a matter of convenience).

It is expected that C.I.F. will be dissolved as soon as central control is no longer necessary. C.I.F. is controlled by Ministry of Industry and Commerce.

(b) System of Supply in the Field (including systems of moving or other transportation agencies)

Allied methods are being studied but lack of equipment, including drums, at present denies the possibility to implement plans.

4251

ITALY

XII/4

Feb 47

(c) Units for Receipt Holding and Issue in Peace & War

The 4 POL Depots in existence at present (see 2 Octrs 22 (S)), are located as follows:

TERIN	ROME
MILAN	MORICOLI

Transport Coys draw direct from CIP Depots and hold stocks in unit lines (including Territorial Demand reserves). Plans for war-time POL depots are not mature.

5. Water Supply

(a) Under existing conditions the provision of water is arranged by the Engineer Service in conjunction with the civil authorities. In the past a special service "Servizi Idrico" was formed to supply water on active service; future plans are not yet known. The present Divisional Engineer Battalions are, however, equipped for the setting up of water points in the field.

6. Requisitioning in the Field

- (a) In common with all the "servizi" the active service procedure is at present only the planning stage.
- (b) A branch of the General Directorate of Engineer "Ufficio Centrale di Controllo per le Requisizioni" has under direction the "Ufficio C.M. Requisizioni" of which there is at least one with each Territorial HQ. Where the need exists there may be more than one Ufficio Requisizioni and/or a smaller unit termed "Nuclei C.M. Requisizioni" (Requisition Sec).
- (c) At present this organization (19 Uffici and 12 "Nuclei") is large as the result of the Allied occupation; this department deals with the Italian side of requisitioning and remuneration.

7. Field Bakeries

Organised on basis of one for each Infantry Division. They are not operating at present. (See para 2 (d)).

0933

transport Coys draw direct from GIP depots and hold stocks in unit lines (including Territorial Command reserves). Plans for war-time POL depots are not mature.

5. Water Supply

- (a) Under existing conditions the provision of water is arranged by the Engineer Service in conjunction with the civil authorities. In the past a special service "Servizi Idrico" was formed to supply water on active service; future plans are not yet known. The present Divisional Engineer Battalions are, however, equipped for the setting up of water points in the field.

6. Requisitioning in the Field

- (a) In common with all the "Servizi" the active service procedure is at present only the planning stage.
- (b) A branch of the General Directorate of Engineer "Ufficio Centrale di Controllo per le Requisizioni" has under direction the "Ufficio C.M. Requisizioni" of which there is at least one with each Territorial HQ. Where the need exists there may be more than one Ufficio Requisizioni and/or a smaller unit termed "Nuclei C.M. Requisizioni" (Requisition Sec).
- (c) At present this organization (10 Uffici and 12 Nuclei) is large as the result the Allied occupation; this department deals with the Italian side of requisitioning and remuneration.

7. Field Bakeries

Organized on basis of one for each Infantry Division. They are not operating at present. (See para 2 (d)).

8. Field Butcheries

None exist at present. Where necessary, unit butchers deal with "local resources" live stock, a large percentage of soldiers are countrymen skilled in the cutting up of carcasses.

9. System of Maintenance in Cold Storage Installations

In the whole of Italy there are only two Refrigerator Units operating at:

GENOVA CASALTA (Bologna)

all other cold storage is at present carried out by civilian contractors.

4250

ITALY
XXI/10
Feb 47

10. Cookery Equipment and Apparatus

The Italian soldier's diet is simple and although balanced tends to monotonous. Fixed kitchens are capable of cooking for units of 500 using wood and oil fuel. Mobile Field Kitchens are of 1918 type and modern equipment is at present in planning stage. Food containers are supplied for detached units and School of Administration train cooks in both Field and Barrack cooking.

11. Composite Ration Packs

None exist. War Ministry are experimenting with packs of Allied type and composition and adapting these to the needs of an Italian soldier.

12. System of Supply of Fuel, Light and Disinfectants in the field

The supply of fuel and light is the responsibility of the Commissariato. The system of demand and supply being the same as for rations. (See para 2). Disinfectants are supplied by the Servizio Sanita (Medical) where local purchase is impracticable.

13. Organization & Toneage of Supply Transport Units (to include types and specifications of vehicles) system of control of such units

(a) Divisional Transport

Each of the five divisions has a Transport Coy organized much on British lines. The WE of load-carrying vehicles is 4 Platoons, each of 5 sections of 6 vehicles each plus spare vehs, i.e. 30 x 3 ton tank vehicles per platoon giving a total lift of 360 tons per Coy. The majority of the vehicles in the divisions are at present of Allied origin.

(b) Non-Divisional Transport

In each Territorial Command there is an MT Coy. This normally consists of:

and School of Administration train cooks in both Field and Barrack cooking.

Composite Nation Packs

None exist. War Ministry are experimenting with packs of Allied type and composition and adapting these to the needs of an Italian soldier.

System of Supply of Fuel, Light and Disinfectants in the field

The supply of fuel and light is the responsibility of the Comandamento. The system of demand and supply being the same as for rations. (See para 2). Disinfectants are supplied by the Servizio Sanita (Medical) where local purchase is impracticable.

Organization & Tenure of Supply Transport Units (to include types and specifications of vehicles) system of control of such units

(a) Divisional Transport

Each of the five divisions has a Transport Coy organised such on British lines. The WE of load-carrying vehicles is 4 platoons, each of 5 sections of 6 vehicles each plus spare vehs, i.e. 30 x 3 ton task vehicles per platoon giving a total lift of 360 tons per Coy. The majority of the vehicles in the divisions are at present of Allied origin.

(b) Non-Divisional Transport

In each Territorial Command there is an MT Coy. This normally consists of:

- Coy HQ
- 3 load-carrying platoons of 24 task vehs each
- 1 mixed platoon of 15 cars & 6 load-carriers
- 1 Ambulance platoon of 20 ambulances.
- Workshops.

42:9

In addition there is a special MT unit for the Ministry of War with a WE of:

- Coy HQ
- 4 platoons of cars
- 2 platoons of load-carriers
- 1 mixed platoon
- Workshops

and one "Special" MT Unit of:

- Coy. HQ
- 4 platoons of load-carriers
- Workshops.

ITALY
XII/14
Feb 47

(c) Specifications & Types

At present 30% of the load-carriers are 3 tonners of Allied origin. The remainder are Italian vehicles of various sizes, types and makes. New vehicles of the following types are beginning to be delivered from the Italian Motor Industry:

<u>Load-carriers</u>	Lancia Ro
	Spa 38/R
	Isotta Fraschini
	Riunichi "Mediol"
<u>Motor-cycles</u>	Guani 500
	Bianchi 500

14.

Organisation of specially equipped transport units e.g. Tank Transporters, ambulances, Pack Transport (to include types and specifications of vehicles)

No such units exist at present with the exception of three Pack Transport Ccys designed to operate with the Alpini.

See Chapter XIII para 3 (d).

15.

Special organisation for Supply by Air

The organisation of air-borne forces and their supply is at present non-existent and plans are not mature. The research and planning is done by the Servizio Trasporti.

16.

Organisation of Units for Supply of Ordnance Stores, Vehicles and Ammunition

(a) Responsibility rests with the respective Services as detailed below:

(i) Artillery.

Ordnance stores, weapons, ammunition and animal transport vehicles.

(See paras 17 & 18).

(ii) Motorisation.

0937

Sya 38/R
Iselta Praschini
Bianchi "Mediol"

Guari 500
Picardi 500

Motor-cycles

Organisation of specially equipped transport units e.g. Tank Transporters, amphibians, Pack Transport (to include types and specifications of vehicles)

14.

No such units exist at present with the exception of three Pack Transport Coys designed to operate with the Alpini.

See Chapter XIII para 3 (d).

Special organisation for Supply by Air

15.

The organisation of air-borne forces and their supply is at present non-existent and plans are not mature. The research and planning is done by the Servizio Trasporti.

Organisation of Units for Supply of Ordnance Stores, Vehicles and Ammunition

16.

(a) Responsibility rests with the respective Services as detailed below:

(i) Artillery.

Ordnance stores, weapons, ammunition and animal transport vehicles.

(See paras 17 & 18).

(ii) Motorisation.

Motor transport including "A" Vehicles.

(See para 19).

(iii) Conic (Collegamento when established).

Wireless and Signal stores.

(See para 17).

(iv) Comincariato.

Personal clothing.
Tentage.

(See para 17).

4248

ITALY

XIII/16

Feb 67

- (b) The General Directorate of the above Services deal with research, manufacture, supply and policy as dictated by the General Staff. They have under their control certain Base Depots and Workshops. (See para 27).
- (c) Representatives of each General Directorate are located at:
 - (1) Territorial Commands.
 - These control Command Depots and Workshops which are based on the Depots (described in para 27) retained under War Ministry control.
 - (11) Infantry Divisions.
 - These perform similar functions to those at Territorial Commands on whose depots they depend.

17. System of Supply, Maintenance and Replacement of Ordnance Stores (including M. stores, ammunition, artillery, signal & wireless stores and General stores)

(a) It must be remembered that in the Italian Army this is not the responsibility of one service. There is no "Ordnance" Corps, nor is there a Corps of "MRE".

The various Directorates referred to in para 16 retain their individuality although the field Divisions formed under British supervision have the imprint of the British method viz the equivalent of a "Divisional Ordnance Field Park" and an "Infantry Brigade Rear Workshop".

There are thus two systems in vogue dependent on whether the units are Divisional or War-Divisional (i.e. Territorial Command Units, Independent Brigades etc).

It is recognized that this is not satisfactory except as a temporary peace-time procedure and the subject is being studied.

It is for example envisaged that the Intendants (see table para 1 (b) (4)) shall have an

(4) Territorial Commands.

These control Command Depots and Workshops which are based on the Depots (described in para 27) retained under War Ministry control.

(11) Infantry Divisions.

These perform similar functions to those at Territorial Commands on whose depots they depend.

17.

System of Supply, Maintenance and Replacement of Ammunition Stores (including of spares, equipment, artillery, signal & wireless stores and General stores)

(a) It must be remembered that in the Italian Army this is not the responsibility of one service. There is no "Ordnance" Corps, nor is there a Corps of "Stores".

The various Directorates referred to in para 16 retain their individuality although the field divisions formed under British supervision have the imprint of the British method viz the equivalent of a "Divisional Ordnance Field Park" and an "Infantry Brigade REE Workshop". There are thus two systems in vogue dependent on whether the units are Divisional or Territorial (i.e. Territorial Command Units, Independent Brigades etc).

It is recognized that this is not satisfactory except as a temporary peace-time procedure and the subject is being studied.

It is for example envisaged that the Interim (See table para 1 (b) (i)) shall have an Artillery Section with Depots and Workshops capable of functioning independently.

(b) Supply follows the general lines indicated in para 16. Commands and Divisions hold a "maintenance" quota of stores and Units demands which cannot be met are passed to the General Directorates who subject to General Staff approval authorize release from reserve stocks. Unit demands are carefully scrutinized and if considered unreasonable are treated as "waste paper". On any often complain of delay in receipt of stores but are not infrequently themselves to blame.

4247

0940

ITALY

XII/47

Feb 47

(c) Technical inspection of unit equipment is carried out as directed by Territorial Commands. General Directories exercise technical inspection at Base Workshops and Independent Unit inspections in the case of ME.

The Genio continues at present to be responsible for maintenance of signal and wireless stores although the new Signal Corps (or Collegamento) which has already taken over the Signal Stores Depots, will assume these functions.

The newly formed Motorization Directorate controls the supply of all MT spares (See para 19).

(d) Boots and clothing are the care of the Comandariato.

Supply follows the general lines mentioned in para 16.

The main clothing depots are as stated in para 27.

The Territorial Command Depots at Ross and Verona include cutters-shops where the new uniform is being manufactured under civilian contract.

Full dress and blue uniforms for the Carabinieri are manufactured under arrangements made by the Carabinieri from material supplied by War Ministry.

A uniform scale of replacement has not yet been introduced and condition of units clothing varies considerably.

Boots are issued on the scale of one pair per man and may be exchanged for repairs.

A small unit reserve is held for this purpose and unserviceable boots are repaired under Territorial Command arrangements.

No attempt is made to return boots to their original owner and few facilities exist for unit repair of boots.

Newly manufactured boots and those reconditioned in Command Repair Shops are good and serviceable but the unit reserve is not always adequate and maldistribution of available stocks often results in individuals being badly shod.

responsible for maintenance of signal and wireless stores although the new Signal Corps (or Collegamento) which has already taken over the Signal Stores Depots, will assume these functions. The newly formed Motoristica Directorate controls the supply of all MT spares (see para 19).

- (d) Boots and clothing are the care of the Commissariato. Supply follows the general lines mentioned in para 16. The main clothing depots are as stated in para 27. The Territorial Command Depots at Rome and Verona include cutters-shops where the new uniform is being manufactured under civilian contract. Full dress and blue uniform for the Carabinieri are manufactured under arrangements made by (SN) Carabinieri from material supplied by War Ministry. A uniform scale of replacement has not yet been introduced and condition of units clothing varies considerably. Boots are issued on the scale of one pair per man and may be exchanged for repairs. A small unit reserve is held for this purpose and unserviceable boots are repaired under Territorial Command arrangements. No attempt is made to return boots to their original owner and few facilities exist for unit repair of boots. Newly manufactured boots and those reconditioned in Command Repair Shops are good and serviceable but the unit reserve is not always adequate and maldistribution of available stocks often results in individuals being badly shod.
- (e) Repair facilities vary with the nature of stores and category of unit but with the exception of Divisional units who are provided with light mobile workshops stores of all kinds, must be evacuated to 2nd line workshops (Territorial Command employing a high proportion of civilian tradesmen. Major repairs can only be executed at the Base Workshops as detailed in para 27. There is the equivalent of a Divisional CME at the HQ of Field Divisions but none at Command HQs where responsibility is divided between the various Directories.

ITALY

XXI/17

Feb 47

This difficulty is accentuated at a Base Workshop as for example at the CARB Bologna where an Armoured Car may need the attention of:

- Motorisation - Engine & Transmission Repairs.
- Artillery - Gun Mountings.
- Engineers - Wireless Overhaul.

18. System of Supply, Maintenance and Replacement of Ammunition

- (a) The existing peace-time system of supply is that 1st and 2nd line ammunition is collected by units from depots controlled by the Artillery Directorate. Commands hold small reserves but the General Directorate exercises central control over existing stocks which are precariously low.
- (b) Planning for supply in the field is not complete. It is envisaged that the British system may be implemented.
- (c) Maintenance and inspectorate personnel are at present being trained in British methods. Adequate and good storage accommodation exists but stocks of surplus British ammunition have deteriorated owing to exposure. The physical task of emptying magazines of Italian obsolete stocks and sorting, inspecting and storing British ammunition is far from complete.

19. System of supply, maintenance and replacement of vehicles

- (a) Vehicles are released to units on the orders of the General Staff at the Ministry of War.
- (b) Units are responsible for the maintenance of their own vehicles by means of the British task system.

Artillery -- Gun Mountings.
Engineers -- Wireless Overhaul.

System of supply, maintenance and replacement of ammunition

18.

- (a) The existing peace-time system of supply is that 1st and 2nd Line ammunition is collected by units from depots controlled by the Artillery Directorate. Commands hold small reserves but the General Directorate exercises central control over existing stocks which are precariously low.
- (b) Planning for supply in the field is not complete. It is envisaged that the British system may be implemented.
- (c) Maintenance and inspectorate personnel are at present being trained in British methods. Adequate and good storage accommodation exists but stocks of surplus British ammunition have deteriorated owing to exposure. The physical task of emptying magazines of Italian obsolete stocks and sorting, inspecting and storing British ammunition is far from complete.

System of supply, maintenance and replacement of vehicles

19.

- (a) Vehicles are released to units on the orders of the General Staff at the Ministry of War.
- (b) Units are responsible for the maintenance of their own vehicles by means of the British task system.
At present both officers and NCOs require more instruction to raise the standard of unit maintenance to a satisfactory level. Units are responsible for inspecting their vehicles each month but by reason of lack of technical knowledge this inspection is not as thorough as it should be and faulty maintenance is sometimes allowed to continue unchecked. Headquarters of Territorial Commands are responsible that units in the Command maintain their vehicles properly and have an inspecting officer allotted for this purpose. The Ministry of War has also two inspecting teams which inspect the standard of vehicle maintenance throughout the Army. In the Infantry Divisions, the Chief Mechanical Engineer in addition to supervising inspection of unit vehicles by IADs is responsible for inspecting the standard of unit vehicle maintenance throughout the Division.

4245

ITALY
XII/19
Feb 47

(c) The organization for repairing vehicles within the Infantry Divisions follows that of the British Army, in that units have fitters with handtools for executing 1st echelon repairs. Major units such as Artillery Regiments, Engineer and Signal Battalions and Infantry Regiments have LADs attached to assist in inspection of vehicles and to carry out 1st echelon repairs.

Repairs beyond the capacity of the LADs are evacuated to the Divisional Mechanical Engineer Workshop (equivalent approximately to a British Infantry Brigade Workshop) which carries out 2nd echelon repairs. Vehicles of the Divisional Transport Company are repaired by the Workshop Platoon of the Transport Company. The internal organization of these Workshops closely resembles that of the corresponding R.C.M.E. Workshop in the British Army.

Vehicles beyond the repair capacity of Divisional Workshops are evacuated under Ministry of War arrangements to a Base Vehicle Workshop (Ufficio Artoccebilistica Riparazioni Esercito) at BOLOGNA, which had in February 1947 an out put per month of 30 completely rebuilt Allied vehicles plus 40 completely overhauled Allied engines.

With an adequate spares supply this workshop should attain almost double this out-put but at present the quantity available is limited and out put accordingly restricted.

The tyre position is such that vehicles after overhaul have perforce to be fitted with part worn tyres which still have some mileage remaining, whilst motor-cycles frequently wait for some time before any tyres at all are available for them.

The quantity of engines overhauled is not yet sufficient to form a "float" from which Divisions can be supplied and Divisional Workshops consequently have to resort to having many engines overhauled by local civilian firms. After overhaul at this Workshop vehicles are distributed on the orders of the General Staff.

Regiments have IADs attached to assist in inspection of vehicles and to carry out 1st echelon repairs.

Repairs beyond the capacity of the IADs are evacuated to the Divisional Mechanical Engineer Workshop (equivalent approximately to a British Infantry Brigade Workshop) which carries out 2nd echelon repairs. Vehicles of the Divisional Transport Company are repaired by the Workshop Station of the Transport Company. The internal organization of these Workshops closely resembles that of the corresponding R.A.M.E. Workshop in the British Army.

Vehicles beyond the repair capacity of Divisional Workshops are evacuated under Ministry of War arrangements to a Base Vehicle Workshop (Ufficio Automobilistica Riparazioni Esercito) at BOLOGNA, which had in February 1947 an out put per month of 30 completely rebuilt Allied vehicles plus 40 completely overhauled Allied engines.

With an adequate spares supply this workshop should attain almost double this out-put but at present the quantity available is limited and out-put accordingly restricted.

The tyre position is such that vehicles after overhaul have to be fitted with part worn tyres which still have some mileage remaining, whilst motor-cycles frequently wait for some time before any tyres at all are available for them.

The quantity of engines overhauled is not yet sufficient to form a "fleet" from which Divisions can be supplied and Divisional Workshops consequently have to resort to having many engines overhauled by local civilian firms. After overhaul at this Workshop vehicles are distributed on the orders of the General Staff.

4244

- (d) Outside the above organization the system of repairing vehicles is somewhat different. Carabinieri Mobile Battalions have each a semi-mobile workshop and Carabinieri Legions and Territorial Command Transport Companies have each a small static workshop for carrying out 1st echelon and some 2nd echelon repairs. In each Territorial Command repairs beyond the capacity of these workshops and vehicle repairs from all other units are sent to a static workshop (Territorial Command Repair Workshop) of which there is usually one in each Command. These vary in size, a Class I Workshop having 400 personnel, a Class II Workshop having 200 personnel and a Class III Workshop 100 personnel.

ITALY

XII/49

Feb 47

The personnel are mainly civilian controlled by a few officers and warrant officers. The majority of these workshops are Class II (except those at Naples, Rome, Milan and Bologna which are Class I) and they undertake all classes of repair including engine rebuilding. A project to set up central engine overhaul workshops and to confine complete overhauls of vehicles to Class I Workshops has not made much progress yet. These workshops are controlled by the Director of Motorisation at Headquarters of Territorial Commands.

(e) Spares for repair of Allied made vehicles are in extremely short supply and are to be held in an MT Base sub depot which is to be sited at BOLOGNA. Each Division has a Mobile Field Park. Spares for Italian type vehicles are held in bulk by two main depots at ROMA and PIACENZA, demands for spares being made by units through Territorial Commands to these Depots.

(f) The majority of vehicles in the Italian Army are more than three years old and have seen much service. The supply of new vehicles from Italian Industry is limited and it is to be expected that between 15% and 20% of all vehicles will always be out of action for repairs until the average age of vehicles is reduced and standards of vehicle maintenance improved.

(g) The War Ministry are preparing to take over Tanks and self-propelled guns at BOLOGNA but no tanks workshop at yet exist nor has maintenance of heavy armoured vehicles been organised. The task will probably devolve on the CARS (See para 19 (c) above).

(h) The classification of "B" vehicles in use is:

(1) Class I - repairable in 48 hours if spares are available.

A project to set up central engine overhaul workshops and to confine complete overhauls of vehicles to Class I Workshops has not made much progress yet. These Workshops are controlled by the Director of Motorisation at Headquarters of Territorial Commands.

(e) Spares for repair of Allied made vehicles are in extremely short supply and are to be held in an ME Base Sub Depot which is to be sited at BOLOGNA. Each Division has 2 Mobile Field Park. Spares for Italian type vehicles are held in bulk by two main depots at REGG and PIACENZA, demands for spares being made by units through Territorial Commands to these Depots.

(f) The majority of vehicles in the Italian Army are more than three years old and have seen much service. The supply of new vehicles from Italian Industry is limited and it is to be expected that between 15% and 20% of all vehicles will always be out of action for repairs until the average age of vehicles is reduced and standards of vehicle maintenance improved.

(g) The War Ministry are preparing to take over Tanks and self-propelled guns at BOLOGNA but no tanks workshops at yet exist nor has maintenance of heavy armoured vehicles been organised. The task will probably devolve on the CAPM (See para 19 (c) above).

(h) The classification of "B" vehicles in use is:

- (i) Class I - repairable in 48 hours if spares are available.
- (ii) Class II - repairable in 7 days if spares are available.
- (iii) Class III - requiring major repairs with ^{2/3} no time limit fixed.
- (iv) Class IV - not worth repair and destined for conversion to produce.
- (v) Class I and II vehicles are returned to unit on completion of repair.
 Class III vehicles are struck off unit charge and when repairs are completed are allocated afresh by the General Staff.

ITALY

XXI/49

Feb 47

- (d) It is the agreed policy to substitute Italian for British vehicles which at present constitute the bulk of the M in the Divisions. Financial stringency combined with (at present) a small national output make this replacement programme a long term policy. The Motorisation Directorate are faced with a grave problem and severely handicapped by the difficulty in obtaining spare parts and tyres of British origin and by the shortage of skilled tradesmen in the ranks.

20.

System and Units for Maintenance of Ordnance Stores, vehicles and Ammunition during combined operations

No organisation at present exists nor have any detailed plans yet been prepared for conduct of combined operations.

21.

System and Units for Maintenance by Air of Ordnance stores, vehicles and Ammunition

None exists. Experiments with rockets have been made but no organization has yet reached planning stage. See also Chapter XXII para 5.

22.

Organization and operation of Base Laundry Services

No military organization exists. Present requirements are met by civilian contracts.

23.

Organization and operation of Mobile Laundry and Post Services

Allied methods are well known but no similar organization is at present planned. The necessary technical vehicles do not exist. Where civilian contracts cannot be made improvised unit arrangements are encouraged.

programs a long term policy.
The Motorisation Directorate are faced with a grave problem and severely handicapped by the difficulty in obtaining spare parts and tyres of British origin and by the shortage of skilled tradesmen in the ranks.

20. System and Units for Maintenance of Ordnance Stores, vehicles and Ammunition being combined operations

No organisation at present exists nor have any detailed plans yet been prepared for conduct of combined operations.

21. System and Units for Maintenance by Air of Ordnance stores, vehicles and Ammunition

None exists. Experiments with rockets have been made but no organisation has yet reached planning stage. See also Chapter XIII para 5.

22. Organisation and operation of Base Laundry Services

No military organisation exists. Present requirements are met by civilian contracts.

23. Organisation and operation of Mobile Laundry and Bath Services

Allied methods are well known but no similar organisation is at present planned. The necessary technical vehicles do not exist. Where civilian contracts cannot be made improvised unit arrangements are encouraged.

24. The production of Industrial Cases in the Field

No military organisation exists for this purpose at present.

25. Packing methods and markings for Ordnance stores

The system is under review. The various Directorates Artillery, Motorisation etc will have their distinctive colours and markings but details are not yet available.

26. Statistics for the supply and maintenance of formations

None are at present available.

ITANT
XXI/27
Feb 47

27.

Government Arsenals & Installations

(a) Under command of General Directorate of Artillery

(i) Army Arsenal

Sub-divided into three sections which are located at:

TURIN
FIACENZA
MANTUA

Manufactures projected armament for research and executes major repairs to Artillery equipment. Also does work for the other services, for the State Railways and the Tobacco monopoly.

(ii) Precision Workshops

ROME

Repairs to precision and optical instruments but also manufactures certain items for the Servizio Commissariato.

(iii) Ruze Factory

VERONA

Manufacture of hand-grenades. Repair of fuses and primers.

(iv) Pyrotechnic Factory

GENOVA

Manufacture and repair of cartridges, propellants and pyrotechnics.

(v) Ammo Factory

TRIMI with det at
CARDONE VAL
TRONFIA

Major repairs to small arms. Manufacture and repair of spare parts and armours tools.

(vi) Shell-filling Factory

Sub-divided into three sections which are located at:

Manufactures projected
armament for research
and executes major repairs
to Artillery equipment.
Also does work for the
other services, for the
state Railways and the
Tobacco monopoly.

TURIN
PIACENZA
MANTOVA

(ii) Precision Workshops

Repairs to precision and
optical instruments but
also manufactures certain
items for the Servizio
Commissariato.

ROME

(iii) Fuze Factory

Manufacture of hand-grenades.
Repair of fuses and primers.

TORRE ARMINIATA

(iv) Pyrotechnic Factory

Manufacture and repair of
cartridges, propellants and
pyrotechnics.

GENOVA

(v) Arms Factory

Major repairs to small arms.
Manufacture and repair of
spare parts and armours
tools.

TRENTI with det at
CARONNE VAL
TRENTO

(vi) Shell-filling Factory

Inspection and re-filling of
salvaged projectiles.
Manufacture of moulds for
hand-grenades.

BALANO di SPOLITO

(vii) Powder Factory

Manufacture of propellant
explosives and glycerine.

FONTEVA LIRE

(viii) Experimental Centre

Tests weapons and material.

NETTUNO

ITALY
XII/27
Feb 47

(b) Installations under command of Engineer Directorate

(1) Engineer Stores Depots

- FERRIERA
- PIZZICHTONE
- GAMMO

(11) 22 Engineer Workshops

PAVIA

(111) 21 Engineer Workshops

ROME

For signal stores and repairs (See sub-para 17 (a) (11))

(c) Installations under command of General Directorate of Motorization

(1) Army Motor Workshops

BOLOGNA

Full scale repairs to mechanical transport, at present working mainly on vehicles received from the Allies.

(11) Armoured Vehicle Pk

BOLOGNA

In the process of formation with responsibilities as in preceding sub-para.

(111) Army Reserve Vehicle Park

BOLOGNA

(11V) AT Spare Parts Depot

BOLOGNA

Holding mainly spares for Allied vehicles at present.

(11) 22 Engineer Workshops

PAVIA

For signal stores and repairs (See sub-para 17 (a) (ii))

(111) 24 Engineer Workshops

ROME

(c) Installations under command General Directorate of Motorization

(i) Army Motor Workshops

BOLOGNA

Full scale repairs to mechanical transport, at present working mainly on vehicles received from the Allies.

(ii) Armoured Vehicle Pl

BOLOGNA

In the process of formation with responsibilities as in preceding sub-para.

(111) Army Reserve Vehicle Park

BOLOGNA

(iv) HE Spare Parts Depot

BOLOGNA

Holding mainly spares for Allied vehicles at present. ^{45/11} Holding spares, tools and material for vehicles of Italian production.

ROME
PIACENZA

(v) Petrol Depots

TURIN
ROME
MILAN
MONTEPULI

Reserves are contained in 40 gallon drums.

(a) Installations under Comandariato

(i) Main clothing depots are located at:

NAPLES
FLORENCE
MILAN

Page 19

ITALY

XII/28

Feb 47

20. Government proving grounds

The Artillery Directorate have an extensive area at
MEXILINO where all types of artillery and small arms
can be proved and calibration trials carried out.

4234

0955

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

4239

can be proved and calibrated trials carried out

ITALY
XXII/4
Feb 47

CHAPTER XXII - TRANSPORTATION SERVICES

1. General Principles of Organisation in the Army

Army transportation is the responsibility of the Transportation Office of the SME, and consists of three services RAIL - AIR and WATER. Control is centralized at the SME with seven subordinate "Central Centres" located at:

- | | |
|----------|------------|
| MILAN | VENICE |
| BOLOGNA | ROME |
| NAPLES | PALERMO |
| CAGLIARI | (SARDINIA) |

The Transportation Office of the SME deals with all major troop movements. The SME exercises responsibility for all rail moves including Navy and Air Force and function generally as in the British "Q" (Movements) organization.

2. Organization in a Theatre of War

No plans are clear cut for this contingency at present. The existing organization would be enlarged to operate on the same principles. A Transport Directorate would be formed with the necessary staff at Subordinate L of C Formation Hqs.

3. Road Transportation

(a) General Organization

Control of road transport is decentralized by the War Ministry to Territorial Commands. Lack of vehicles and spare parts (especially tyres) has so far made it impossible to build up reserves of efficient vehicles or to form special Road Transport or Bus Companies.

General Principles of Organisation in the Army

Army transportation is the responsibility of the Transportation Office of the SME, and consists of three services RAIL - AIR and WATER. Control is centralized at the SME with seven subordinate "Control Centres" located at:

- MILAN
- BOLZENA
- NAVISS
- CAGLIARI
- VENICE
- ROME
- PAERMO
- (SARDINIA)

The Transportation Office of the SME deals with all major troop movements. The SME exercises responsibility for all rail moves including Navy and Air Force and function generally as in the British "Q" (Movements) organisation.

Organisation in a Theatre of War

No plans are clear cut for this contingency at present. The existing organisation would be enlarged to operate on the same principles. A Transport Directorate would be formed with the necessary staff at Subordinate I of C Formation HQs.

Road Transportation

(a) General Organisation

Control of road transport is decentralized by the War Ministry to Territorial Commands. Lack of vehicles and spare parts (especially tyres) has so far made it impossible to build up reserves of efficient vehicles or to form special Road Transport or Bus Companies.

(b) MT Units and Equipment

Each of the Territorial Commands excluding No 8 ROME has one MT Company of 76 load-carriers and an establishment of 7 Offrs and 196 ORs. The MT Company in ROME Territorial Command has an additional platoon of 24 task vehicles giving a total of 102 load-carriers and an establishment of 8 Offrs and 235 ORs. The ROME MT Company also administers the Ministry of War Special MT Company. In SARDINIA there is an additional MT Company of 54 load-carriers and an establishment of 6 Offrs and 157 ORs also under ROME Territorial Command. Each of the five Infantry Divisions has one MT Coy of 120 load-carriers plus spare and adm vehicles and an establishment of 9 Offrs and 327 ORs. The vehicles include a number of British 5 ton lorries (Bedford and Dodge) but the policy is gradually to refit with heavy and light lorries of Italian manufacture.

4238

1.

2.

3.

ITALY
XXII/3
Feb 47

(c) Motor transport units and equipment

No transport units are at present organized.

(d) Beak and Mulellanous Transport

Only three Beak Transport Companies now remain.

These operate with the Alpini Regiments. There is 40 Offrs, 490 OWS 330 Mules and 12 Horses.

The Mules consist of 340 load-carriers and 20 Ambulance mules.

The equipment is mostly of British pattern. The # of Offrs includes 1 Veterinary Offr and 1 Medical Offr.

4. Railway Transportation

(a) General Organization in the Army

The railways in Italy are, with the exception of some light railways, State controlled, and a State Railways representative is located with the SMI Transportation Office for co-ord of rail moves.

There is an Inter-Ministerial Commission who examine the merits of any military or civilian rail move as to priority. Military moves normally receive priority.

The Transportation Office exercises direct control and co-ord of the movements of units and individuals of the Army, Navy and Air Force by means of "Control Centres" (See para 1).

Each "Control Centre" arranges "local" moves directly with local railway officials. There is the equivalent of a British RTG at all main railway stations.

State Railway Police perform police duties on the railway and are augmented by Carabinieri in wartime.

(G) Back and Miscellaneous Transport

Only three Back Transport Companies now remain.

These operate with the Alpini Regiments. There is 40 CTRs, 450 CRs 330 Mules and 12 Horses.

The Mules consist of 340 load-carriers and 20 ambulance mules.

The equipment is mostly of British pattern. The US of CTRs includes 4 Veterinary Offr and 1 Medical Offr.

Railway Transportation

(a) General Organization in the Army

The railways in Italy are, with the exception of some light railways, State controlled, and a State Railways representative is located with the SRE Transportation Office for co-ord of rail moves.

There is an Inter-Ministerial Commission who examine the merits of any military or civilian rail move as to priority. Military moves normally receive priority.

The Transportation Office exercises direct control and co-ord of the movements of units and individuals of the Army, Navy and Air Force by means of "Control Centres" (See para 1).

Each "Control Centre" arranges "local" moves directly with local railway officials. There is the equivalent of a British RUC at all main railway stations.

State Railway Police perform police duties on the railway and are augmented by Carabinieri in war-time.

(b) Units and equipment including Reserves

There are two Engineer Railway Companies (Operational and Technical personnel) at present (it is intended to enlarge this force to a battalion shortly). These units are the only ones of this type that do training in peace. They are available for employment in an emergency anywhere in the country. Only bridging equipment is held.

(c) Coordination of Traffic in the Field including relations with the Movement Control

Formerly carried out by Servizio Tappa. New plans are not yet mature.

4237

ITALY
XIII/A
Feb 47

(a) Relations with Civil Undertakings

In the case of light railways (electric) in private ownership Ministry of War arrange through local "Control Centre" for all military moves required.

5. Air Transportation

Transportation Office SAE have direct liaison with Italian Air Force and deal with Army and Navy air moves, the Air Force dealing with its own moves. No large scale air transport organization is at present possible. Civil Air Lines are in process of establishment.

6. Inland water transportation

No large scale organization exists for this purpose. Possibilities in Metropolitan Italy are few and no Field Units are under training.

7. Ports and Docks organization

Virtually non-existent at present from military point of view. The War Ministry have established an office in NAPLES to deal with troop movement to and from SARDEGNA. Liaison is established with local naval and civilian management and are still partially crippled by war damage.

8. Beach landing organization and equipment for Combined Operations

None at present existent.

9. Overseas Shipping: System of procurement and loading

10. Transportation Stores, Holdings and Procurement

5. Air Transportation

Transportation Office SES have direct liaison with Italian Air Forces and deal with Army and Navy air moves, the Air Force dealing with its own moves. No large scale air transport organization is at present possible. Civil Air Lines are in process of establishment.

6. Inland water transportation

No large scale organization exists for this purpose. Possibilities in Metropolitan Italy are few and no Field Units are under training.

7. Harbors and Docks organization

Virtually non-existent at present from military point of view.

The War Ministry have established an office in NAPLES to deal with troop movement to and from SARONNO.

Liaison is established with local naval and civilian management and are still partially crippled by war damage.

8. Beach Landing organization and equipment for Combined Operations

None at present existent.

9. Overseas Shipping: System of procurement and loading10. Transportation Stores: Holdings and Procurement

Bridging equipment Railway Engineer Companies, Railway Wagon unloading gear. Batches for transforming freight cars into troop carrying coaches.

11. Peace-time Training of Units

(a) With the exception of the railway engineer corps (See para 4. (a)) no organized military units exist for air, rail or water transportation. Special training for individuals is arranged to provide officers for the Transportation Service. In war civilian employees would be conscripted.

(b) The commitments of the Administrative Transport Companies in Territorial Commands is such that very little unit training can be carried out. Maintenance training periods are laid on whenever possible.

4236

0961

ITALY

XIII/44

Feb 47

A proportion of the drivers for the Companies are now being passed through the School of Motorisation.
 1600 recruits attend a 12 week course where the syllabus, apart from a minimum of weapon training, P.T. and drill consists of:

- 236 hours practical driving
- 12 1/2 " mechanical theory
- 22 " tank system theory
- 44 " tank system practical.

The courses are sorted into 3 categories. Present shortages of instructors and of MF necessitate reduction in hours of instruction laid down by the syllabus.

(i) Advanced pupils (pre-enlistment driving experience)
 who do 8 weeks driving
 2 weeks m/c

(ii) Semi expert
 who do 10 weeks driving
 2 weeks m/c

(iii) Bad and inexperienced drivers
 who do 12 weeks driving.

In all, 3 courses of 12 weeks are held each year. Courses for the following are also held:

Junior Officers (approx 50 at a time) 6 months duration;

Regimental M.T. Training courses for approx 50 Cadet Officers and potential MCOs lasting 6 months.

In the Infantry Divisions the Transport Companies run their own driving schools.

256 hours practical driving
 124 " " mechanical theory
 22 " " task system theory
 44 " " task system practical.

The courses are sorted into 3 categories.
 Present shortages of Instructors and of AM necessitate reduction in hours of instruction laid down by the syllabus.

- (i) Advanced pupils (pre-enlistment driving experience)
 who do 8 weeks driving
 2 weeks u/c
- (ii) Real expert
 who do 10 weeks driving
 2 weeks u/c
- (iii) Bad and inexperienced drivers
 who do 12 weeks driving.

In all, 3 courses of 12 weeks are held each year. Courses for the following are also held:

Junior Officers (approx 50 at a time) 6 months duration;
 Regimental M.T. Training Courses for approx 50 Cadet Officers and potential NCOs lasting 6 months.

In the Infantry Divisions the Transport Companies run their own driving schools.

4235

0 9 8 3

ISMAIL
XIII/1.
Feb 47

CHIEF OF MEDICAL SERVICE.

- 1. (a) Organization of the Medical Service at the Ministry of War consists of:-
 - One Lieut General or Major General - Director General.
 - Two Major Generals - One President Supreme Medical Board, One President Supreme Medical War Pension Commission.
 - Ten Colonels - One J/C 1st Division - Hospitals - Personnel, One J/C 2nd Division - Hygiene - Statistics - Medical Boards, Three Supreme Medical Boards, Three Supreme War Pension Commission, One Director Medical Training School, One Head of Pharmaceutical Institute.

There is, in addition, a Deputy Director Medical Services (rank Colonel) at each of the 11 Territorial Commands.

(b) STRENGTH OF MEDICAL SERVICES.

The Medical Service is undergoing re-organization and the authorized establishment of Medical Personnel as at 1st Feb 47 was:-

Officers (All classes)	952
Other ranks	9553

- One Lieutenant Colonel
- One Major General - Director General.
- Two Major Generals - One President Supreme Medical Board.
- One President Supreme Medical War Pension Commission.

- Ten Colonels - One 1/c 1st Division - Hospitals - Personnel.
- One 1/c 2nd Division - Hygiene - Statistics - Medical Boards.
- Three Supreme Medical Boards.
- Three Supreme War Pension Commission.
- One Director Medical Training School.
- One Head of Pharmaceutical Institute.

There is, in addition, a Deputy Director Medical Services (with Colonel) at each of the 11 Territorial Commands.

(b) PERSONNEL OF MEDICAL SERVICES.

The Medical Service is undergoing re-organization and the authorized establishment of Medical Personnel as at 1st Feb 47 was:-

Officers (All classes)	952
Other Rates	5753

4234

2. ADMINISTRATION OF MEDICAL SERVICE IN PEACE.

(a) GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF ADMINISTRATION.

In peace control of the Service is decentralized and each Territorial Medical Directorate is responsible for control and administration within its area.

PAGE 2.
ITALY
AMIL/2.
Feb 47

2. DUTIES OF DIRECTOR GENERAL.

The duties of the Director General are similar of those exercised by the Director General British Army Medical Service.

(a) DUTIES OF MEDICAL INSPECTORS.

Include the supervision of the technical prophylactic and preventive methods employed by units and establishments in the Territorial areas and their General efficiency. This duty is carried out by the P.M.S. of each Territorial Command since the disbandment of Medical Inspectors.

(d) DUTIES OF MEDICAL AND DENTAL OFFICERS WITH TROOPS.

Are similar to those of corresponding officers in the British Army.

(e) VALUE OF SERVICE. POLICE AND TERRITORIAL.

The general impression is that the Italian Medical Service is up to date and efficient. (They are handicapped at present by a shortage of the Sulphuramides and Penicillin).

(f) TRAINING, APPARATUS AND EQUIPMENT OF PERSONNEL.

(1) Training:

Officers - at the Training Medical School Florence. For 4 months.

SG's and HCO's as for Officers.

Privates - 30 days at C.A.P. (Prelim. Military Training).

8 weeks at the Medical Companies, Territorial Commands. (Advance

(c) PLANS OF MEDICAL INSPECTIONS.

Include the supervision of the technical prophylactic and preventive methods employed by units and establishments in the Territorial areas and their General efficiency. This duty is carried out by the D.S.M.S. of each Territorial Command during the disbandment of Medical Inspectors.

(d) DEGREE OF MEDICAL AND DENTAL OFFICERS WITH STAFFS.

Are similar to those of corresponding Officers in the British Army.

(e) VALUE OF SERVICE, POLICE AND ATTACHED.

The general impression is that the Italian Medical Service is up to date and efficient. (They are handicapped at present by a shortage of the Sulphonamides and Penicillin).

(f) TRAINING, ASSIGNMENT AND EQUIPMENT OF PERSONNEL.

(i) Training:-

Officers - at the Training Medical School Florence. For 4 months.

70's and 100's as for Officers.

Privates - 30 days at C.A.R. (Prolin. Military Training).

8 weeks at the Medical Companies, Territorial Commands. (Advance Tech. Training).

at Training Medical School for X-ray, Lab, Dental (orderlies only).
 4233

(ii) Armaments:-

Officers - Pistols.

10's 100's - Pistols.

Privates - Rifles.

(iii) Equipment:-

AS for Infantry.

PAGE 3.

ITALY

XXII/3.

Feb 47

3. NURSING SERVICE.(a) GENERAL DUTIES OF SERVICE.

There is no Nursing Service in the Italian Army corresponding to that of the British Army. At Military Hospitals nursing is carried out by male nurses in peace and female personnel of the Italian Red Cross assist during War.

In both peace and war such voluntary assistance in tending the sick or wounded is given by members of local religious orders.

(b) SYSTEM OF ADMINISTRATION.

Not applicable.

(c) (d) (e) AMBULANCE SERVICE - RESERVE MEDICAL STATIONS AND VOLUNTEERS.

Do not exist in the Italian Army except under the auspices of the Italian Red Cross.

(a) MEDICAL SERVICE IN THE ZONE OF OPERATIONS.

(AS APPLICABLE TO ALLIED ARMY).

(1) At General Headquarters.

On Mobilisation a Superior Directorate of the Medical Service under a Director General was formed as part of the Interim General at General Headquarters. Its responsibilities are similar to that of the Director Medical Services of a British Zone.

(11) At Army Headquarters and Corps Headquarters.

At each Army Headquarters and Corps Headquarters a Medical Directorate is formed, as

There is no Nursing Service in the Italian Army corresponding to that of the British Army. At Military Hospitals nursing is carried out by male nurses in peace and female personnel of the Italian Red Cross assist during war.

In both peace and war such voluntary assistance in tending the sick or wounded is given by members of local religious orders.

(b) SYSTEM OF ADMINISTRATION.

Not applicable.

(c) (1) (a) ARMY NURSING SERVICE - RESERVE MEDICAL SERVICES AND VOLUNTEERS.

No not exist in the Italian Army except under the auspices of the Italian Red Cross.

(e) MEDICAL SERVICE IN THE CASE OF OPERATIONS. (AS PERMITTED BY AGREEMENT INSIDE ITALY).

(1) At General Headquarters.

On Mobilisation a Superior Directorate of the Medical Service under a Director General was formed as part of the Intendance General at General Headquarters. Its responsibilities are similar to that of the Director Medical Services of a British Zone.

(11) At Army Headquarters and Corps Headquarters.

At each Army Headquarters and Corps Headquarters a Medical Directorate is formed, as part of the Army Intendance. The Medical Directorate at Army Headquarters exercises direct control over all Medical and Army establishments other than those actually under Corps Headquarters. The principle of central control in the hands of the Army Intendance at Army Headquarters is however maintained and the allotment of Medical Units to Corps varies according to operational requirements.

0 9 6 9

PAGE 4.

INATE

XIII/4.

205 17

The only unit forming an organic part of a formation is the Divisional Medical Section. The structure of this unit are similar to that of a British Field Ambulance.

(a) At Divisional Headquarters.

- Assistant Director Medical Services.
- Deputy Assistant Director Medical Services.
- Three other ranks.
- Duties as in a British Division.

(b) REGIMENTAL MEDICAL SERVICES.

Each Battalion Medical Officer establishes a Battalion Aid Post under the direction of the Senior Medical Officer of the Regiment. Wounded are brought to the Battalion Aid Post by the Regimental stretcher bearers and are collected from there by personnel of the Divisional Medical Section.

(c) FIELD AMBULANCE.

- W.M. Officers 14, G.O. 252, composed of:-
 - 13) and 2 Sections.
 - 1 Deaver Company (2 Platoon).
 - 1 Hygiene and Anti-Malaria Section.
 - 1 Bed Unit.
- 14) Officers include 9 Medical Officers, 1 Pharmacist, 1 Chaplain, 1 M.F.O., 1 Admin Officer and 1 Infantry Officer.

Duties:-

Collection and Care of sick and wounded.

Assistant Director Medical Services.

Deputy Assistant Director Medical Services.

Seven other ranks.

Units as in a British Division.

(b) ADMINISTRATIVE ARRANGEMENTS.

Each Battalion Medical Officer establishes a Battalion Aid Post under the direction of the Senior Medical Officer of the Regiment. Wounded are brought to the Battalion Aid Post by the Regimental stretcher bearers and are collected from there by personnel of the Divisional Medical Section.

(c) FIELD ARRANGEMENTS.

U.S. Officers 4, USG 252, composed of:-

- 1E1 and 2 Sections.
- 1 Base Company (2 Platoon).
- 1 Hygiene and Anti-Malaria Section.
- 1 Base Unit.

14 Officers include 9 Medical Officers, 1 Pharmacist, 1 Captain, 1 M.T.O., 1 Admin Officer and 1 Infantry Officer.

Duties:-

Collection and Care of sick and wounded.
Evacuation of casualties to Field Hospitals. 231

Maintain Disinfection Centre.

Decontamination of battle dress.

Issue Medical Supplies to all forward units.

(d) FIELD HOSPITALS.

The strength of a Field Hospital is 6 Officers and 44 other ranks and is designed for 50 beds.

PAGE 5.

TRAXE

WILL/b.

Feb 47

It requires 5 heavy lorries, 15 two wheeled carts or 96 mules to enable it to move and to facilitate moving its equipment and stores are packed in 5 groups of packages, each bearing a painted sign to distinguish it from the other as follows:-

- Red Surgical Instruments
- Green Medical Stores
- White Medicines and Hygiene-
accoutrements
- Orange Iron Retainers
- Orange and White Medical Comforts

The allotment of Field Hospitals to Coyys, Divisions and Alphas Regiments is made by the Army Medical Directorate under the instructions of the Army Intendants according to the situation.

(c) ADVANCED STAGES OF MEDICAL SUPPLY.

Medical stores are normally drawn from Army Medical Depots (Regiment of Sanita di Armata) the system being the same as with other types of supplies. If, however, the L. of C. is long and delivery is one stage impracticable, the Army Regiments form "regimental fractions" forward, an supply is effected in two or more stages. The formation of these fractions is carried out under the orders of, and the quantities of stores they are to hold is laid down by, the Army Intendants according to anticipated requirements.

(d) DISPOSABLE STORES.

Medical stores and supplies in the forward areas for

pointed sign to distinguish it from the other as follows:-

- Red Surgical Instruments
- Green Medical Stores
- White Medicines and Pharmaceutical Stores
- Orange Iron Rations
- Orange and White Medical Composites

The allotment of Field Hospitals to Corps, Divisions and Alpin Regiments is made by the Army Medical Directorate under the instructions of the Army Intendants according to the situation.

(c) ADVANCED DEPTHS OF MEDICAL STORES.

Medical Stores are usually drawn from Army Medical Regiment (Regimiento de Sanita de Armas) the system being the same as with other types of supplies. If, however, the L. of C. is long and delivery is one stage impracticable, the Army Regiments form "inguingo fractions" forward, and supply is effected in two or more stages. The formation of these fractions is carried out under the orders of, and the quantities of stores they are to hold is laid down by, the Army Intendants according to anticipated requirements.

(d) DISINFECTANT SECTION.

Disinfection and delousing in the forward areas is the responsibility of the Disinfection Section (Seccion Desinfeccion) of which there is one per Corps. Other Disinfection Sections are provided in Army Areas and are established by the Army Medical Directorate according to the instructions of the Army Intendant.

A Disinfection Section is composed of 1 Officer, 53 Other Ranks, 5 light lorries and 2 wagons and it is provided with mobile shower baths and plant for the disinfection of equipment, bedding and clothing on a limited scale and also chemicals needed to render main water supplies drinkable. It is organized so that it can be split into three fractions, one per division in the Corps.

The equipment and materials are packed in pallets which can when necessary be carried on pack.

0973

TMMH
AUSA/4
100 67

4. BATH ROOMS, UNIFORMS, AND EQUIPMENT.

In addition to the baths provided by the Maintenance Section, there are "portable" bathing units of the National Service in each Army unit available for allotment to personnel as required. Each "portable" unit has a water tank, pump capable of dealing with 500 shower baths or less. The unit is designed chiefly for washing canteen containers and other vessels in which some certain solutions are added to the water, but is also available for providing ordinary baths. Storage of clothing and other clothing are also carried but on that scale is not known.

5. ARMY - MILITARY SERVICE.

There are three types of units: the first under the direction of the Hygiene Officer at each Territorial Center. In the field by the Hygiene Section of the Field Hospital which includes a bacteriologist.

6. ARMY - MILITARY SERVICE.

General Notes of Organization.

The regulations regarding the medical organization are as follows in brief. The responsibility for medical organization on the part of the Army is divided into three main areas: the first, the second with in the U. S. Army, and the third, the International Headquarters, and the third, the International Headquarters, under the direction of the Army Medical Service. Coordination between the Army and the Territorial Centers is carried out by the Superior Headquarters at G.I. The medical establishment in the Army includes the military and civilian.

4279

dealing with 600 shower baths an hour. The Unit is designed chiefly for washing cases contaminated with vermiculite in which case certain solutions are added to the water, but is also available for providing ordinary baths, showers of clothing and underclothing are also carried out on that scale in not more.

(a) UNIT - MEDICAL UNIT.

Work on U.S. These duties are carried out under the direction of the Hygiene Officer at each Territorial Command. In the field by the Hygiene Section of the Field Hospital which includes a bacteriologist.

(a) UNIT - MEDICAL UNIT, U.S. (as per instructions from the Territorial Command)

General Section of Hospital.

The regulations regarding the medical organization and its operations in Burma. The responsibility for medical organization on the 1, of U.S. works with the Army Directorate under the control of the Army Directorate.

There are three zones of operation: the first from the fighting line to Camp Field Hospital, the second with in the 1, of U.S. zone under Army Directorate Headquarters, and the third, the Territorial Zone, under the Directorate General at the 1, of U.S. zone. The distinction between the Army Zone and the Territorial Zone is carried out by the Director Directorate at U.S.

6229

The medical establishment in the Army includes the military and civilian hospitals existing in peace time and developed to meet war requirements, and new hospitals provided as required. The latter normally begin as field hospitals and are gradually enlarged into permanent camps. They are designed to deal with all types of wounds and diseases and as far as possible only the more serious are evacuated to the Territorial zone.

(b) DISPATCH SERVICE (U.S. IN BURMA)

Sick and wounded evacuated to the five hospitals, etc., within the theatre of operations are treated through convalescent camps to collectives centres, which correspond to our permanent depots. From here they are treated under one of five (1) or (2) headquarters. These collecting centres comprise:-

Page 7

STATE

XXIII/5.

Feb 17

an Officer's Collecting Center, usually consisting of a headquarters and one section for each camp.

A.C.C.'s are Troop Collecting Centers, of which there is one for each camp. Each consists of a headquarters and battalion or groups formed of personnel belonging to the same area or service.

(c) MEDICAL SUPPLY DEPARTMENT

Under the normal method of supply of medical stores a Medical Supply Depot is established for each camp. It forms the focus of supply from civilian and military sources in the territorial zone.

Normal of the Medical Stores exist in the camp Medical Supply Depot is a unit having definite but limited quantities of medical stores on hand down from time to time by the Territorial Directories under the Army Instructions.

The strength of an Army Medical Store is about 5 Officers and 50 other ranks. It carries estimates requirements for one month, equivalent to a load of 400 tons, packed so as to be able to extract magazine brackets, equivalent to forward depots.

In the event of considerable advances one or more magazine sections are established forward and the rest of the magazine unit (one up) later, carrying its stores with it, if transport from the Transportation Service is available or leaving them behind to be evacuated by medical establishments in rear.

(d) CONVALESCENT CAMP

The establishment of Convalescent Camps is arranged for by the Directories of each Army as required. Existing health reports will be fully utilized.

In the territorial zone the responsibility for the provision of Convalescent Camp rests with the Medical Directorate Central at the Ministry of War. Personnel discharged from hospitals in the zone of operations as cured are normally sent to a Convalescent Camp before going to their respective

4278

(c) REGIONAL SUPPLY DEPOSITS.

Under the normal method of supply of medical stores a central depot known depot is established for each army. It forms the focus of supply for civilian and military services in the territorial zone.

Forward of the medical stores depot is the regional depot which is a unit having definite but limited quantities of medical stores as laid down from time to time by the regional directorate under the regional directorate. The strength of the regional depot is about 500 tons, packed so as to be able to sustain "regional requirements for one month, equivalent to a lead of 100 tons, packed so as to be able to sustain "regional requirements," equivalent to forward depots. In the event of considerable advance can or more supplies facilities are established forward and the rest of the advance unit comes up later, carrying its stores with it, if transport from the transportation service is available or leaving them behind to be recovered by medical establishments in year.

(d) CONVOLASCENT CAMPS.

The establishment of convolascent camps is arranged for by the directorate of each army as required. Existing health resorts will be fully utilized. In the territories, some the responsibility for the provision of convolascent camps rests with the regional directorate forward at the Ministry of War. General discharged from service in the zone of operations as cases are normally sent to convolascent camp before going to their respective collecting stations.

6.

REGIONAL DIRECTORATE OF SUPPLY AND SERVICES.

The organization of the regional directorate in the zone territory in war is the responsibility of the regional directorate forward at the Ministry of War, acting in liaison with the regional directorate.

7.

(e) REGIONAL DIRECTORATE OF SUPPLY AND SERVICES.

The evacuation of wounded and sick to regional depots (posts of medical stores) is the responsibility of regiments with regimental stretcher-bearers. It also points they are each provided with a "Regulations (Regulations No. 274)" (see below) which

Page 3

XXXX

XXXX/7.

Feb 47

is made out and securely placed in the man's
 clothing.
 Ceramics are collected from the Medical Aid
 Teams by the Divisional Medical Sections and
 evacuated to advanced dressing stations set up
 by the Medical Section.

The Divisional Medical Sections are also
 responsible for their evacuation to Corps Field
 Hospitals, the evacuation passing through
 "forward units" (Central di. ambulatorio) or
 their own base.

Those "forward units" which are the nearest
 equivalent to the Italian Army in our country
 dressing stations are established under the
 orders of the Corps Medical Administration and
 are usually composed of a Medical Officer and
 sufficient personnel for registering and
 registering the casualties to their correct
 field hospital. A "waiting point" is provided
 with telephone communication with Divisional
 and Corps Ambulances.

From Corps Field Hospitals the evacuation and
 care of casualties is the responsibility of
 the Medical Services within the Army Ambulance,
 cases being evacuated to reserve hospitals in the
 Army area or if unable to recover within a
 reasonable period being evacuated to the "territorial
 zone".

The following is a copy of the "Regolamento
 Istruzione del 1751" referred to above.

1000

0979

by the Medical Section. The Divisional Medical Sections are also responsible for their evacuation to Gorye Field Hospital, the committee meeting through "working points" (Committee of Liaison) on their way back.

These "working points" which are the nearest equivalent in the Italian Army to our casualty clearing stations are established under the orders of the Corps Medical Representative and are usually composed of a Medical Officer and sufficient personnel for transporting and maintaining the casualties to their correct field hospitals. A "working point" is provided with telephonic communication with Divisional and Corps Headquarters.

Two Corps Field Hospitals the evacuation and care of casualties is the responsibility of the Medical Service within the Army Intensive, cases being evacuated to reserve hospitals in the Army area or if unable to recover within a reasonable period being evacuated to the Territorial Area.

The following is a copy of the "Regulation" (Attachment No. 273) referred to above.

4227

INDEX
 X/11/7.
 Feb 47

Page 2

221, 212a

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

NAME :

Hospital No. :

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

In his ability to walk

to be to be omitted?

on a wheelchair?

Is a dentistry needed?

Is his personal necessary?

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

4226

.....

.....



TRAIN
XIII/7.
Page 47

Page 10

(a) TRAINING AND MAINTENANCE SERVICE.

Motor ambulances built by the Transportation Service and are allotted to Medical Units and Ambulances under orders of the Army Intelligence is required.

The basic motor-ambulance unit in this section composed of 20 ambulances. Each is capable of carrying 17 sitting cases or 6 stretcher and 5 sitting cases.

Each of each field ambulance includes 18 light ambulances for use in forward areas.

Each ambulance is capable of carrying 4 stretcher or 6 sitting.

Ambulances for section for each Territorial Command U.S. Coy consisting of U.S. 20 ambulances. These were independent sections but have recently been made part of the U.S. Coy establishment.

(c) AMPHIBIOUS TRAINING.

Ambulance trains are controlled by the Directorate of Field and Water Transportation Service. They are staffed by Army Medical Corps, Italian Red Cross and the American Order of Malta personnel. There are two types of ambulance trains:-

(1) Trains adapted for the transport of sick and wounded.
(Treni attrezzati per trasporto malati e feriti).

These consist of the normal railway coaches fitted up with fittings supplied by the military authorities or the Italian Red Cross.

(2) Specialized trains (Treni specializzati).

These are hospital trains built specially out of coaches furnished by the Italian Red Cross (aiutati by State grants).

The two types are more or less identical and are formed into a unit of 15 railway coaches organized as follows:-

1 Coach - Office, and Officer's mess and

4225

composed of 21 ambulances. Each is capable of carrying 17 sitting cases or 6 stretcher and 5 sitting cases. Each of each main ambulance includes 18 light ambulances for use in forward areas. Each ambulance is capable of carrying 4 stretcher or 5 sitting. Ambulances for Section 20 such Territorial Command U.S. Coy consisting of 1, 2, 3 ambulances. These were independent sections but have recently been made part of the U.S. Coy establishment.

(a) AMBULANCE TRAINS.

Ambulance trains are controlled by the Directorate of Field and Water Transportation Services. They are staffed by Army Medical Corps, Italian Red Cross and the Government Order of Malta personnel. There are two types of ambulance trains:-

- (1) Trains adapted for the transport of sick and wounded.
(Treni attrezzati per Trasporto Malati e Feriti).

These consist of the normal railway coaches fitted up with fittings supplied by the military authorities or the Italian Red Cross.

(ii) Hospital Trains (Treni Ospedalieri).

These are hospital trains built specially out of boxes furnished by the Italian Red Cross (built by State contracts).

The two types are more or less identical and are turned into a unit of 15 railway coaches organized as follows:-

4225

- 1 coach - Office, and Officer's mess and sleeping quarters.
- 1 " - Kitchen.
- 1 " - accommodation of medical personnel.
- 1 " - Dispensary.
- 2 " - Luggage and stores.
- 9 " - for sick and wounded.

The unit is under the command of a medical captain and has a full-load capacity of 316 cases with three tiers of beds or 216 with only two tiers. The medical and nursing are provided by the Italian Red Cross.

(a) AMBULANCE TRAINS.

Hospital trains (treni ospedalieri) are provided, equipped and staffed by Italian personnel: Italian Army.

INDEX
1/1/77
100 47

Page 11

As far as can be reflected, ships are earmarked in peace for use in war, and the necessary equipment and furnishings kept ready for installation when required.

Water ambulances are similarly provided. They are usually formed into units of 5 barges, drawn by one or two tug, with a capacity of 100 lying plus 50 sitting cases.

Lighter ambulances (ambulances legere), are used on the lagoons in the Venice area. They consist usually of three (oristic barges (ponte) with a capacity of 50 lying plus 450 sitting cases.

(c) AMBULANCE AIR CRAFT
Provided for use by air command and according to availability of plane requirements.

(d) (b) (c) of G. WAR AIR HOSPITALS

Plans are based on operations in Italy where existing military and civilian hospitals will be largely utilized. The normal pattern is for a field hospital to take over and develop whatever is already in existence or else to begin as a single field hospital and gradually develop, new accommodations being provided by the engineer service and further medical personnel being drafted to it as required. The establishment of base and 1. of G. hospitals in each PW area is the responsibility of the Army Medical Directorate under the orders of the Army Interservice.

(e) TRAINING AND EQUIPMENT OF PERSONNEL

In the case of operations the Italian Red Cross provided the medical and nursing personnel for hospital services, hospitals ships etc., if required, for river and lake ambulance. The training and equipment required to convert ordinary trains to hospital trains are held in power by the Red Cross according to arrangements

4224

Large ambulances (ambulanza leggera), are used on the lagoons in the Venice area. They consist normally of three Adriatic barges (pesci) with a capacity of 50 lying plus 150 sitting cases.

(c) AUTOMOBILE IN QUARTERS

Medical evacuation is done by air columns and according to availability of plane requirements.

(d) (b) (c) ITALIAN MEDICAL SERVICES

Plans are based on operations in Italy where existing military and civilian hospitals will be largely utilized. The normal method is for a field hospital to take over and develop whatever is already in existence or else to begin as a simple field hospital and gradually develop, new accommodations being provided by the engineer service and further medical personnel being drafted to it as required. The establishment of base and I. of C. hospitals in each Army zone is the responsibility of the Army Medical Directorate under the orders of the Army Inspector.

(e) THE CROSS AND TERRITORIAL MEDICAL SERVICES

In the case of operations the Italian Red Cross provided the medical and nursing personnel for hospital trains, hospital ships and, if required, for river and lake ambulances.

4224

The fitting and equipment required to convert ordinary trains to hospital trains are held in stock by the Red Cross according to arrangements with the Ministry of War.

The Red Cross is also responsible for establishing medical aid posts at all larger railway stations. In the territorial zone it co-operates with the local military medical organization in the staffing and development of existing hospitals and providing medical aid for civilians in case of air attack. The Sovereign Order of Malta has similar duties and co-operates with the Red Cross, co-ordination being effected by the Superior Directorate of Medical Services at G.H.Q. In the fighting zone and by the Ministry of War in the territorial zone, representatives of these volunteer organizations standing part of each Directorate.

ITALY
XXIII/8.
Feb 47

Page 17

(e) CASUALTY HOSPITALS.

Military hospitals exist in all the large military stations. In inspection of some of them recently shown that to be well run. In the smaller stations units have their own sick wards for minor sick, serious cases being sent to the local civilian hospitals. The principal hospitals are directed by a medical officer holding the rank of Colonel. There are twelve in all. One for each Territorial Command and one in Terzioia.

(f) THE CROSS SOCIETY IN DISTINGUISHED PLACES ON THE FRONT.

Italian hospitals are noticed in the same way as British hospitals. Field hospitals hold on through the frontlines, one to carry a Red Cross flag and the other an Italian tricolour, for confusion when the hospital is set up.

(g) THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE ITALIAN RED CROSS ASSOCIATION.

How established:-

equipped - 4,500 per 100 men

contingents - 65

fields (Italy):-

equipped - 3 - 10

ORGANIZATION OF THE ITALIAN RED CROSS ASSOCIATION.

The Italian Red Cross Association was founded by Decree Law of August 1926, and is under the Ministerial rules and obligations of the Geneva Red Cross Convention of 1906. The organization of the Association is as follows:-

0987

... sent to the local civilian hospitals. The principal hospitals are directed by a medical officer holding the rank of Colonel. There are twelve in all. One for each territorial Command and one in ...

(f) THE ITALIAN RED CROSS AND OTHER SERVICES.

Italian hospitals are ... in the same way as British hospitals. Field hospitals hold on charge ... one to carry a Red Cross flag and the other an Italian tricolour, for ...

(g) THE ITALIAN RED CROSS AND OTHER SERVICES.

Home establishment:-

equipped - 4,500 per 100 men
organised - 65

Field units:-

equipped - 3 - 10

ORGANIZATION OF THE ITALIAN RED CROSS ASSOCIATION.

The Italian Red Cross Association was founded by Royal Law of August 1939, and is under the international rules and obligations of the Geneva Red Cross Convention of 1906. The organization of the Association is as follows:-

- (a) Central Committee.
- (b) Provincial Committees.
- (c) Sub-Committees.
- (d) Detachments.
- (e) Committees, Sub-Committees and Detachments in the Colonies.
- (f) Foreign Detachments.

4223

The Central Committee consists of a Resident General and Council. In time of war, and at the moment of mobilization of the armed forces of the state, the Resident General becomes the sole representative of Association and, working in agreement with the respective ministers, coordinates the Association's representative with the mobilized forces. In time of national emergency, the Resident General takes over the direction of all the services of the Association.

Page 13

EXHIBIT

Feb 47

The Central Committee works under the direction of a Director General, who is nominated by the Council and is immediately subordinate to the President General. The Director General of the Association is responsible for the carrying out of all medical services both in peace and war according to the rules laid down by the President and Council. He is a delegate of the President General and is responsible for the discipline of all personnel, both military and civil, of the Association. The principal committees are found at the headquarters of Army Corps and other administrative centers for the Italian Red Cross. A responsible official is nominated in each provincial committee for the administration of military and civil personnel in peace. In time of war, an Officer is appointed under the orders of the Central Committee.

Such committees and sub-committees can even comprise a staff of voluntary aid workers who are usually Army doctors. They are instructed in theoretical and practical work by the Association. The entire members of the Association are administered by the Council of the Central Committee.

Italian Red Cross

The number of Officers and other ranks of the Italian Army in the reserve but still liable for military service may be divided for duty with this organization, up to a limit of 1,000 officers and 40,000 N.C. The rules governing their enrollment are as follows:-

- 1) For the directing staff.
- 2) Reservists and reserve Officers who have reached 45.
- 3) Medical and dental officers of first line and auxiliary units are not eligible.
- 4) 25-30 and troops of the reserve who have reached 47 years and are not older than 55.

For the executive staff (members of assistance N.C.), all those may be enrolled from the same source as above until the quota of 40,000 is reached.

laid down by the President and Council. He is a delegate of the President General he is responsible for the discipline of all personnel, both military and civil, of the Association. The principal conditions are found at the headquarters of Army Corps and acts mobilization centers for the Italian Red Cross. A responsible official is appointed in each provincial conditions for the administration of military and civil personnel in peace. In time of war, an officer is appointed under the orders of the Central Committee. Main conditions and conditions are given a special roll of voluntary and civilian who eventually have positions. They are instructed in theoretical and practical work by the Association. The entire course of the mobilization are administered by the Council of the Central Committee.

Italian Red Cross
A number of officers and other ranks of the Italian Army in the reserve but still liable for military service may be enrolled for duty with this organization, up to a limit of 1,500 officers and 40,000 S.M. The rules governing their enrollment are as follows:-

For the Directorate Staff
Officers and reserve officers who have reached 45. Months and standard officers of first line and auxiliary units are not eligible.
S.O. and troops of the reserve who have reached 40 years and are not older than 55.

For the executive staff (personnel in substitution)
S.O. and troops may be enrolled from the age of 18 years up to the date of 40,410 in reserve.
Troops of volunteers are admitted by the Central Mobilization Committee to the headquarters of military districts who satisfy themselves as to the eligibility of candidates.

2. (b & c) ADMINISTRATIVE AND SUPPORT OF THE SERVICE.
All duties are carried out by a special Department at the Ministry of War. Only treatment etc. are carried out by the Italian Medical Corps.

(c) Voluntary Units in War Conditions.
The only voluntary units in base territory belong to the Italian Red Cross and the covering order of Italy.

Page 14
FOUO
XIII/9.
Feb 47

(8) VOLUNTARY UNIT ON LINE OF COMMUNICATIONS.
The Italian Red Cross provides voluntary aid on the L. of C.

(9) VOLUNTARY GAS PROTECTIVE UNIT.
Italy has recently made considerable advances in the development of an organization for the protection of civilians against aerial gas attack. (See (S. XVI/3 & XVII/1/6.) In this organization the responsibility for the care and treatment of gas cases rests with the Italian Red Cross, all the first aid squads, which in 1934 numbered 512 and which are now more numerous, being equipped with up to date equipment and appliances.

10. FIELD DRESSING. (Pacchetto di Medicazione).
The field dressing consists of a gauze bandage to which is attached one firm strip of gauze and absorbent cotton and one adjustable strip of the same material to ensure the bandaging in the event of a wound. This dressing is wrapped in a sheet of paraffin. Outside this wrapping is a covering of waterproof cloth and the whole is enclosed in an outer wrapper of paraffin in which are stamped instructions for use.
The field dressing is carried in the inner pocket of the field service bag.

11. PERSONAL KIT AND VACCINATION.
All persons are protected against the Bacterial Group of diseases. Personal kit includes:
When considered necessary additional protection is provided against cholera and typhus.

12. ITALIAN RESERVE (Distalun: Carabinieri).

Italy has recently made considerable advances in the development of an organization for the protection of civilians against aerial and attack. (See G.I. 27, 28 and 29/A.) In this organization the responsibility for the care and treatment of gas cases rests with the Medical Corps, all the first aid squads, which in 1934, numbered 212 and which now are more numerous, being equipped with up to date equipment and appliances.

10.

FIELD DRESSING. (Pockets in Medications).

The field dressing consists of a gauze pad to which are attached one linen strip of gauze and absorbent cotton and one adhesive strip of the same material to ensure the dressing is the entry and exit holes of a wound. This dressing is secured in a sheet of paraffin. Outside this wrapping is a covering of waterproof cloth and the whole is enclosed in an outer wrapper of paraffin in which are stamped instructions for use.

The field dressing is carried in the inner pocket of the field service pack.

11.

IMMUNIZATION AND VACCINATION.

All troops are protected against the typhoid group of diseases. Typhus and cholera. When considered necessary additional protection is provided against cholera and typhus.

12.

FIELD SURGERY (Ambulance, Dental Service).

In the forward area dental surgery is carried out by a mobile dental unit at the disposal of the Medical Directorate of Service and allotted usually at the rate of one per division and Corps troops.

Dental units are usually attached to a field hospital. It consists of 1 officer and 3 other ranks with one lorry fitted out with equipment for minor dental operations.

In the Army one dental unit is allotted similarly to 1. of C. and Reserve hospitals and are provided with equipment for dental work of a more complicated character.

It is understood that the general standard of dental surgery in the Italian Army is high.

4227

0991

STAGE
XIII/15.
Job 17

Page 15

GENERAL LABORATORY

(a) Chemical Laboratory

Chemical Laboratory forms an integral part of the Medical Directorate of each Corps and is under the Administrative Officer in the Directorate.
It is provided with apparatus, instruments, reagents, reagents and solvents to enable to carry out any analytical work that may be required.

The equipment is carried in pack panniers and weighs about 15 cwt.

(b) Chemical-Bacteriological-Laboratory

One of these forms an integral part of each Army Medical Directorate. It has two floors, one subterranean and one above-ground. It is employed for researches in bacteriology and toxicology in the case of operations, the equipment being carried in pack panniers and weighing about 15 tons.

THE HORSE

Instead of a white head, a red mane, with on the left side by the neck and are normally protected under the known Convention.

THE HORSE

The horse or mule-drawn carriage is made closely the British model. It has now been almost entirely replaced by the motor-vehicle.

THE HORSE

The equipment used in the Italian Army is almost

13.

14.

15.

16.

0 9 9 3

the instrument.
It is provided with apparatus, instruments,
ammunition, supplies and provisions to enable to
carry out any analytical work that may be
required.
The equipment is carried in pack panniers and
is light and compact.

(b) Chemical-microbiological-analytical laboratories.

One of these forms an integral part of each
Army Medical Directorate. It has two officers,
one medical and one pharmaceutical. It is
employed for research in bacteriology and
toxicology in the case of operations; the
equipment being carried in pack panniers and
weighing about 15 tons.

THE CROSS MARKING.

Consist of a white band, a Red Cross, worn on the
left arm, by personnel who are normally protected
under the Geneva Convention.

ARMED VEHICLES.

The horse or mule-drawn ambulance is given recognition
closely the British model. It has now been
almost entirely replaced by the motor-ambulance.

STRETCHERS.

The stretcher used in the Italian Army is almost
identical to that used by the British Army.

4220

ITALY
XXIV/1.
Feb 47

CHAPTER XXIV - PAY SERVICES.

1. ARMY OFFICERS PAY.

The basic rates of officers pay (all in LIRE) excluding allowances are as follows:-

REGULAR ARMY OFFICERS
and officers recalled from service.
(Salary from 1/9/46).

Military Rank	Years of Service	Rank	Basic annual salary	Monthly pay		Temporary Officers First 3 months of recall (2)	After (3)
				Regular Army	Reserve (1)		
Field Marshal	-	-	394000	26660	-	-	-
Army General	-	-	242000	23155	23435	-	-
Army Corps Gen.	-	-	312000	21130	21390	-	-
Divisional Gen.	-	-	283000	19175	19410	-	-
Brigade General	-	-	231000	15670	15860	-	-
	22	4	240000	16280	16475	-	-
	-	-	193000	13445	13610	12930	14055
	25	4	202000	13715	13885	-	14335
	29	3	211000	14325	14495	-	14970
	-	-	177000	12030	12175	11660	12575
	25	4	182000	12370	12520	-	12920
	29	3	187000	12705	12860	-	13290
	-	-	162000	11020	11155	10460	11520
	20	4	164000	11155	11290	-	11660
	24	3	166000	11290	11425	-	11900
	-	-	147000	10010	10130	9685	10460
	14	4	150000	10210	10335	-	10670
	18	3	155000	10550	10675	-	11025
	22	12	159000	10820	10950	-	11305
	-	-	131000	9930	9940	8770	9335
	7	3	134000	9135	9245	-	9545
	10	6	138000	9400	9515	-	9825
	14	10	143000	9740	9855	-	10180
	-	-	114000	7785	7880	7710	8135
	-	2	117000	7985	8085	-	8345
	-	4	121000	8255	8355	-	8620

2nd Lieutenant

and officers recalled from service.

(Salary from 1/9/45).

Military Rank	Years of Service		Basic annual salary	Monthly net salary		Temporary Officers First 3 months of recall (2)	After (3)
	Service	Rank		Regular Army	Reserve (1)		
Field Marshal	-	-	394000	26660	-	-	-
Army General	-	-	342000	23155	23435	-	-
Army Corps Gen.	-	-	312000	21130	21390	-	-
Divisional Gen.	-	-	283000	19175	19410	-	-
Brigade General	-	-	231000	15670	15850	-	-
Colonel	32	4	240000	16230	16475	12930	14055
	-	4	193000	13445	13610	-	14335
	25	4	202000	13715	13835	-	14970
	29	8	211000	14225	14495	-	12575
Lt. Colonel	-	-	177000	12030	12175	11660	12930
	25	4	132000	12370	12520	-	13230
	29	3	187000	12705	12850	-	11520
Major	-	-	162000	11020	11155	10460	11660
	20	4	164000	11155	11290	-	11300
	24	8	166000	11290	11425	-	10460
Captain	-	-	147000	10010	10130	9685	11300
	14	4	150000	10210	10335	-	10460
	18	3	155000	10550	10675	-	10670
	22	12	159000	10820	10950	-	11025
Lieutenant	-	-	131000	8930	9040	8770	11305
	7	3	134000	9135	9245	-	9335
	10	6	139000	9400	9515	-	9545
	14	10	143000	9740	9855	-	9825
2nd Lieutenant	-	-	114000	7735	7830	7710	10180
	-	2	117000	7985	8085	-	8135
	-	4	121000	8255	8355	-	8345
	-	7	126000	8595	8695	-	8630
Band Masters & Fencing Masters	-	10	129000	8795	8900	-	8980
	-	13	133000	9000	9105	-	9195
	-	16	136000	9270	9330	-	9405
	-	20	141000	9605	9720	-	9685
	-	-	-	-	-	-	10040

42,605

- (1) - It applies to reserve officers (of the regular army) ex POW.
 - (2) - The net salaries are in relation to the reduced gross salaries received by the officers during this period.
 - (3) - It applies also to temporary officers serving their first appointment.
- NB. - Deductions: regular army (Res. 6%; OP 1%; CU 2%; F. cess 0,10%; RA and IC 9,975%).
 Reserve (Res. 6%; OP 1%; CU 2%; RA and IC 9,975%). Temporary (Res. 6%; RA and IC 9,975%).

0996

ITALY

XIV/2.

Feb 47

PAGE 2.

2. PAY OF OTHER ARMY RANKS.

(a) The scales of pay laid down and published refer only to WO's and NCO's of the long service regular cadre of the Army and are as follows:-

W/Os AND S/SGTs OF THE ARMY.

(Salary from 1st September 1946).

Military Rank	Years of Service		Basic annual salary	Monthly net salary		
	Service	Rank		Regular Army (1)	Recalls pensioned off by the State (2)	Recalls pensioned by the State (3)
W/O I	18	-	106000	7325	6050	7410
	22	4	110000	7595	6350	7690
	26	8	115000	7940	6725	8035
	30	12	121000	8345	6975	8445
	33	16	125000	8620	7475	8725
	-	19	130000	8940	7345	9070
W/O II	18	-	103000	7120	7825	7205
	22	4	107000	7395	8125	7480
	26	8	112000	7735	8500	7825
	30	12	117000	8075	8875	8170
	33	16	121000	8345	9175	8445
	-	19	126000	8590	9550	8790
Senior S/Sgt	14	-	93000	5440	7075	6515
	18	4	97000	6710	7375	6790
	21	8	101000	6935	7875	7055
S/Sgt	21	11	104000	7190	7900	7475
	-	-	83000	6100	6700	6170
	10	4	90000	6235	6850	6310
	14	8	92000	6370	7000	6445
	15	12	97000	6710	7375	6790

(1) - Deductions: The same deductions as for regular army officers; furthermore in lieu of the officers fund 15 is deducted for the

0997

Military Rank	Years of Service		Basic annual salary	Regular Army (1)	Military Pay Salary	
		Rank			Recalls not pensioned off by the State (2)	Recalls pensioned by the State (3)
AMST						
W/O I	12	-	106000	7325	8050	7410
	22	4	110000	7595	8350	7690
	26	8	115000	7940	8725	8035
	30	12	121000	8345	9175	8445
	33	16	125000	8620	9475	8725
		19	130000	8950	9245	9070
		-	103000	7120	7325	7205
		4	107000	7395	8125	7430
		8	112000	7735	8500	7825
		12	117000	8075	8375	8170
Senior S/Sgt	16	16	121000	8345	9175	8445
	30	19	126000	8690	9550	8790
	33	-	93000	6440	7075	6515
	14	4	97000	6710	7375	6730
	18	8	101000	6985	7675	7065
S/Sgt	21	11	104000	7190	7900	7275
	-	-	38000	6100	6700	6170
	10	4	90000	6235	6950	6310
	14	8	92000	6370	7000	6445
	15	12	97000	6710	7375	6790

- (1) - Deductions: The same deductions as for regular Army officers; furthermore in lieu of the Officers Fund 1% is deducted for the Pension Fund.
- (2) - Deduction: RM and IC 9.975%.
- (3) - Deduction: Tes 6%; Pension Fund 1%; RM and IC 9.975%.

4278

0998

PAGE 3.

ITALY
LXIV/2.
Feb 47

(b) The rates of pay for HQ's and men of the conscript element of the Army are not published in the same Decree as those for the Regular element. They are reviewed from time to time and published separately.

The rates in force at present are as follows:-

	DAILY RATE
Corporal Major	30
Corporal	27
Private	25

Should a man be retained on conscript service with the Colours for more than 10 months the rate of pay is increased and becomes as follows:-

	DAILY RATE
Corporal Major	42
Corporal	38
Private	35

4217

PAGE 4.

ITALY

AXIN/3.

Feb 17

3. SYSTEM OF ISSUING PAY TO OFFICERS AND OTHER PERSONS.

- (a) Officers are paid on the 27th of each month in cash. The officer receives an envelope containing a statement of his entitlement and the money in hard cash.
- (b) Other ranks are paid every 10 days by an NCO in the presence of an officer on a nominal roll.

4216

PAGE 5.

ITALY
XBIN/L.
10h. 47

PAY BOOKS.

Pay books as such do not exist in the Italian Army. Each man however carries a book containing all his particulars and a list of all Government property which has been issued to him, his rate of pay is entered but not the amounts actually paid to him.

4.

4214

1001

ITALY
XXIV/5.
Feb 17

PAGE 6.

GRATUITIES.

Gratuities are given to Officers and NCO's of the Regular element of the Army who retire after honorable service before reaching the compulsory age of retirement which entitles them to a pension.

4213

PAGE 7.

ITALY
XXIV/6.
Feb 47

6. PENSIONS OF OFFICERS AND OTHER BANKS -
METHOD OF ISSUE.

Pensions of officers and other Banks are
State paid. Amounts being paid monthly
in arrears through the BANCA D'ITALIA.

1003

PAGE 8.

TRACY

APR 7.

FEB 47

7.

HALF PAY.

(a) Half Pay (Temporary Discharge "ASPERTIVAS") is applied to officers temporarily exempted from regular service for any of the following reasons:-

- (i) Prisoner of War.
- (ii) Temporary illnesses caused during service.
- (iii) Temporary illnesses not directly attributable to service.
- (iv) On application for private reasons.

Half Pay cannot continue for more than 3 consecutive years except in the case of (i) above and can not be less than four months if granted for private reasons.

In the case of (i) and (iii) above if after three years the officer is unfit to resume full military duty he is placed on the reserve or compulsorily retired.

(b) Officers on Half Pay get allowances as follows:-

- (i) Prisoners of War, those established for the Regular Army, payable only on his return and subject to enquiries as to his behaviour.
- (ii) Temporary illness as a direct result of service, those established for the Regular Army.
- (iii) Temporary illness not due to service a reduction of 2/5.
- (iv) Private Reasons Nil.

1004

ITALY
XIV/8.
Feb 47

PAGE 9.

3. TRAINING (EFFICIENCY) REWARDS AND PRIZE MONEY.

Proficiency pay as understood in the British Army does not exist in the Italian Army.

Certain allowances are given when troops are on exercises or in training camps and prize money is given at the end of annual classification on the range.

4270

PAGE 10.

ITALIA

XIII/9.

Feb 47

9.

ALLOWANCES.

These are complicated and continually changing and it is doubtful if any officer or man knows exactly what he is entitled to at any given time.

Apart from Travelling Allowance which varies according to the rank held and length of journey there are certain fixed military allowances, these in force at present (1. 2. 47) are as follows:-

FIXED ALLOWANCES FOR MILITARY PERSONNEL

OFFICERS AND SENIOR NCO'S

Rank	Fixed Allowance Married Single	Cost of living Infirmary in cities with a maximum of 100000 inhabitants.	Total of fixed monthly allowances Single if married with 2 Children.
Army Corps Gen.	2598 3240	1105 3991	4345 6389
Divisional Gen.	2009 2671	1105 3991	3776 6000
Brigade General	1739 2372	1105 3991	3477 5790
Colonel	1626 2207	1105 3991	3312 5627
Lt. Colonel	1427 1909	1105 3991	3013 5418
Major	1398 1879	1105 3991	2934 5389
Captain	1204 1552	1105 3991	2659 5101
			4209

exactly what he is entitled to at any given time.

Apart from Travelling Allowance which varies according to the rank held and length of journey there are certain fixed military allowances, these in force at present (1. 3. 47) are as follows:-

FIXED ALLOWANCES FOR MILITARY PERSONNEL

OFFICERS AND SENIOR NCO'S

Rank	Married Allowance	Cost of living in cities with a maximum of 100000 inhabitants	Total of fixed monthly allowances
	Married Single	Single if married with 2 children.	Single if married with 2 children.
Army Corps Gen.	2395	1105	4345
Divisional Gen.	2671	1105	6000
Brigade General	1779	1105	5790
Colonel	1636	1105	5627
Lt. Colonel	1427	1105	5413
Major	1398	1105	5389
Captain	1204	1105	5195
Lieutenant	870	1105	4951
2nd Lieutenant	541	1105	4832
4209			
V.O.I	578	1105	4569
V.O.II	578	1105	4569

PAGE 11.

ITALY
XXIV/9.
Feb 47

Capt S/sjt	573	740	1105	3921	1845	4569
S/Sjt	573	740	1105	3921	1845	4569
Serjeant	300	442	1105	3921	1567	4291
L/sjt	213	379	1105	3921	1543	4204

U.S.C. December last a Christmas Bonus has been granted, the amount of which is reduced by 5,000 in respect of the total of the monthly pay.

4208

1008

ITALY
XIV/A
Feb 47

PAGE II

CHAPTER XIV - MILITARY LABOUR SERVICE

1. There is at present no organized Labour Service in the Italian Army.
2. Certain Axis and Services do, however, have their own organizations for employing civilians on military work connected with their respective functions. One example of this is the Genio (Engineers) since *Missione Invari* (Labour Directories) at Territorial HQ invariably accomplish engineer works through contractors with civilian workmen.
3. Various units such as the Engineer Repair W/Shop unit also have an establishment for civilian workmen who can be either of a permanent or temporary category. This corresponds with the British Army practice in peace-time.
4. In War special units may be raised with civilian labour and employed under officers and NCOs of the Genio or contractors given fixed tasks for special work (road building etc). These contractors would also be held responsible for providing materials. Such units would not, however, be used in forward areas.

4207

ITALY

XXVI/4

Feb 47

PART IICHAPTER XXVI - SALVAGE SERVICES

1. There is no Salvage Service as such existing in the present Italian Army. The responsibility for salvage and evacuation of stores and equipment rests with the individual service responsible for their supply.
2. The main salvage service is organized by the Army Directorate with the function of recovering Army stores left behind in the field. These include all types of ammunition, including mines and shell cases.
3. During recent hostilities in Italy the Directorate employed civilian firms by contract. These firms were allotted areas which they were responsible for clearing and one military Salvage Officer was in charge of each area. Military assistance and apparatus such as mine-detectors was provided where necessary. Contact was made with the appropriate Territorial Command HQ to whom all salvaged materials were reported for disposal by respective service interested.

4206

ITALY
XVII/4
Feb 47

PART II

CHAPTER XVII - POSTAL SERVICE

1. The Italian State postal service functions efficiently and has made a remarkable recovery from the war. The Army needs are satisfied in part by the State service and plans for the establishment of a military postal service for war are far from complete.

2. The intention is, as in the past, to open field post offices staffed by conscripts with experience of the civilian postal service. From Base Post Offices mail is delivered to field offices serving formations. Military mail and road transportation is utilized. During the fighting in Italy excellent liaison existed between Italian and Allied Postal units and mail for the Italian troops was conveyed by Allied Transportation.

3. Censorship follows normal procedure and provides for unit censorship and sections attached to Base Post Offices. Security measures include the allocation of Post Office numbers to formations and I. of C units. Field Post-Cards were in use during the war and are likely to be reintroduced with the adoption of a military postal service.

ITALY
XXVIII/A
Feb 67

PAGE II

CHAPTER XXVIII - VETERINARY & REMOUNT SERVICES

1. General Organization & Strength of Service and Units

(a) The department known as the Inspectorate of mounted units and Veterinary Services at the Ministry of War controls all Veterinary and Remount Services in the Italian Army.

(b) 6 Remount Depot WE 32 OAs
13 Terr Vet Stns WE 4 OAs
1 Vet Research Lab WE 3 OAs 6 OAs

(c) Personnel

Veterinary officers qualify in the ordinary civilian universities and colleges and upon joining the Army are given a course in military duties at the Remount Depot at Pinerolo (Turin). OAs are trained solely in the Remount Depots.

(d) Mobilization

All civilian horses and mules throughout Italy are registered and a record is kept at each communal centre with a copy to the Ministry of War and another to the owner who is visited regularly in order that the record can be kept up to date. Should an emergency arise such animals as are suitable and wanted are requisitioned. It is considered that there is at the present time (1967), a sufficient reserve to meet any emergency.

2. Veterinary duties with the troops

Thirteen Territorial Veterinary Sections are operating under the Territorial Commands. These compare in size and function to a British C.M.V.S. Their role is to supply and maintain horses and mules with the pack Vet Coys in the north and to supply and maintain horses allowed on the WS of other formations (20 to

4202

1012

4202

(a) The department known as the Inspectorate of mounted units and Veterinary Services at the Ministry of War controls all Veterinary and Remount Services in the Italian Army.

- (b) 6 Remount Depot MS 8 Offrs 32 ORN
- 13 Terr Vet Stns MS 1 Offr 4 ORN
- 1 Vet Research Lab MS 3 Offrs 6 ORN

(c) Normal

Veterinary officers qualify in the ordinary civilian universities and colleges and upon joining the Army are given a course in military duties at the Remount Depot at Pinerolo (Turin). ORN are trained solely in the Remount Depots.

(d) Mobilization

All civilian horses and mules throughout Italy are registered and a record is kept at each regional centre with a copy to the Ministry of War and another to the owner who is visited regularly in order that the record can be kept up to date. Should an emergency arise such animals as are suitable and wanted are requisitioned. It is considered that there is at the present time (1947), a sufficient reserve to meet any emergency.

Veterinary duties with the troops

Thirteen Territorial Veterinary Sections are operating under the Territorial Commands. These compare in size and function to a British C.A.V.S. Their role is to supply and maintain horses and mules with the pack Vet Coys in the north and to supply and maintain horses allowed on the MS of other formations (12 to each Regt) and of Territorial Commands (20 to each Comd). These horses are for recreational and training purposes.

Veterinary Hospitals

One Bacteriological Laboratory is situated in Rome and is occupied in research and experimental work for both Military and Civilian needs. One Research Laboratory in BOLOGNA operates for the production of serum for Military use. One Military Veterinary Infirmary (Hospital) is under each Territorial Command (eleven) and is properly equipped to carry out all surgical or other operations.

2/.....

1013

ITALY
XVIIII/4
Feb 47

- 2 -

4. Army Remount Services and Depots

Six Remount Depots are in operation under direct control of the Ministry of War but locally administered by the Territorial Command concerned. These are located at:

- FIMBERGO MARELLIVERTTI
- MIRANDOLA BOERIVA
- GROSSETO PERSANO

They hold a small reserve of animals and are in the future to replace the eight breeding establishments now under the Ministry of Agriculture.

5. Army Horse Breeding Establishments

The Ministry of Agriculture are responsible for eight breeding establishments. These are located at:

- CREMA FOGGIA
- FERRARA SANTA MARIA CARIA VERENESE
- ROMEO MALLA CACANIA
- PIRA CZIERI

(See para 4 above)

6. Army Horse and Mule Statistics

HORSES

War Ministry have applied to the American Control Commission in AUSTRIA for the return of 50 thorough-bred horses for the purpose of breeding. These will be stabled at the Remount Depot at FIMBERGO. At present stallions and mares are being collected from all the farms to which they were dispersed. It is not yet known what total will be reached when this is completed but at present it is not intended that any stock should be imported. Horses when foaled at the Depots are generally placed out with farmers until they are four years old when they are inspected by a veterinary commission and if suitable bought in for the Army.

MULES

A breeding establishment is being set up at MIRANDOLA.

4202

CASALETO PERSANO

They hold a small reserve of animals and are in the future to replace the eight breeding establishments now under the Ministry of Agriculture.

5. Army Horse Breeding Establishments

The Ministry of Agriculture are responsible for eight breeding establishments. These are located at:

- | | |
|---------------|------------------------|
| CERAMA | FUGGIA |
| PESCARA | SANTA MARIA CAHA VERDE |
| REGGIO EMILIA | CATANIA |
| PISA | OSIERI |

(see para 4. above)

6. Army Horse and Mule Statistics

HORSES

Her Ministry have applied to the American Control Commission in AUSTRIA for the return of 99 thorough-bred horses for the purpose of breeding. These will be stabled at the Remount Depot at PIERCIC. At present stallions and mares are being collected from all the farms to which they were dispersed. It is not yet known what total will be reached when this is completed but at present it is not intended that any stock should be imported.

4202

Horses when foaled at the Depots are generally placed out with farmers until they are four years old when they are inspected by a veterinary commission and if suitable bought in for the Army.

MULES

A breeding establishment is being set up at MIRANOLA. Donkeys are being supplied to the Army by the Ministries of Agriculture and Forests and mostly come from CALABRIA and SICILY.

ITALY
KIA/A
Feb 47

PART II

CHAPTER XXIX - QUARTERS

1. General Principles

With the exception of barracks in the North of Italy few buildings formerly used as Military Quarters escaped serious damage during hostilities.

Although the present Army is small by comparison with pre-war standards the Military Authorities have been faced with considerable expense in renovating sufficient barracks for their present needs.

The present policy is to find quarters for all ranks including Married Officers and ORs while reducing to a minimum the requisitioning of civilian buildings. Lodging allowance is payable only to those on temporary duty where no military accommodation can be provided.

Where permission is granted to "live out" officers and ORs receive only rations in kind, no cash allowance being issuable.

In general adequate accommodation is provided for single officers and ORs. Married Officers and ORs of the regular cadre are often separated from their families as the present cost of living makes it impossible to support their families away from their home town. Ministry of War often take place of residence into consideration when posting Officers and ORs.

2. Billeting

Billeting is carried out in Italy on similar lines to those in the British Army. The principle adopted during training and manoeuvres is that as many Officers and ORs as possible are accommodated under canvas. Senior Officers and HQ staffs may be billeted in local hotels, schools and unused buildings provided this does not interfere too much with the local civilian requirements. In every case the local Prefect is consulted on these matters. Daily food requirements for the troops are provided centrally by the Ministry, except certain items from

4201

With the exception of barracks in the North of Italy few buildings formerly used as Military Quarters escaped serious damage during hostilities. Although the present Army is small by comparison with pre-war standards the Military Authorities have been faced with considerable expense in renovating sufficient barracks for their present needs. The present policy is to find quarters for all ranks including married officers and GAs while reducing to a minimum the requisitioning of civilian buildings. Lodging allowance is payable only to those on temporary duty where no military accommodation can be provided. Where permission is granted to "live out" officers and GAs receive only rations in kind, no cash allowance being issuable. In general adequate accommodation is provided for single officers and GAs. Married officers and NCOs of the regular cadre are often separated from their families as the present cost of living makes it impossible to support their families away from their home town. Ministry of War often takes place of residence into consideration when posting officers and NCOs.

2.

Billeting

Billeting is carried out in Italy on similar lines to those in the British Army. The principle adopted during training and manoeuvres is that as many officers and GAs as possible are accommodated under canvas. Senior officers and HQ staffs may be billeted in local hotels, schools and unused buildings provided this does not interfere too much with the local civilian requirements. In every case the local prefect is consulted on these matters. Daily food requirements for the troops are provided centrally by War Ministry, except certain items from local purchase, in order that civilians do not suffer by the presence of troops.

3.

Barrack Services

Barrack services are the responsibility of the Genio (Engineers) who distribute work on barracks between the various Direzione Lavori, (Labour Directorates) one of whom form part of each Territorial HQ. Barrack services are today one of the biggest problems the Engineers have to face. Construction and maintenance are carried out under a system analogous to that in the British Army. Funds and therefore grants to Territorial Commands are strictly limited and seldom adequate.

2/.....

4203

ITALY
XIII/4
Feb 47

4. Design and upkeep of barracks

Both pre-fascist and new type barracks exist, the latter are as good or better than those of the British Army - but the old barracks are inconveniently located and planned and will gradually be disposed of. Barrack rooms are large and airy and a great deal of attention is paid in making them as comfortable as possible. Beds, either one or two tier are good. Mattresses, blankets, sheets and pillow-cases are provided.

Furniture is somewhat scanty but essential items are provided. Latrines and hot-water showers are provided in sufficient numbers and in the new barracks are excellent.

Every barrack is provided with adequate messing halls for officers, WOs and ORs. Recreation and writing rooms, conference rooms and canteens are common to all the modern barracks.

The Army Welfare Organisation is now developing and the results are becoming noticeable. An effort is made to make barracks as attractive as possible.

5. Officer's Messes

In most barracks, officer's messes are well designed, comfortably furnished and well maintained. Officers invariably take all meals in the mess even though leisure time is spent away from barracks.

Mess bills are kept as low as possible in view of the small pay received and in many messes charges are made on a pro-rata basis.

In spite of economic difficulties and shortage of food the general standard of officer's messes and catering is good.

6. OR's Messes

The Italian soldier no longer eats standing in a corner of the barrack square. Rooms are large and well ventilated and generally very clean.

In spite of the shortage of food and high cost of living, the standard of food is good. This is due to the fact that the Italian soldier no longer eats standing in a corner of the barrack square.

4000

4200

attention is paid in making them as comfortable as possible. Beds, either one or two tier are good. Mattresses, blankets, sheets and pillow-cases are provided.

Furniture is somewhat scanty but essential items are provided. Latrines and hot-water showers are provided in sufficient numbers and in the new barracks are excellent.

Every barrack is provided with adequate messing halls for officers, WOs and ORs. Recreation and writing rooms, conference rooms and canteens are common to all the modern barracks.

The Army Welfare Organisation is now developing and the results are becoming noticeable. An effort is made to make barracks as attractive as possible.

5. Officer's Messes

In most barracks, officer's messes are well designed, comfortably furnished and well maintained. Officers invariably take all meals in the mess even though leisure time is spent away from barracks.

Mess bills are kept as low as possible in view of the small pay received and in many messes charges are made on a pro-rata basis.

In spite of economic difficulties and shortage of food the general standard of officer's messes and catering is good.

6. OR's Messes

The Italian soldier no longer eats standing in a corner of the barrack square.

Rooms are large and well ventilated and generally very clean.

In spite of the shortage of food and high cost of living, the standard of food is good. This can be considered to be quite an achievement when the basic ration is taken into account. Officers take an interest in their men's messing and a real effort is being made to reach a high standard.

7. Hygiene and Sanitation, Laundries etc

The general standard of health in the Army is high and great care is exercised in maintaining this.

The provision and use of latrines and sanitation as compared with the British Army leave much to be desired but in most respects there is little cause for serious adverse criticism. This is proved by the surprisingly low sickness rate.

The Italian Army has been trained in British methods of Army hygiene and some results have been achieved. Laundrying is usually undertaken by civilian contract.

ITALY

XXX - XIII

Feb 47

PART III

TACTICS AND TRAINING

CHAPTERS XXX TO XIII

There no longer exists any essentially ITALIAN tactical doctrine.

The ITALIAN Army has been provided with BRITISH Staff College precis, Army Training Memoranda, Military Training Pamphlets, Infantry Training Manuals, Small Arms Training etc.

ITALIAN opinion is largely agreed on the advantages of BRITISH doctrine and methods, which have been substantially accepted throughout the ITALIAN Army.

BRITISH manuals have been translated into ITALIAN and issued down to unit and sub-unit level. Previous ITALIAN manuals have been scrapped.

It is anticipated that a tactical doctrine, based on the BRITISH but adapted to ITALIAN characteristics and terrain, will in time be evolved by the School of All Arms Cooperation and by the ITALIAN Staff College.

Italianised versions of BRITISH manuals will then be produced.

Until that time, however, it can be assured that the ITALIAN Army would fight in all phases of war roughly in accordance with BRITISH principles.

4198

ITALY

XLIII/1

Feb 47

CHAPTER XLIII - TRAINING AND MILITARY EDUCATION

1.

CENTRAL PRINCIPLES

- (a) General Staff Policy on Training is directed by the "Sezione Addestramento" (Training Section), a department of the "Stato Maggiore Esercito" or Army General Staff.
- This Section is not really comparable with the British Director of Military Training. It forms part of the "Ufficio Operazioni e Addestramento" (Operation and Training Branch) of the Stato Maggiore Esercito. The head of the Ufficio Operazioni e Addestramento is a Colonel. The Head Lieutenant Colonel whose Staff consists of:-
- Three Lieutenant Colonels
 - Four Majors.
- (b) General Staff Policy on Training is disseminated by the Training Section as directives. These go to :-
- Directorates and Inspectorates at Ministry of War,
 - Territorial Regions,
 - Infantry Divisions
- and Schools controlled directly by the Training Section (see paragraph 10 below). Schools controlled by Arms Inspectorates receive the directives from such Inspectorates.
- (c) Arms of the Service are represented on Stato Maggiore Esercito by Inspectorates. They may each control one or more Schools. Their duties are comparable with their British counterparts.

4196

(d) (1) BRITISH SYSTEMS OF TRAINING AND

"Stato Maggiore Esercito" or Army General Staff.

This Section is not really comparable with the BRITISH Director of Military Training. It forms part of the "Ufficio Operazioni e Addestramento" (Operation and Training Branch) of the Stato Maggiore Esercito. The head of the Ufficio Operazioni e Addestramento is a Colonel. The Head of the Sezione Addestramento is a Lieutenant Colonel whose Staff consists of:-

Three Lieutenant Colonels
Four Majors.

- (b) General Staff Policy on Training is disseminated by the Training Section as directives. These go to:-

Directorates and Inspectorates
at Ministry of War,
Territorial Regions,
Infantry Divisions

and Schools controlled directly by the Training Section (see paragraph 10 below). Schools controlled by Arms Inspectorates receive the directives from such Inspectorates.

- (c) Arms of the Service are represented on Stato Maggiore Esercito by Inspectorates. They may each control one or more Schools. Their duties are comparable with their BRITISH counterparts.

- (d) (i) BRITISH systems of Training and Control of Training have as far as is practicable been accepted and are now used by the ITALIAN Army. BRITISH Training Teams have indoctrinated the ITALIAN Army with BRITISH Training Methods, and these are now accepted generally as infinitely superior to anything previously used.

- (a) (ii) Within the limits imposed by security needs etc, BRITISH Manuals and Pamphlets have been translated and are in general issue to the Army. There is however a noticeable trend to produce ITALIAN Manuals, and all Schools are instructed to prepare modifications and amendments to BRITISH Manuals with the eventual object of a wholly ITALIAN version. In addition a recent instruction asks all Commanders of Schools to produce periodical Bulletins somewhat on the lines of the Infantry Bulletin and Army Training Memoranda.

2. BASIC TRAINING

- (a) All recruits are trained in Recruit Training Centres (Centri Addestramento Reclute, or CAR).
- (b) Each Territorial Region has its own Training Centre with a maximum capacity of 3,600 recruits. The eleven CARs have therefore a total capacity of 40,000. The CARs are situated as follows :-

Map references are to Map ITALY 1,200,000.

Territorial Command	CAR	Location	Map Ref
No 1 (TURIN)	No 1	CASALE MONFERRATO	J 6433
No 2 (GENOVA)	No 2	(a) CUNEO (b) FOGGIANO	H 8655 O 0271
No 3 (MILAN)	No 3	(a) COMO (b) BRESCIA	E 2802 X 0568
No 4 (BOLOGNA)	No 4	MARCONI VERONESE	F 7156
No 5 (UDINE)	No 5	(a) UDINE (b) SAVONNA	L 5566 B 6509
No 6 (BOLOGNA)	No 6	PIACENZA	S 1280

4195

1022

Schools are instructed to prepare modifications and amendments to BRITISH Manuals with the eventual object of a wholly ITALIAN version. In addition a recent instruction asks all Commanders of Schools to produce periodical Bulletins somewhat on the lines of the Infantry Bulletin and Army Training Memoranda.

2. BASIC TRAINING

- (a) All recruits are trained in Recruit Training Centres (Centri Addestramento Reclute, or CAR).
- (b) Each Territorial Region has its own Training Centre with a maximum capacity of 3,600 recruits. The eleven CARs have therefore a total capacity of 40,000. The CARs are situated as follows :-

Map references are to Map ITALY 1,200,000.

4195

Territorial Command	CAR	Location	Map Ref
No 1 (TURIN)	No 1	CASALE MONFERRATO	J 6433
No 2 (GENOVA)	No 2	(a) GENOVA	M 8655
		(b) FOSCARO	O 0271
No 3 (MILAN)	No 3	(a) UMANO	E 2802
		(b) BRESCIA	X 0568
No 4 (BOLOGNA)	No 4	RAVENNA VERGHESE	F 7156
No 5 (UDINE)	No 5	(a) UDINE	L 5566
		(b) SACILE	B 8509
No 6 (BOLOGNA)	No 6	PIACENZA	(S) 1280
No 7 (FLORENCE)	No 7	FERRARA	(Q) 8418
No 8 (ROME)	No 8	ORVIETO	A 4559
No 9 (BARI)	No 9	BARI	P 4230
No 10 (NAPLES)	No 10	NOCIARA	H 6757
No 11 (SICILY)	No 11	AVOLANTINO	B 4546
		PALERMO	

- (c) After induction the recruit is posted to a CAR and undergoes twenty eight days of Primary Training during which period a Personnel Selection Board selects him for the Arm of the services to which he is most suited.

ITALY

XIIII/3

Feb 47

4192

3. CORPS TRAINING

(a) Infantry

If selected for the Infantry Arm or for Infantry type training, the recruit, after his period of twenty eight days basic training remains at the OAR for a further period of sixty three days during which time he completes his Infantry Corps Training.

Note

No Support Weapon Training is at present done at the OAR. Infantry Recruits being posted for such training to the Infantry Recruit Specialist wing at the School of Infantry. It is however intended that after April 1947 Machine Gun and Mortar Training will be done at OAR instead of at the Specialist Wing of the Infantry School.

(b) Other Arms

If selected for service in Arms other than Infantry the recruit is posted after twenty eight days basic training to the Recruit Training Wing of the School for his Arm of the Service. Here he undergoes a preliminary period of training during which he is processed to determine his exact place within the Arm of the Service. He subsequently receives the training needed to take his place as a specialist or non specialist in the unit to which he is posted. Such training normally takes approximately eight - ten weeks.

(c)

The general standard required of the recruit after completion of this stage of training is that he shall have completed Individual Training, fired his weapons, and undergone platoon or equivalent sub unit training.

Note

Details of Training Courses for recruits will

period of sixty three days during which
the recruit completes his Infantry Corps
Training.

Note

No Support Weapon Training is at present
done at the CMB. Infantry Recruits being
posted for such training to the Infantry
Recruit Specialist Wing at the School of
Infantry. It is however intended
that after April 1947 Machine Gun and
Mortar Training will be done at CMB instead
of at the Specialist Wing of the Infantry
School.

(b) Other Arms

If selected for service in Arms other than
Infantry the recruit is posted after twenty
eight days basic training to the Recruit
Training Wing of the School for his Arm of
the Service. Here he undergoes a
preliminary period of training during which
he is processed to determine his exact place
within the Arm of the Service. He
subsequently receives the training needed to
take his place as a specialist or non
specialist in the unit to which he is posted.
Such training normally takes approximately
eight - ten weeks.

(c)

The general standard required of the recruit
after completion of this stage of training is
that he shall have completed Individual
Training, fired his weapons, and undergone
platoon or equivalent sub unit training.

Note Details of Training Courses for recruits will
be found in paragraph 18 below.

4.

COLLECTIVE TRAINING

(a) Under present regulations the recruit joins
his unit approximately four months after
induction. He then undergoes a three
month period of revision of equivalent
section and platoon etc, training and
company training.

4194

4. (Continued)

- (b) Battalion training should then follow, but present conditions (shortage of transport and the imposition of extremely heavy fatigue commitments and guards) have militated heavily against its performance and the year 1945 saw practically no Battalion training in the field completed other than in Infantry Division Regiments.
- (c) Intensive indoor study for Officers and Non Commissioned Officers has however taken place in preparation for 1947. Officers of all ranks have attended courses at schools of instruction and very frequent Tactical Exercises without Troops and War Games have been run by higher formations.
- (d) The general impression now is that up to Battalion Commanders all ranks are ready for Collective training as and when the administration side can put them into Camps and training areas with at least a reasonable scale of efficient transport.

5.

TRAINING ON HIGHER FORMATIONS

- (a) The conditions restricting Battalion Collective Training have made themselves felt even more acutely in higher formations and as a consequence no Regimental (Brigade) or Divisional training has been done. All Commanders have however been enthusiastically supporting a programme of indoor and school training and of tactical Exercises without Troops etc for their Senior Officers. It is thought that some considerable time must nevertheless elapse before Regiments and Divisions could be said to be sufficiently trained successfully to participate in operations.

- (b) Although units might have sufficient theoretical battle knowledge to see them

performance over the year 1946 and practically no Battalion Training in the field completed other than in Infantry Division Regiments.

- (c) Intensive indoor study for Officers and Non Commissioned Officers has however taken place in preparation for 1947. Officers of all ranks have attended courses at Schools of Instruction and very frequent Tactical Exercises without Troops and War Games have been run by higher formations.
- (d) The general impression now is that up to Battalion Commanders all ranks are ready for Collective Training as and when the administration side can put them into Camps and Training Areas with at least a reasonable scale of efficient transport.

5. STATUS OF MILITARY FORMATIONS

- (a) The conditions restricting Battalion Collective Training have made themselves felt even more acutely in higher formations and as a consequence no Regimental (Brigade) or Divisional training has been done. All Commanders have however been enthusiastically supporting a programme of indoor and school training, and of tactical Exercises without Troops etc for their Senior Officers. It is thought that some considerable time must nevertheless elapse before Regiments and Divisions could be said to be sufficiently trained successfully to participate in operations.
- (b) Although units might have sufficient theoretical battle knowledge to see them through manoeuvres, it is certain that immense strides must be made before they could handle their formations administratively. Road movement in particular is bad.
- (c) More transport available for use, with adequate supplies of fuel, and could theories be put to the test, the end of 1947 might see Regiments administratively fit to take the field, but it is doubtful whether formations higher than this could get in sufficient practice to be efficient before Autumn 1948.

6. INFANTRY TRAINING

- (a) All Infantry and Alpine training is controlled by the Inspector of Infantry at the Ministry of War, who issues directives.
- (b) The Infantry School at CESSANO DI ROMA, (see paragraph 18 below) caters for Officers and Non Commissioned Officer tactical and Weapon Training courses and trainings, by Special Courses, the Laboratories for the CARS.
- (c) Under command of the Infantry School is the Recruit Support Weapons Training Wing which teaches recruits to handle the Infantry Support Weapons, such as :-

- Machine Gun
- Sniper
- Mortar
- Carrier
- etc.

- (d) Basic Training - see Paragraph 2 above also paragraph 18 Part (a) below.
- Corps Training - See Paragraph 3 above also paragraph 18 Part (c) below.
- Collective Training - See Paragraph 4 above.
- Infantry School - See Paragraph 18 Part (c).

- (e) (i) Alpine Infantry Regiments undergo intensive high altitude training in addition to their normal training on infantry soldiers. Each Alpine Regiment has areas prepared for instruction in rock climbing, skiing, fighting and living under conditions of extreme cold. All ranks of these Regiments are first class mountaineers. They are imbued with a traditional pride in their calling and in many cases three and four

4192

1029

(b) The Infantry School at CESARO DI ROMA, (see paragraph 18 below) caters for Officers and Non Commissioned Officer Tactical and Weapon Training Courses and trainings, by Special Courses, the Instructors for the G.A.R.S.

(c) Under command of the Infantry School in the Recruits Support Weapons Training Wing which teaches recruits to handle the Infantry support weapons, such as :-

- Machine Gun
- Rifle
- Mortar
- Carrier
- etc.

(d) Basic Training - See Paragraph 2 above also paragraph 18 Part (c) below.
 Corps Training - See Paragraph 3 above also paragraph 18 Part (c) below.
 Collective Training - See Paragraph 4 above.
 Infantry School - See Paragraph 18 Part (c).

(e) (i) Alpine Infantry Regiments undergo intensive high altitude training in addition to their normal training as infantry soldiers.

Each Alpine Regiment has areas prepared for instruction in rock climbing, skiing, fighting and living under conditions of extreme cold. All ranks of these Regiments are first class mountaineers. They are imbued with a traditional pride in their calling and in many cases three and four generations of families have served in the Alpine Corps. This high state of morale produces an enthusiasm for their work and training which is not evident among other troops.

(ii) As a result of unfamiliarity with recently received equipment, advanced handling of weapons in these units is still below standard. Morale and keenness is such however that they should be fully trained some time before other non - Divisional Infantry Regiments.

1030

6. (e) (Continued)

- (111) Alpine regiments have all done Battalion training in High Altitude Camps, but this was effected prior to the issue of BRITISH Equipment. They should all be capable of fighting on their mountain frontiers by the end of 1947.

7.

ARTILLERY TRAINING (FOR ANTI-AIRCRAFT ARTILLERY TRAINING SEE CHAPTER XII)

- (a) Responsibility for the organization and training of Artillery personnel is vested in the Artillery Inspectorate which is part of the Stato Maggiore esercito. Training Directives are prepared by the Inspectorate and are passed to Artillery Headquarters in the Territorial Regions and to Artillery Training Establishments. The Artillery Headquarters in the Territorial Regions supervise and help where training is concerned by the clearance of firing areas, preparation of exercises, selection of students for courses etc.

- (b) Basic Training - See paragraph 2 above.
- (c) Artillery Corps Training - See paragraph 3 above and paragraph 18 Part (g) below.

(d) Artillery Training Cycle

After having undergone basic individual training at a CAA (AA Arms) and the Artillery Recruit Training Centre, a recruit is given further individual training on joining his regiment before undergoing his first collective training. Regiments aim at a yearly cycle of training culminating with a summer practice camp. This system does not operate well with a

4191

7. ARTILLERY TRAINING (FOR SELF-AIRCRAFT ARTILLERY TRAINING SEE CHAPTER XII)

- (a) Responsibility for the organization and training of artillery personnel is vested in the Artillery Inspectorate which is part of the Stato Maggiore Assovits. Training Directives are prepared by the Inspectorate and are passed to Artillery Headquarters in the Territorial Regions and to Artillery Training Establishments.
- The Artillery Headquarters in the Territorial Regions supervise and help where training is concerned by the clearance of firing areas, preparation of exercises, selection of students for courses etc.
- (b) Basic Training - See paragraph 2 above.
- (c) Artillery Corps Training - See paragraph 3 above and paragraph 18 Part (g) below.
- (d) Artillery Training Cycle
- After having undergone basic individual training at a Q&A (all arms) and the Artillery Recruit Training Centre, a recruit is given further individual training on joining his regiment before undergoing his first collective training.
- Regiments aim at a yearly cycle of training culminating with a summer practice camp. This system does not operate well with a four-monthly call-up as some recruits must attend practice camps without having undergone their collective training.
- (e) The Italian Army does not own land for artillery ranges but merely clears areas for firing. This is in fact only possible after the harvest.
- (f) It is hoped that a permanent anti-tank range may be constructed to permit regiments to carry out full charge firing. In 1946 firing was restricted to Bren attachment.

ITALY

ZR111/7

Feb 47

3. ARMORED TANK TRAINING

(a) No tank units as yet exist in the ITALIAN Army, but in anticipation of Peace Treaty permission a small nucleus is being trained by BRITISH personnel in the driving and maintenance of certain ARMORED types of tanks. Up to time of writing no Gunnery or Tactics have been taught. No School exists and none appears to be projected for the immediate future. It is said however that should a Tank School be necessary it would be established in the vicinity of Anagni about 55 miles North of ROMA.

(b) The Armoured Car school is established at FOR DI GUINIO, on the outskirts of ROMA. This School trains personnel for the Divisional Reconnaissance Units and for Armoured Car Units of the Carabinieri. For details see paragraph 18 Part (c).

9. ENGINEER TRAINING

(a) Policy and direction of the Engineer Arm of the ITALIAN Army is exercised by the Engineer Inspectorate of the Stato Maggiore Servizio. Directives are passed to :-

- Headquarters Territorial Regions
- Headquarters Infantry Divisions
- Headquarters Engineer School

4190

(b) Basic Training - See paragraph 2 above.
 Corps Training - See paragraph 3 above and paragraph 18 Part (1) below.

(c) In accordance with policy laid down training is carried out by units on programmes approved by Officers Commanding Units and is

1033

Up to time of writing no Gunnery or Tactics have been taught. No School exists and none appears to be projected for the immediate future. It is said however that should a Tank School be necessary it would be established in the vicinity of Mysore, about 55 miles North of BOMB.

(b) The Armoured Car school is established at TORI MI (GURTO), on the outskirts of BOMB. This School trains personnel for the Divisional Reconnaissance Units and for Armoured Car Units of the Cerebunderi. For details see paragraph 16 Part (e).

9. ENGINEER TRAINING

(a) Policy and direction of the Engineer Arm of the Indian Army is exercised by the Engineer Inspectorate of the State Maggiore Exercise. Directives are passed to:-

Headquarters Territorial Regions
Headquarters Infantry Divisions
Headquarters Engineer School

4190

(b) Basic Training - See paragraph 2 above.
Corps Training - See paragraph 3 above and paragraph 18 Part (1) below.

(c) In accordance with policy laid down training is carried out by units on programmes arranged by Officers Commanding Units and in keeping with the equipment of the unit.

(d) Engineer Headquarters at Territorial Regions assists training in units by supervision and supply of engineer materials required.

(e) Normal training for Engineer Units comprises:-

- Basic Field Engineering on pattern of British Field Companies, Royal Engineers,
- B rigging, Bailey and improvised, Drill and Weapon Training,
- Trades refresher training,
- Motor transport driving and maintenance,
- Heavy Bridging (Railway) Construction.

9. (Continued)

- (f) Training during 1946 was heavily handicapped by units being understrength and by an acute shortage of stores and materials for training.
- (g) Basic Trades Training is not carried out at present, reliance being placed on being able to conscript the necessary tradesman ready trained from civilian life.

10.

SIGNALS TRAINING

- (a) The Signal Training Policy in the ITALIAN Army emanates from the Signal Inspectorate which is at present combined under the Directorate of Genio with the Engineer Inspectorate. Directives are issued by the Inspectorate to the various Commands, Units and Schools.
- (b) Training of personnel follows the Standard Model, i.e., four weeks Basic Training at CAR followed by eight - ten weeks Corps Training at the Recruit Wing of the Signal Training Centre at GEOCHIGNOLA (See paragraph 16 Part (f) below). On completion of Corps Training the recruits are posted to Units where they receive a further three months training, in the form of Field Exercises and Deployments.
- (c) Shortage of transport, petrol and tyres has had an adverse effect on training during 1946.
- (d) Officer Cadets for Signal Corps specialise during the second and third years at the Military Academy. All Cadets must also do a long course at the School of Signals.
- (e) Officer and Non Commissioned Officer training is well organised at the Signal School, which is one of the most efficient

4189

10.

SIGNALS TRAINING

- (a) The Signal Training Policy in the ITALIAN Army emanates from the Signal Inspectorate which is at present combined under the Directorate of Genio with the Engineer Inspectorate. Directives are issued by the Inspectorate to the various Commands, Units and Schools.
- (b) Training of personnel follows the Standard Model, i.e., four weeks Basic Training at CAR followed by eight - ten weeks Corps Training at the Recruit Wing of the Signal Training Centre at CASCHIGNOLA (See paragraph 18 Part (f) below). On completion of Corps Training the recruits are posted to Units where they receive a further three months training, in the form of Field Exercises and Deployments.
- (c) Shortage of transport, petrol and tyres has had an adverse effect on training during 1946.
- (d) Officer Cadets for Signal Corps specialise during the second and third years at the Military Academy. All Cadets must also do a long course at the School of Signals.
- (e) Officer and Non Commissioned Officer training is well organised at the Signal School, which is one of the most efficient ITALIAN Schools.

11.

AIRBORNE TROOPS TRAINING

- (a) No Airborne Units exist in the ITALIAN Army. A limited amount of Parachute Training is carried out at the Parachutist Training School near ROME. Such training is designed to keep up to date in Parachute developments with a view to the defence of ITALIAN Frontiers.
- (b) In the main training takes the form of experimental drops of supplies etc, and the training of future instructors in case the Peace Treaty should allow the ITALIAN Army to include Airborne Troops.
- (c) There is no Glider Training.

12.

CAVALRY TRAINING

- (a) No Horses Cavalry exists in the ITALIAN Army.
- (b) For details of Reconnaissance Units see paragraph 8 (b) above.

13.

ARMY/AIR SUPPORT TRAINING

NIL

14.

SPECIAL COMBINED OPERATIONS TRAINING

NIL

15.

TRAINING OF TECHNICAL TROOPS

(a) Electrical and Mechanical Engineers

- (1) The training of technical troops (Mechanical and Electrical) comes under three Inspectorates in the Stato Maggiore Esercito. The Artillery Inspectorate deals with trades regarding artillery equipment and small arms; the Engineer Inspectorate deals with the Electrical Engineering side and the Motorisation Directorate with the Mechanical Transport trades. These Inspectorates issue training directives to Schools, Divisions and Territorial Commands regarding their particular part of the repair trades.

- (ii) Basic Training - See paragraph 3 above.
- (iii) Corps Training - See paragraphs 4 above and #8 Part (h) below.
- (iv) Unit Training -

4188

1038

NIL

SPECIAL COMBINED OPERATIONS TRAINING

14.

NIL

TRAINING OF TECHNICAL TROOPS

15.

(a) Electrical and Mechanical Engineers

(i) The training of technical troops (Mechanical and Electrical) comes under three Inspectorates in the Stato Maggiore Esercito. The Artillery Inspectorate deals with trades regarding artillery equipment and small arms; the Engineer Inspectorate deals with the Electrical Engineering side and the Motorisation Directorate with the Mechanical Transport trades. These Inspectorates issue training directives to Schools, Divisions and Territorial Commands regarding their particular part of the repair trades.

(ii) Basic Training - See paragraph 3 above.

(iii) Corps Training - See paragraphs 4 above and #8 Part (h) below.

(iv) Unit Training

All Short Service Military Personnel first go to the CAR for preliminary Regimental Training. Those chosen to be technical tradesmen are then sent to the Technical Training School. Their training is completed after a period of six - nine months, depending on the trade concerned. The short useful military life remaining is spent on production and repair works in the workshops, since the time does not allow any further specialised individual training. The tradesmen are graded when they pass out at the Technical Training Schools and the grading is final; there is no system for up-grading at units by means of trade tests.

4188

DATE
XIII/15
Feb 67

15. (iv) (Continued)

In Divisions all Mobile units take part in the Regimental or Divisional exercises. It is the present policy to send all personnel straight from the Technical Training School to the Divisions. In the Territorial Commands the majority of the vehicles are static and staffed by civilians, and consequently do not take part in any formation exercises.

(b) Supply and Transport

(1) After basic regimental training in the case personnel selected for the Transport Service are sent first to the School of Motorisation, (see paragraph 13 Part (k)) and then on completion of individual training to units. Owing to the great demand for motor transport, lack of spares and tyres and shortage of transport, units do no collective training. Individual training is continued by Transport Companies in the Divisions, which run Driving Courses for their own personnel.

(12) Personnel for the Supply units are chosen after their preliminary car training and sent to the Service School at Hill. The Supply Units are fully occupied in their duties and have very little time for training. There are usually sufficient supply transport with civilian experience to obviate the necessity of further individual training at units. Many of the supply units are in addition carried out by civilian contractors.

4187

16. TRAINING OF THE OFFICER

(a) Cadets, Regular Army

Technical Training School to the Divisions. In the Territorial Commands the majority of the vehicles are staffed by civilians, and consequently do not take part in any formation exercises.

(b) Supplies and Transport

(1) After basic regimental training in the case personnel selected for the Transport Service are sent first to the School of Instruction, (now comprising 10 Para (L)) and then on completion of individual training to units. Owing to the great demand for motor transport, lack of spares and tyres, and shortage of transport, units do no collective training. Individual training is continued by Transport Companies in the Divisions, which run Driving Courses for their own personnel.

(11) Personnel for the Supply Side are chosen after their preliminary CAR training and sent to the Service School at MILM. The Supply Units are fully occupied in their duties and have very little time for training. There are usually sufficient supply technicians with civilian experience to obviate the necessity of further individual training at units. Many of the supply troops are in addition carried out by civilian contract.

4187

16.

TRAINING OF THE OFFICERS

(c) Cadets, Regular Army

- (1) The Military Academy is at present situated at LEDES (near MILMIL).
- It is expected to move to WORTH (the traditional seat of the Infantry and Cavalry Academy) in July or August 1947.
- (11) The Academy trains Cadets for all Arms of the Service.

1039

16. (a) (Continued)

(iii)

The proposed period of training is five years and three months, as follows :-

- three months at CAR as Cadet Officers,
- one year (basic all Arms syllabus) at Academy,
- two years (specialist Arm syllabus) at Academy,
- one year Regimental duty,
- one year Young Officers' Courses at Military Schools.

Note

At the end of the second year at the Academy the Officer student is commissioned 2nd Lieutenant. Promotion to Lieutenant is at the end of the year of Young Officers' Courses

(iv) War Establishment of the Academy is :-

<u>Officers</u>	<u>Non Commissioned Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>	<u>Civilians</u>
92	54	250	53

It is intended to train four hundred - five hundred cadets annually.

(b) Cadets of the Reserve Forces

Up to February 1947 no Training of Reserve Officers was carried out. It is not yet fully known to what extent such training will be permitted by the Peace Treaty. Plans have been worked out to cover the Training of Reserve Officers should the Peace Treaty allow. Only suitably qualified volunteers will be selected for training. Reserve Officers under these plans would receive one year's instruction at a Reserve

- one year (basic all Arms syllabus) at Academy,
- two years (specialist Arm syllabus) at Academy,
- one year Regimental duty,
- one year Young Officers' Courses at Military Schools.

Note At the end of the second year at the Academy the Officer student is commissioned 2nd Lieutenant. Promotion to Lieutenant is at the end of the year of Young Officers' Courses

(iv) War Establishment of the Academy is :-

<u>Officers</u>	<u>Non Commissioned Officers</u>	<u>Other Ranks</u>	<u>Civilians</u>
92	54	250	53

It is intended to train four hundred - five hundred cadets annually.

(b) Cadets of the Reserve Forces

Up to February 1947 no Training of Reserve Officers was carried out. It is not yet fully known to what extent such training will be permitted by the Peace Treaty. Plans have been worked out to cover the Training of Reserve Officers should the Peace Treaty allow. Only suitably qualified volunteers will be selected for training. Reserve Officers under these plans would receive one years' instruction at a Reserve Officers' School. This period of training would be followed by one years' service with troops. The trained officers would then be posted to the Reserve. The School would probably be located at

SECRET.

16. (Continued)

(c) Regular Officers

Schools cater for Officers Courses. For details see paragraph 16, below. The Tactical School (Scuola Co-operazioni Varie Armi) see paragraph 16 below, is for Senior Officers up to and including Generals.

The School is charged with the evolution of a Tactical Doctrine for dissemination throughout the Service.

Note All Officer Training and all Courses at the Tactical School are the direct responsibility of the Sezione Addestramento (Training Section) at the Stato Maggiore Esercito.

17.

TRAINING OF THE STAFF - STAFF COLLEGE

(a) The ITALIAN Army is at present existing on Staff Officers trained prior to the Armistice. A study is in progress of the needs for Staff Officers and the Syllabus which they should follow. It is expected that a Staff College with some eighty students will open in ROME about the Autumn of 1947.

(b) The general trend of thought is against the old system and much interest is shown in AMERICAN and BRITISH Staff College. It is anticipated that the Syllabus will closely resemble the BRITISH Syllabus.

4185

18.

SCHOOLS AND COURSES

(a) General

(i) Training at each of the ITALIAN Army Schools is controlled by the appropriate Inspectorate of the General Staff. Schools are administered by the

The Tactical School (Scuola Co-operativa
 Varie Armi) see paragraph 15 below, is for
 Senior Officers up to and including
 Generals.

The School is charged with the evolution
 of a Tactical Doctrine for dissemination
 throughout the Service.

Note All Officer Training and all Courses at the
 Tactical School are the direct responsibility
 of the Sezione Addestramento (Training
 Section) at the Stato Maggiore Esercito.

17. TRAINING OF THE STAFF - STAFF COLLEGE

(a) The ITALIAN Army is at present existing on
 Staff Officers trained prior to the
 Armistice. A study is in progress of
 the needs for Staff Officers and the
 Syllabus which they should follow.
 It is expected that a Staff College with
 some eighty students will open in ROME about
 the Autumn of 1947.

(b) The general trend of thought is against the
 old system and much interest is shown in
 AMERICAN and BRITISH Staff College.
 It is anticipated that the Syllabus will
 closely resemble the BRITISH Syllabus.

4185

18. SCHOOLS AND COURSES

(a) General

- (i) Training at each of the ITALIAN Army
 Schools is controlled by the
 appropriate Inspectorate of the
 General Staff.
 Schools are administered by the
 Headquarters of the Territorial Region
 in which they are situated.
- (ii) Most of the Schools are centred around
 ROME within easy reach of the Ministry
 of War and Stato Maggiore Esercito.
 A special office exists at the ROME
 Territorial Region Headquarters to
 cope with the administration of Schools.

ITALY
XVIII/13
Feb 47

Page 13

18. (a) (Continued)

(iii) Instruction is based on BRITISH Training Methods and the BRITISH Doctrine has been accepted and is being taught at all Schools. It is hoped that when the Schools are firmly established, they will greatly improve the standard of the ITALIAN ARMY.

(b) School of Tactics (Scuola Cooperazione
Varie Armi)

Located at CIVITAVECCHIA
(ITALY 1.200,00 Sheet 17 P 1894)

<u>Establishment</u>	
Officers	45
Non Commissioned Officers	14
Other Ranks	80

Total	139

Civilians	32

Grand Total	171

(1) Policy

The purpose of the School is to evolve a common tactical doctrine for all Arms and Services of the ARMY. All Officers of Battalion Commander or equivalent rank are to pass through the School. Courses will be by rank and are composed of Officers from All Arms of the Service. Emphasis is laid not only on modern doctrine but also on setting and running tactical exercise without troops and exercises, mapping,

4185

4184

Greatly improve the standard of the ITALIAN Army.

(b) School of Tactics (Scuola Cooperazione Varie Armi)

Located at CIVITAVECCHIA (ITALY 1.200,00 Sheet 17 F 1891)

<u>Establishment</u>	
Officers	45
Non Commissioned Officers	14
Other Ranks	80
Total	139
Civilians	32
Grand Total	171

(i) Policy

The purpose of the School is to evolve a common tactical doctrine for all Arms and Services of the Army.

All Officers of Battalion Commander or equivalent rank are to pass through the School.

Courses will be by rank and are composed of Officers from All Arms of the Service.

Emphasis is laid not only on modern doctrine but also on setting and running tactical exercise without troops and exercises, umpiring, control of formation manoeuvres etc.

Owing to the shortage of Trained Instructors the School cannot hope to attain it's full scope before 1949, but it is proposed to start a combined Generals and Colonels Course of short duration during 1947, which will probably be run concurrently with the normal course; the latter is in effect a refresher course for Lieutenant Colonels and Majors and is at present of ten weeks duration.

Page 14

ITALY

MILITARY

Feb 47

18.(b) (Continued)

(ii) Courses

The following courses are held :-

	<u>Duration</u>	<u>No of Students</u>
Regimental Commanders Course (Colonels)	3 weeks	12
Potential Regimental Commanders Course	6 weeks	30
Battalion Commanders and Staff Officers Course (potential Lieutenant Colonels)	8 weeks	75
Second in Command and Company Commanders Course (potential Battalion Commanders)	8 weeks	45
Special Courses		

Some seven hundred and fifty students should pass through the School in a year.

Subjects studied are as follows :-

Regimental Commanders Course

Organisation and characteristics of all Colonel's Commands (All Arms);

Characteristics and handling of the Artillery, Armour and Support Weapons which may be placed under a Colonel's Command;

The organisation of supply as it affects formations of and below a Colonel's Command;

Tactics, administration, and cooperation in battle;

4183

Regimental Commanders Course (Colonels)	3 weeks	12
Potential Regimental Commanders Course	8 weeks	30
Battalion Commanders and Staff Officers Course (potential Lieutenant Colonels)	8 weeks	75
Seconds in Command and Company Commanders Course (potential Battalion Commanders)	8 weeks	45
Special Courses		

Some seven hundred and fifty students should pass through the School in a year.

Subjects studied are as follows :-

Regimental Commanders Course

Organisation and characteristics of all Colonel's Commands (All Arms);

Characteristics and handling of the Artillery, Armour and Support Weapons which may be placed under a Colonel's Command;

The organisation of supply as it affects formations of and below a Colonel's Command;

Tactics, administration, and cooperation in battle;

The Air problem;

The setting and umpiring of tactical exercises without troops and exercises, and the implementation of Training Policy.

Potential Regimental Commanders Course

Basically as above, but in greater detail.

4183

18. (b) (Continued)

(11) Contd

Battalion Commanders and Staff Officers Course

Organisation and characteristics of all Lieutenant Colonels and Majors commands (All Arms);

Characteristics and handling of the Artillery, Armour and Support Weapons which may be placed under a Lieutenant Colonel or Majors Command;

Organisation of supply as it affects Command at Battalion level;

Tactics, administration and cooperation in battle at Battalion level;

The Air problem;

Setting and umpiring of tactical exercise without troops, exercises and the implementation of Training Policy.

Note This is the basic course at the School. Students will be either Battalion Commanders or Seconds in Command of Regiments or Staff Officers earmarked for Battalion Commanders or Second in Command of Regiments.

4182

Potential Battalion etc Commanders Course

As above but with additional emphasis on problems within the Battalion etc.

(c) Infantry School (Scuola di Fanteria)

Located at CESANO
(ITALY #.200,000 Sheets 16 and 17 P 5286)

Establishment

Majors commands (All Arms):

Characteristics and handling of the Artillery, Armour and Support weapons which may be placed under a Lieutenant Colonel or Majors Command;

Organisation of supply as it affects Command at Battalion level;

Tactics, administration and cooperation in battle at Battalion level;

The Air problems;

Setting and umpiring of tactical exercise without troops, exercises and the implementation of Training Policy.

Note This is the basic course at the School. Students will be either Battalion Commanders or Seconds in Command of Regiments or Staff Officers earmarked for Battalion Commanders or Second in Command of Regiments.

4182

Potential Battalion etc Commanders Course

As above but with additional emphasis on problems within the Battalion etc.

(c) Infantry School (Scuola di Fanteria)

Located at CESSANO
(ITALY 4.200,000 sheets 16 and 17 P 5286)

Establishment

Officers	151
Non Commissioned Officers	304
Other Ranks	746
Total	<u>1,201</u>

18. (c) (Continued) This School consists of :-

- (i) The Infantry School which runs the following courses for Officers and Non Commissioned Officers :-

Platoon Weapons
 Junior Leaders Course
 61 mm Mortar Course
 Breda Machine Gun Course
 Sniper Instruction Course
 Carrier Course
 Potential Non Commissioned Officers Course

- (ii) The Infantry Recruit Specialist Training Centre which carries out the training of recruits selected at CARS for specialist employment in the following subjects :-

81 mm Mortar
 Medium Machine Gun (Breda 37)
 Range Taking
 Carrier Driving and Maintenance
 Snipers.

- (a) Physical Training School (Scuola di Educazione Fisica)

Located at CASANO -
 (ITALY 1,200,000 Sheets 16 and 17 P 6286) 4181

Establishment

Officers	12
Non Commissioned Officers	11
Other Ranks	40
Total	63

- (i) Policy

- Platoon Weapons
- Junior Leaders Course
- 84 mm Mortar Course
- Breda Machine Gun Course
- Sniper Instruction Course
- Carrier Course
- Potential Non Commissioned Officers Course

(ii) The Infantry Recruit Specialist Training Centre which carries out the training of recruits selected at CASIs for specialist employment in the following subjects :-

- 84 mm Mortar
- Medium Machine Gun (Breda 37)
- Range Finding
- Carrier Driving and Maintenance
- Snipers.

(d) Physical Training School (Scuola di Educazione Fisica)

Located at USANO -
(ITALY 1,200,000 Sheets 16 and 17 F 6286) 4181

Establishment

Officers	12
Non Commissioned Officers	11
Other Ranks	40
Total	63

(i) Policy

The object of the School is to provide in each Battalion of the Army at least one Officer and two Non Commissioned Officers capable of organising and instructing in physical training. The course is essentially practical and no equipment is used which cannot be improvised and obtained by units.

(ii) Courses

Three courses of three months duration are run each year for thirty officers and thirty Non Commissioned Officers each course.

Page 17

ITALY

XLIII/47

Feb 47

18. (d) (Continued)

(iii) Syllabus

The syllabus is on BRITISH lines.

(e) Armoured Car School (Scuola Autoblindismo)

Located at TOR DI QUINTO (ITALY - 200,000 Sheet 17 F 274873)

Establishment

Officers	15
Non Commissioned Officers	18
Other Ranks	111

Total	144

(i) Policy

The School trains all ranks for Reconnaissance Battalions and Carabinieri Mobile Battalions. It also studies tactical and technical problems and advises Stato Maggiore Esercito on policy.

(ii) Courses

Three three-monthly courses are run during the year, each course consisting of two parts :-

- (a) for officers, and
- (b) for Recruits.

The personnel are drawn from Cavalry Regiments and from the Carabinieri in approximately the following numbers :-

4180

1053

Autoblin/Amo)

located at TOR DI QUINTO
(ITALY - 200,000 Sheet 17 F 274873)

Establishment

Officers	15
Non Commissioned Officers	18
Other Ranks	111

Total	144

(i) Policy

The School trains all ranks for Reconnaissance Battalions and Carabinieri Mobile Battalions. It also studies tactical and technical problems and advises Stato Maggiore Esercito on policy.

(ii) Courses

4180

Three three-monthly courses are run during the year, each course consisting of two parts :-

- (a) for officers, and
- (b) for recruits.

The personnel are drawn from ex-Cavalry Regiments and from the Carabinieri in approximately the following numbers :-

<u>Officers and Non Commissioned Officer's Course</u>	
Cavalry Officers and Non Commissioned Officers	45
Carabinieri Officers and Non Commissioned Officers	45

Recruits

Training Squadron	180
-------------------	-----

The course for recruits includes specialist technical training in driving, maintenance, wireless and gunnery.

ITALY

XIII/48

Feb 47

18. (Continued)

(f) Welfare and Administration School
(Scuola Servizi e Assistenza)Located at RIMI
(ITALY 1,200,000 Sheet 16 E 0723)Establishment

Officers	29
Non Commissioned Officers	29
Other Ranks	91
Total	149

(1) Policy

To teach Sub Unit Administration and Management to Officers and Other Ranks. Course are run for all levels of administration and special courses are arranged for Senior Officers.

Particular emphasis is placed on those subjects that experience shows in the past have been neglected in the ITALIAN ARMY. Important among these are Man Management, Welfare and Hygiene.

A series of experimental courses cater for personnel of the Medical Corps. This branch will later move to the Medical Corps School at FLORENCE.

The clerks and office personnel of all important Headquarters receive training in a ring of this School. Standard methods of filing and procedure are taught.

Interior Economy points figure in every course and Physical Training and Drill keep the students fit.

4179

Establishment

Officers	29
Non Commissioned Officers	25
Other Ranks	91

Total	149

4179

(1) Policy

To teach Sub Unit Administration and Management to Officers and Other Ranks. Course are run for all levels of administration and special courses are arranged for Senior Officers.

Particular emphasis is placed on these subjects that experience shows in the past have been neglected in the ITALIAN Army. Important among these are Man Management, Welfare and Hygiene.

A series of experimental courses cater for personnel of the Medical Corps. This branch will later move to the Medical Corps School at FLORENCE.

The clerks and office personnel of all important Headquarters receive training in a wing of this School. Standard methods of filing and procedure are taught.

Interior Economy points figure in every course and Physical Training and Drill keep the students fit.

(2) Courses

Courses are run on the following subjects :-

- Administration (Services)
- Hygiene
- Care and Welfare of Soldiers
- Education and Democracy
- Vocational Training Courses.

Other courses for Senior Regimental Officers are also introduced as and when the situation permits.

ITALY
ALMIL/10
Feb 47

Page 19

16. (Continued)

(c) School of Artillery (Scuola di Artiglieria)

Located at DEUSCIANO
(ITALY 1,200,000 sheet 17 P 4890)

Establishment

Officers	140
Non Commissioned Officers	273
Other Ranks	693

Total	1,106

(1) General

Artillery training falls into two separate categories, which are dealt with by the School of Artillery and the Artillery Recruit Training Centre respectively (Scuola di Artiglieria e Centro Addestramento Reclute di Artiglieria). It is also hoped that in 1947 Anti-Aircraft Training will be removed from both the School of Artillery and Artillery Recruit Training Centre to a separate School of Anti-Aircraft Artillery, probably at SABAUDIA (ITALY 1,200,000 sheet 19 N 4899)

4178

(ii) Policy

4 School of Artillery

BRITISH methods of gunnery have been adopted. SUFFICIENT ITALIAN Officers and Non Commissioned Officers have been trained under BRITISH supervision to provide instructors for both the School of Artillery

1057

Form 1-200,000 Issue 17 1-1950

Establishment

Officers	140
Non Commissioned Officers	273
Other Ranks	693
	<hr/>
Total	1,106
	<hr/>

4178

(1) General

Artillery Training falls into two separate categories, which are dealt with by the School of Artillery and the Artillery Recruit Training Centre respectively (Scuola di Artiglieria e Centro Addestramento Reclute di Artiglieria). It is also hoped that in 1947 Anti-Aircraft Training will be removed from both the School of Artillery and Artillery Recruit Training Centre to a separate School of Anti-Aircraft Artillery, probably at SABAUDIA (ITALY 1-200,000 Sheet 19 H 4859)

(11) Policy

4 School of Artillery

BRITISH methods of gunnery have been adopted. Sufficient ITALIAN Officers and Non Commissioned Officers have been trained under BRITISH supervision to provide instructors for both the School of Artillery and the Artillery Recruit Training Centre. Artillery Officers in Infantry Divisions were all BRITISH trained when the Divisions were formed. Officers and Non Commissioned Officers for Regiments raised since that time have all been instructed in BRITISH methods. All Artillery specialists, including 1246 recruits, have been trained in BRITISH methods of fire control.

18. (U) (ii)A (continued)

Personnel for one Regimental Survey Party per Field Regiment have been trained.

Young Officers at the Military Academy are being trained on BRITISH lines.

"Information Courses" on BRITISH methods have been held for all Senior extra Regimentally employed Artillery Officers.

A nucleus of instructors in 3.5 in Medium Artillery has been trained under BRITISH supervision. Infantry Mortar Instructors have been trained in BRITISH methods of fire control.

Officer and Non Commissioned Officer Specialist Courses are projected, as are also courses (under BRITISH supervision) to train Instructors in Heavy Anti-Aircraft.

3. The Artillery Recruit Training Centre

Recruits are trained for all branches of Artillery, less signallers and driver operators who are trained at the School of Signals under Signal Corps Instructors and Artillery Officers.

4177

(iii) Courses

The following courses are held :-

- Artillery Specialists
- Gun Position Officers
- Command Post Officers
- Battery Commanders and Regimental Commanders
- Observation of Fire

trained.
Young Officers at the Military Academy are being trained on BRITISH lines.
"Information Courses" on BRITISH methods have been held for all Senior extra regimentally employed Artillery Officers.
A nucleus of instructors in 5.5 in Medium Artillery has been trained under BRITISH supervision.
Infantry mortar instructors have been trained in BRITISH methods of fire control.
Officer and Non Commissioned Officer Specialist Courses are projected, as are also courses (under BRITISH supervision) to train instructors in Heavy Anti-Aircraft.

3 The Artillery Recruit Training Centre

Recruits are trained for all branches of Artillery, less signallers and driver operators who are trained at the School of Signals under Signal Corps instructors and Artillery Officers.

4177

(iii) Courses

The following courses are held :-

- Artillery Specialists
- Gun Position Officers
- Command Post Officers
- Battery Commanders and Regimental Commanders
- Observation of Fire
- Young Officers
- Medium Artillery
- Heavy Anti-Aircraft

(b) Artillery Repair Training Centre

Located at CIVITAVECCHIA (ITALY 1,200,000 Sheet 17 F 1759) but will move to FSRNI (ITALY 1,200,000 Sheet 16 A 5942)

Establishment

Officers	4	
Non Commissioned Officers	18	
Other Rates	17	
	--	
Total	49	(at present included in War Establishment of the School of Artillery)

1060

18. (h) (Continued)

(1) Policy

The object of this Centre is to train personnel to carry out repairs to Artillery Equipment and small arms.

This has not been entirely successful because the general standard of students has been below that required for potential armurers and gunfitters, and shortage of training stores and tools has seriously interfered with the syllabus.

It has now, however, been decided that the School will come under the direct supervision of the Artillery Directorate. The School will be moved to TURMI and will be accommodated in the Arsenal, where eventually it will be able to benefit from the good equipment and machinery installed therein.

(11) Courses

A For Armurers

Course in General Workshop practice in the trade of :-

Fitter, General

for a period of six weeks. This to be known as the "Selection Course", and to take place at the Small Arms Factory at TURMI. Further course of instruction in certain other Workshop practices applicable to the trade of :-

4176

and small arms. This has not been entirely successful because the general standard of students has been below that required for potential armourers and gunfitters, and shortage of training stores and tools has seriously interfered with the syllabus.

It has now, however, been decided that the School will come under the direct supervision of the Artillery Directorate. The School will be moved to TANKI and will be accommodated in the Arsenal, where eventually it will be able to benefit from the good equipment and machinery installed therein.

(11) Courses

A For Armourers

Course in General Workshop practice in the trade of :-

Fitter, General

for a period of six weeks.

This to be known as the "Selection Course", and to take place at the Small Arms Factory at TANKI.

Further course of instruction in certain other Workshop practices applicable to the trade of :-

Armourer

(including some knowledge of woodwork, simple forging and heat-treatment of tools and small parts) for a period of four weeks. This to follow immediately after the Selection Course.

Course of instruction in certain specified weapons; their construction, action and repair, including a firing course on the Test Range for a period of eight weeks.

4176

16. (b) (ii) A(Continued)

Students who successfully pass the entire course will be graded as :-

- Cadet - Armourers

and will be eligible for posting to Service Units to gain further experience by performing the duties of Armourer. These Cadets may be graded Armourer by the Chief Technical representatives on their formations after a probationary period of approximately two months.

Note The School may grade outstandingly good students as Armourer on termination of the course.

B Gunfitters

To join with the Armourer students for the Selection Course in General Workshop practice for six weeks.

4175

A course on Artillery Equipment for a period of eight weeks; this to be divided into :-

- Ordnance
- Carriages
- Ordnance of 40 mm Light anti-aircraft

and to take place at TERNI. Practical experience in repair of artillery equipments for a period of four weeks, in the Allied Gun Shop in PIAZZA Arsenal. Students who successfully pass the entire course will be graded as :-

1063

Cadet - Armourers

and will be eligible for posting to Service Units to gain further experience by performing the duties of Armourer. These Cadets may be graded Armourer by the Chief Technical representatives on their formations after a probationary period of approximately two months.

Note The School may grade outstandingly good students as Armourer on termination of the course.

B Gunfitters

To join with the Armourer students for the Selection Course in General Workshop practice for six weeks.

4175

A course on Artillery Equipment for a period of eight weeks; this to be divided into :-

- Ordnance
- Carriages
- Ordnance of 40 mm Light anti-aircraft

and to take place at TERNI. Practical experience in repair of artillery equipments for a period of four weeks, in the ARMED Gun Shop in FIACCINA Arsenal. Students who successfully pass the entire course will be graded as :-

Cadet - Gunfitters

and the same condition for disposal and re-grading will apply as for Armourers.

45. (Continued)

(f) Engineer School (Scuola Artieri)

Located at AURELIA
(ITALY 1,200,000 Sheet 16 F 1891)

Establishment

Officers	86
Non Commissioned Officers	179
Other Ranks	377
Total	642

(i) Policy

To train recruits in all aspects of Engineering applicable to the Engineer Units of the ITALIAN Army. To train Infantry Pioneers. To run courses, at a later date, for Junior Regular Officers, Reserve Officers and Cadets.

(ii) Courses

The following table shows the courses which take place at the School every four months :-

Course	1st Month	2nd Month	3rd Month	4th Month
Recruits Advanced Training Course	2,000	2,000	1,000	1,000
Infantry Pioneers Course	-	-	100	100

Note * After the completion of the first two months training, 1,000 men are sent to the Divisions and Territorial Commands. The other 1,000 (best recruits)

4174

Establishment

Officers	86
Non Commissioned Officers	179
Other Ranks	377
<u>Total</u>	<u>642</u>

(1) Policy

To train recruits in all aspects of Engineering applicable to the Engineer Units of the ITALIAN Army. To train Infantry Pioneers. To run courses, at a later date, for Junior Regular Officers, Reserve Officers and Cadets.

(ii) Courses

The following table shows the courses which take place at the School every four months :-

4172

Course	1st Month	2nd Month	3rd Month	4th Month
Recruits Advanced Training Course	2,000	2,000	1,000	1,000
Infantry Pioneers Course	-	-	100	100

Note - After the completion of the first two months training, 1,000 men are sent to the Divisions and Territorial Commands. The other 1,000 (best recruits) continue training at the School.

(3) Signal School (Scuola Collegamento Genio)

Located at GROSSETO
(ITALY 7,200,000 Sheet 17 B 7450)

Establishment

Officers	116
Non Commissioned Officers	235
Other Ranks	453
<u>Total</u>	<u>804</u>

Page 24

ITALY

XIII/18

Feb 47

4173

18. (3) (Continued)

(i) Organisation

The School is organised into three instructional Battalions each responsible for instruction in specific branches of signalling as follows:-

1st Battalion

Radio Telephony and Wireless.

2nd Battalion

Linesmen, Line Operators, Teleprinter Operators, Switchboard Operators.

3rd Battalion

Workshop Trades, i.e.,

Radio Mechanics,
Line Mechanics,
Electricians,
Dispatch Riders,
etc.

(ii) Policy

The object is firstly the training of recruits as tradesmen and as Regimental Signallers and secondly to give refresher courses to enable them to maintain their technical efficiency and to learn new methods. The training is based on BRITISH 'Q' sheets modified to meet ITALIAN Army requirements and it is the aim of the School that all personnel shall take a standard trade test before they qualify as tradesmen.

(iii) Courses

in specific branches of signalling as follows :-

1st Battalion

Radio Telephony and Wireless.

2nd Battalion

Linessmen, Line Operators, Teleprinter Operators, Switchboard Operators.

3rd Battalion

Workshop Trades, i.e.,

Radio Mechanics,
Line Mechanics,
Electricians,
Dispatch Riders,
etc.

(ii) Policy

The object is firstly the training of recruits as tradesmen and as Regimental Signallers and secondly to give refresher courses to enable them to maintain their technical efficiency and to learn new methods. The training is based on BRITISH 'V' sheets modified to meet ITALIAN Army requirements and it is the aim of the school that all personnel shall take a standard trade test before they qualify as tradesmen.

4173

(iii) Courses

The following courses are run at the School :-

Course	Duration of Course (Months)	No of Courses Per Year
<u>Artillery Regimental Signallers</u>		
Wireless and Line Operators	2	3
Wireless Driver Operators	2	3
Wireless Operators	2	3
Switchboard Operators	2	3

18. (j) (iii) (Continued)

Course	Duration of Course (Months)	No of Courses Per Year
<u>Infantry Regimental Signallers</u>		
Wireless Operators	2	3
Wireless and Line Operators	2	3
Switchboard Operators	2	3
<u>Recruit Courses</u>		
Wireless Operators	4	3
Wireless Operator, Driver	4	3
Electrician, Signals	4	3
Internal Combustion Engine	4	3
Maintenance and Repair	4	3
Radio Mechanics	4	3
Radio Operators Interception	4	3
Cinema Operators	4	3
Linesmen	4	3
Switchboard Operators	4	3
Radio Fitters	6	2
Line Mechanics	6	2
Teleprinter Operators	6	2
<u>Refresher Courses</u>		
Officers	40 days	3
Non Commissioned Officers	40 days	3

4172

(k) Driving Training Centre (Scuola della Motorizzazione)

located at CASCINOLA
(ITALY 1.200,000 sheet 17 F 745574)

1069

4172

<u>Category</u>	<u>Number of Personnel</u>	<u>Number of Courses</u>	<u>Duration</u>
<u>Wireless Operators</u>	2	3	
Wireless and Line Operators	2	3	
Switchboard Operators	2	3	
<u>Recruit Courses</u>			
Wireless Operators	4	3	
Wireless Operator, Driver	4	3	
Electrician, Signals	4	3	
Internal Combustion Engine	4	3	
Maintenance and Repair	4	3	
Radio Mechanics	4	3	
Radio Operators Interception	4	3	
Cinema Operators	4	3	
Linesmen	4	3	
Switchboard Operators	4	3	
Radio Fitters	6	2	
Line Mechanics	6	2	
Teleprinter Operators	6	2	
<u>Refresher Courses</u>			
Officers	40 days	3	
Non Commissioned Officers	40 days	3	

(k) Driving Training Centre (Scuola della Motorizzazione)

Located at CECCHINOLA
(ITALY 1,200,000 Sheet 17 F 745574)

Establishment

Officers	93
Non Commissioned Officers	196
Other Ranks	358
<u>Total</u>	<u>647</u>

18. (k) (Continued)

(i) Policy

The driving Training Centre trains recruit drivers and instructs them in vehicle maintenance. It also provides courses for Junior Officers, Officer Cadets, Non Commissioned Officers and potential Non Commissioned Officers in the more advanced aspects of the military practices of mechanical transport.

(ii) Courses

Rank and Grade	Course	Length of Course (Months)	Number of Courses Annually	Number each Course	Number Annually
Junior Officers	Preliminary Motor Transport Course	6	2	50	100
Cadet Officers	Motor Transport and Regimental Training Course	6	2	50	100
Potential Non Commissioned Officers	Motor Transport Potential Platoon (Skipped) Non Commissioned Officers	6	2	50	100
Recruits	Driving and Maintenance Course	3	3	1,600	4,800

4171

(1) Motor Repair Training Centre (Scuola Specificanti per le Rimozioni)

1079

It also provides courses for Junior Officers, Officer Cadets, Non Commissioned Officers and potential Non Commissioned Officers in the more advanced aspects of the military practice of mechanical transport.

(ii) Courses

Rank and Grade	Course	Length of Course (Months)	Number of Courses Annually	Number each Course Annually	Number Annually
Junior Officers	Preliminary Motor Transport Course	6	2	50	100
Cadet Officers	Motor Transport and Regimental Training Course	6	2	50	100
Potential Non Commissioned Officers	Motor Transport Potential Platoon (Squad) Non Commissioned Officers	6	2	50	100
Recruits	Driving and Maintenance Course	3	3	1,500	4,500

4171

(i) Motor Repair Training Centre (Scuola Specializzata per le Riparazioni)

Located at CECCHINOLA
(MIL 1,200,000 Sheet 17 F 7453)

Establishment

The establishments of this school is included in the Driving Training Centre Establishment. (See paragraph 16 (e) above).

XIII/18

Feb 47

18.(1) (Continued)

(1) Policy

To provide personnel for the Motor Transport Repair Units, the majority of students being drawn from conscripts who serve only twelve months.

Students complete one month military training at a C.M. before coming to the Centre, where technical training starts. Where possible recruits with previous workshop experience are posted to the Centre. The time spent at the Centre by recruits varies according to their trade from four months to six months, a portion of the time being set aside for continuance of primary military training. Though the Centre is run on military lines, many of the trade instructors are civilians. At the conclusion of their course satisfactory students are posted to Repair Units etc to gain experience in their trade.

A high standard of trade skill is not expected until an adequate time is allowed for teaching a man his trade, and the syllabi are accordingly based generally on BRITISH Class II standards though many of the students will reach only Class III standards.

Policy for the technical training of Officers has not yet been decided.

(11) Courses

The following courses are held at the School and its ALLIED SCHOOLS the "Istituto Industriale" (Industry Institute) via Aosta and "Istituto Industriale L. Galileo in ROMA :-

4170

1073

5170

from conscripts who serve only twelve months. Students complete one month military training at a CAS before coming to the Centre, where technical training starts. Where possible recruits with previous workshop experience are posted to the Centre. The time spent at the Centre by recruits varies according to their trade from four months to six months, a portion of the time being set aside for continuance of primary military training. Though the Centre is run on military lines, many of the trade instructors are civilians. At the conclusion of their course satisfactory students are posted to Repair Units etc to gain experience in their trade. A high standard of trade skill is not expected until an adequate time is allowed for teaching a man his trade, and the syllabi are accordingly based generally on BRITISH Class II standards though many of the students will reach only Class III standards. Policy for the technical training of Officers has not yet been decided.

(11) Courses

The following courses are held at the School and its ANNEX SCHOOLS the "Istituto Industriale" (Industry Institute) Via D'Adda and "Istituto Industriale G. Galileo in ROMA :-

- Driver Mechanics
- Engine Fitters
- Assemblers
- Fitters General
- Electricians
- Fuel Injection (Diesel)
- Sheet Metal Workers
- Vulcanisers
- Painters
- Radiator Repairers
- Textile Refitters
- Blacksmiths
- Carpenters
- Selmers
- Turners

1074

18. (Continued)

(m) Military Police School (Scuola Polizia Militari)

Located at FLORENCE
(ITALY 1,200,000 Sheet 13 Q 7868)

(i) General

The school forms part of the Central Carabinieri School at FLORENCE, under the joint supervision of the Carabinieri General Headquarters and Stato Maggiore Esercito (Operations and Training Office).

(ii) Policy

The School trains for the Divisional Military Police on BRITISH lines and in BRITISH Corps of Military Police duties. In addition courses are run for Regimental Police and have facilities for occasional Deputy Assistant Provost Marshall Courses.

(iii) Courses

The normal Course of Military Police Courses last four weeks and eight courses for a maximum of one hundred and fifty Non Commissioned Officers and men (each course) are run annually.

4169

19. TRAINING OF RESERVES

Under the terms of the Peace Treaty, it is at present understood that no training of reserves is permitted to the ITALIAN ARMY.

(2) General

The School forms part of the Central Carabinieri School at FIVONICO, under the joint supervision of the Carabinieri General Headquarters and Stato Maggiore Esercito (Operations and Training Office).

(ii) Policy

The School trains for the Divisional Military Police on BATTION lines and in BRITISH Corps of Military Police duties. In addition courses are run for Regimental Police and have facilities for occasional Deputy Assistant Provost Marshall Courses.

(iii) Courses

The normal Corps of Military Police Courses last four weeks and eight courses for a maximum of one hundred and fifty Non Commissioned Officers and men (each course) are run annually.

19. TRAINING OF RESERVES

Under the terms of the Peace Treaty, it is at present understood that no training of reserves is permitted to the ITALIAN Army.

One hundred and twenty thousand conscripts are called up annually for one year. A large potential reserve therefore exists.

The best of the conscripts reach the rank of corporal and are employed as instructors during their year's service.

A serious deficiency of trained reservist Officers, Warrant Officers or Sergeants would be evident in any large scale call-up of reservists.

The part-time "Regular Reserves" of Officers, Warrant Officers or Non Commissioned Officers are largely ignorant of modern methods and technique.

4169

20.

CEREMONIAL

- (a) The general standard of drill is far from good. Arm drill particularly is extremely sloppy, with no real effort at precision.
- (b) The ITALIAN Army is addicted to parades at War Memorials or in commemoration of heroes of the past. Such parades usually take the form of a Guard of Honour drawn up in two ranks, followed by a march past of formed bodies of between one hundred and one hundred and sixty in mass of eight files of twelve to twenty men.
- (c) Troops march well when headed by a band.

21.

PHYSICAL TRAINING

- (a) Direction of Physical Training is the responsibility of the Inspector of Infantry.
- (b) The need for and value of physical training is recognized in the ITALIAN Army and Directives stress the need for regular physical training as part of the Soldier's Training. In Schools and Training Centres as well as in Units, Physical Training appears regularly in all programmes. The value of periods is however much reduced by the lack of proper kit, both personal areas for the trainees and gymnasium etc, equipment.
- (c) ITALIAN Physical Training Tables and Manuals have been translated and adopted.
- (d) The "Scuola Nazionale Fisica" (Physical Training School) (see paragraph 18 (d)) runs regular courses for Officers and Non Commissioned Officer student

4168

1076

1077

4168

(b) The ITALIAN Army is edicted to parades at War Memorials or in Commemoration of Heroes of the past. Such parades usually take the form of a Guard of Honour drawn up in two ranks, followed by a march past of formed bodies of between one hundred and one hundred and sixty in mass of eight files of twelve to twenty men.

(c) Troops march well when headed by a band.

PHYSICAL TRAINING

(a) Direction of Physical Training is the responsibility of the Inspector of Infantry.

(b) The need for and value of Physical Training is recognized in the ITALIAN Army and Directives stress the need for regular Physical Training as part of the Soldier's Training. In Schools and Training Centres as well as in Units, Physical Training appears regularly in all programmes. The value of periods is however such reduced by the lack of proper kit, both personal dress for the trainee and gymnasium etc, equipment.

(c) BRITISH Physical Training Tables and Manuals have been translated and adopted.

(4) The "Scuola Educazione Fisica" (Physical Training School) (see paragraph 18 (d)) runs regular courses for Officers and Non Commissioned Officer student. Instructors are keen, and results are gratifying. Boxing, Fencing and Athletics form part of all Physical Training School Curricula.

ITALY

MAR/62

POB 47

22.

GRANTS OF FOREIGN LANGUAGES - ITALY

(a) An annual examination in the following languages is held in each Territorial Command:-

- English
- French
- German
- Italian & Slav Languages

(b) Cash prizes are awarded throughout Italy in accordance with the following scale:-

English	}	20,000 Lire
French		
German	}	50,000 Lire
Italian & Slav		

(c) The examination is open to Junior Officers up to and including Captains.

(d) Successful candidates are awarded 1/3 of the cash prize and they continue their studies of the language for a 2nd and 3rd year before further examination at the end of each year and receiving a further 1/3 of the prize if successful.

(e) On completion of the 3 years study, selected officers may be sent abroad for a period of 2 months at the expense of the Government to gain practical experience in the language.

4167

23.

GRANTS OF FOREIGN LANGUAGES - ITALY

(a) The Military Ministry of Rome at day schools is prohibited by the terms of the Peace Treaty. There are no Military Orphanages in Italy. There is at present in Italy only 1 Military College at MESSINA in NAPLES.

1079

4167

English
French
German
Russian
A Slav Language

(b) 50 Cash prizes are awarded throughout Italy in accordance with the following scales:-

English French	}	20,000 Lira
German Russian A Slav		50,000 Lira

(c) The competition is open to Junior Officers up to and including Captains.

(d) Successful candidates are awarded 1/3 of the cash prize and they continue their studies of the language for a 2nd and 3rd year taking further examinations at the end of each year and receiving a further 1/4 of the prize if successful.

(e) On completion of the 3 years study, selected officers may be sent abroad for a period of 2 months at the expense of the Government to gain practical experience in the language.

23.

MINISTRY OF DEFENSE - ORGANIZATION - CAVALRY REGIMENTS

(a) The Military Education of boys at day schools is prohibited by the terms of the Peace Treaty.

There are no Military Orphanages in Italy. There is at present in Italy only 1 Military College at MANTOVA in VERONA.

(b) Orphans of people who fell in the War of Liberation irrespective of class are eligible to attend this College on completion of their Secondary Education if at the age of 14 or 15 years.

(c) The College runs a 3 year course in either Classical or Modern Subjects and includes in the syllabus a certain amount of Military Training, Drill, etc. The College is run on military lines but no uniforms are worn by the students.

TRAIL

11/11/24

Feb 47

PAGE 34

24. ALBANY MEMORANDUM IN CIVIL SERVICE

FILE

25. OTHER MEMO OF THE BUREAU MATTERS

FILE

4166

~~XX~~
BRITISH Training Publications in Possession of the ITALIAN Army
ITALY
Chapter XLIII/Appendix 'A'

PART I - TRANSLATED AND PUBLISHED

- Basic and Battle Physical Training Part I - 1945
- ditto Part II - 1945
- ditto Part IV - 1945
- Shoot to Kill Part X - 1944
- Notes on Morale and the officer
- Instrument Drill for Telescope Identification Anti-Aircraft 1944
- Instrument Drill for Height and Range Finder No 3 1944
- Range Table for Q.F. 3.7 in S.A. Guns Mark 1, 2 and 3 (High Angle and Low Angle Fire) 1943
- Range Table for BL 5.5 inch Gun Mark 3 - 1943
- Range Tables for BL 5.5 inch Gun Mark 3 "80 lb" Projectiles"
- Small Arm Trg Volume I, Pamphlet No 22 - Sten Machine Carbine - 1942
- Infantry Training Part 1 - The Infantry Battalion
- The Bailey Bridge - Normal Uses Vol 3 - Part III
- Engns Trg - Radio Set No 19 (Mark I and Mark II Instructions for the Use - Pt II)
- Tactical Employment of the isolated rifle man of Bn
- 4608 - Maintenance Manual for the Ordnance Q.F. 25 pdr Mk II on Carriage 25 pdr. Mk I.
- 4609 - Gun Drill for 40 mm AA Gun (Land Service)
- 4610 - Maintenance Manual for the Ordnance Q.F. 6 pdr 7 cwt, Mk II and IV on carriage 6 pdr Mk I to III.
- 4618 - Infantry Training - 6 pr 7 cwt Antitank Gun **4165**
- 4619 - Maintenance Manual for 25 pr Q.F. Ordnance Mk. II and III
- 4658 - Signal Trg (All Arms) - Pamphlet No 5 - Signal Procedure Pt II
- 4660 - Signal Trg - Vol III - Pamphlet No 26

Instrument Drill for Telescope Identification Anti-Aircraft 1944
Instrument Drill for Height and Range Finder No 3 1944
Range Table for Q.F. 3.7 in A.A. Guns Mark 1, 2 and 3 (High Angle and Low Angle Fire) 1943
Range Table for BL 5.5 inch Gun Mark 3 - 1943
Range Tables for BL 5.5 inch Gun Mark 3 "80 lb" Projectiles"
Small Arms Trg Volume I, Pamphlet No 22 - Sten Machine Carbine - 1942
Infantry Training Part 1 - The Infantry Battalion
The Bailey Bridge - Normal Uses Vol 3 - Part III
Engrs Trg - Radio Set No 19 (Mark I and Mark II Instructions for the Use - Pt II)
Tactical Employment of the isolated rifle man of Bn
4608 - Maintenance Manual for the Ordnance Q.F. 25 pdr Mk II on Carriage 25 pdr. Mk I.
4609 - Gun Drill for 40 mm AA Gun (Land Service)
4610 - Maintenance Manual for the Ordnance Q.F. 6 pdr 7 cwt, Mk II and IV on carriage 6 pdr Mk I to III.
4618 - Infantry Training - 6 pr 7 Cwt Antitank Gun 4165
4619 - Maintenance Manual for 25 pr Q.F. ordnance Mk. II and III
4658 - Signal Trg (All Arms) - Pamphlet No 5 - Signal Procedure Pt II
4660 - Signal Trg - Vol III - Pamphlet No 26
4662 - Signal Trg - Vol III - " 34
4679 - The Norman Battery Charging Set - 1260 Watt - 300
4680 - The Petter 1260 Watt Battery Charging Set
4681 - Book 228/543 - Lister Mobile Petrol Engine Charging Set - 4/5 K.W.
4687 - Men Management and Morale - Lessons for Officers
4688 - Comrades in arms - Three Talks to Junior Officers
4689 - First Aid and Hygiene
S.A.T. Vol 1 - Pamphlet No 10
A.B. 142 - Skill at Arms record book"

Basic Battle Physical Trg Part V and VII
 Arty Trg Vol I - Pamphlet No 9 - A/Tk Tactics - 1943
 Arty Trg Vol III - " " 2 - Preparation for opening Fire 1943
 ditto - " " 5 - Employment of B.D. Smoke and Chemical Shell 1943
 ditto - " " 7 - Calibration 1943
 ditto - " " 12 - Concentration of Observed Fire 1944
 Arty Trg Vol IV - Pt I - A.A. Gunnery - Pamph No 24 - Aim off 1943

Artillery

Regulations for the Trg of Div Arty with British Eqpt

Barrages and Concentration - Vol III No 6

Gun Drill for 6 Pdr A/Tk and 17 Pdr A/Tk

Gun Drill for 40 mm A.A. Gun

Maintenance Manual for 6 Pdr A/Tk

GUN DRILL

6 pdr 7 cwt	1944
17 pdr	1943
25 pdr	1946
4.5. inch and 5.5"	1945

MAINTENANCE MANUALS

6 pdr	1943
17 pdr	1942 (1 copy only)
25 pdr	1944 (1 copy only)

4164

Artillery

Regulations for the Trg of Div Arty with British Eqpt
 Barrages and Concentration - Vol III No 6
 Gun Drill for 6 Pdr A/Tk and 17 Pdr A/Tk
 Gun Drill for 40 mm A.A. Gun
 Maintenance Manual for 6 Pdr A/Tk

GUN DRILL

6 pdr 7 cwt 1944
 17 pdr 1943
 25 pdr 1946
 4.5. inch and 5.5" 1945

MAINTENANCE MANUALS

6 pdr 1943
 17 pdr 1942 (1 copy only)
 25 pdr 1944 (1 copy only)

4164

MISCELLANEOUS PUBLICATIONS

Notes of A.A. Ammunition
 S.A.T. Weapons Training - Vol I No 1
 Application of Fire - Vol I No 2
 Rifle - Vol I No 3
 Iron LMG - Vol I No 4
 2 in Mortar - Vol I No 8
 3 in Mortar - Vol I No 9
 Revolver .38 in - Vol I No 11
 Bayonet - Vol I No 12

1940

Grenades - Vol I No 13

Range Courses - W/R - Vol I No 18

Thompson SIG - Vol I No 24

P.I.A.T. - Vol I No 24

Infantry Eng - Fieldcraft - Battle Drill, Section and Platoon Tactics Pt VIII

Engineer

Bailey Bridge

Mines and Minefields

Air compressor, Truck Type

Signal

Wireless Set No 18

" " " 18 Pt I Operation and Maintenance

" " " 18 Mk I, Mk II, Mk III

" " " 19

" " " 19 Pt I, Operating Instruction

" " " 22

" " " 22, Operating Instruction

Fullerphone

Fullerphone Mk IV

Telephone 'P'

Telephone 'T' 1 and 1+ Operation and Maintenance

Telephone 'D' V

Telephone 'B' V Vol III No 22, Operation and Maintenance

4163

Boiley Bridge
Mines and Minefields
Air compressor, Truck Type

Signal

- Wireless Set No 18
- " " 18 Pt I Operation and Maintenance
- " " 18 Mk I, Mk II, Mk III
- " " 19
- " " 19 Pt I, Operating Instruction
- " " 22
- " " 22, Operating Instruction

- Fullerphone
- Fullerphone Mk IV
- Telephone 'P'
- Telephone 'M' and 1+ Operation and Maintenance
- Telephone 'D' V
- Telephone 'D' V Vol III No 22, Operation and Maintenance
- Telephone 'L'
- Switch board - 10 lines
- Wavemeter class D - Operating Instructions
- Charging Set 550 Watt No 2 4B, Operating Instructions
- Charging Set 1260 Watt No 1
- Charging Set 1260 Watt No 3
- Charging Set, mobile, 4/5 KW ACL No 4
- Procedure for PT and VI for Italian Combat Groups
- How are your Batteries?

4163

...../4

- 4 -

Miscellaneous

Hygiene Notes

Anti Gas Training

Inspection, Care and Maintenance of Army Vehicles - Wheeled

Posters

Bren LMG

Bren - Handling

Bren - Trench Position

Bren - Advanced Handling

Mines No 1

Mines No 2

Telephone 'D' V - Circuits (7)

4162

...../5

PAGE II - BEING TRANSLATED

Gun Drill - 5.5 inch Mark 3 Gun on Carriage 5.5 inch Marks 1 and 2 (1945)

Gun Drill for Q.F. 3.7 inch Mark 1 and 2 and 3 Gun on Mounting

Q.F. 3.7 inch Anti Aircraft Mark 1, 2 and 3 (1941)

Manual of Anti-Aircraft Defence Vol I - Gunnery Part I Pamphlet 15 (1940)

A.F.B. 159 - Inspection Certificate

A.F.B. 159 A - Inspection Certificate

B. 109 Firing Point Registered

A.F.B. 190 - Butt Register

A.F.B. 202 - Record of Results of Experiments

A.F.P. 2050A - MG Butt Register

ARTY Book - 99 - Ammunition Diary

A.F.M. No 0

M.T.P. No 65

M.T.P. No 35 - Parts 2 and 3

M.T.P. No 60 - Parts 1 and 4

M.T.P. No 41 - Part 3

M.T.P. No 34 - Part 6

A.F.V. Recognition Part III

ARTY TRG VOL I

Pamphlet No 3 - Application of Fire 1941 4161

4 - Command and Control in Battle 1942

13 - Tactical Employment of A.A. Arty 1942

- A.F.D. 159 A - Inspection Certificate
- B. 109 Firing Point Registered
- A.F.D. 130 - Butt Register
- A.F.D. 202 - Record of Results of Experiments
- A.F.D. 2050: - IG Butt Register
- Army Book - 99 - Ammunition Diary
- A.F.M. No 8
- M.F.P. No 65
- M.F.P. No 35 - Parts 2 and 3
- M.F.P. No 60 - Parts 1 and 4
- M.F.P. No 41 - Part 3
- M.F.P. No 34 - Part 6
- A.F.V. Recognition Part III

ARTY TRG VOL I

- Pamphlet No 3 - Application of Fire
 - 4 - Command and Control in Battle
 - 13 - Tactical Employment of A.A. Arty

ARTY TRG VOL II

- Pamphlet No 23 - R.H.A. and Field Regts
 - 5. - Deployment of an Anti-Tk Regt
 - 16 - Deployment of a Heavy A.A. Regt
 - 17 - Deployment of a L.A.A. Regt

ARTY TRG VOL IV PART I - A.A. GUNNERY

- Pamphlet No 6 - Predictor No 1
 - 7 - Predictors A.A. Nos 2 and 5

1941 4161

1942

1942

1941

1944

1943

1943

1942

1944

Pamphlet No 8 - Height-Finding (Principles and Analysis) 1943
 9 - Deflectors (Heavy and Light A.A.) and Fuze Charge 1942
 12 - Fire Discipline (Heavy and Light A.A.) 1943
 Artillery Training Vol IV - Gunnery Part I Pamphlet No 19 1941

DIRECTIONS FOR THE USE OF ARTY INSTRUMENTS

Pamphlet No 2 - Artillery Boards 1936
 6 - Directors Nos 6a and 7 to 7b 1942

25 pdr. Mk I and II

3333 - H.E. Mk I a (Streamline)

5.5" Mk III

3521 - 80 lb Projectiles, Upper Register Shooting 1945

RANGE TABLE PART II

MISCELLANEOUS PUBLICATIONS

Small Arms Training Vol I - Pamphlet No 28 Sniping

4160

...../7

1090

PAC III - RECEIVED BUT NOT YET TRANSLATED

Instrument Drill for Predictor Anti-aircraft No 1	1945
Range Tables for 17-pr A/Tk Gun, with Amendments No 1 and 2	
Military TRG Pamphlet No 2 - The offensive	1943
" " " 3 - The Defence	1943
" " " 4 - Withdrawal	1943
" " " 9 - Part V - REHE	1944
" " " 23 - Part I - General Principles, Fighting Troops and their characteristics	1942
" " " 30 - Part VI - Demolitions	1945
" " " 34 - Part 4 - Fire Tactics for Tank Commanders and Troop leaders	1940
" " " 35 - Part 7 - Beso 7.92 mm	1942
" " " 40 - Part III - The Breaching of Minefields	1943
" " " 41 - Part 1 - The Tactical handling of Armoured Division	1943
" " " 41 - Part 2 - The Armoured Regt	1943
" " " 55 - Fighting Built up areas	1943
" " " 59a - Anti-Tank tactics	1943
" " " 63 - The Cooperation of Tanks with Infantry Divs	1944
Web Equipment, the Pattern	1937

ARTY TRG VOL I

Pamphlet No 5 - Information Recce, Local Protection and Anti Supply 4159
1942

10 - Employment and Organisation of the Air O.E. 1943

"	"	9 - Part V - REHE	1944
"	"	23 - Part I - General Principles, Fighting Troops and their characteristics	1942
"	"	30 - Part VI - Demolitions	1945
"	"	34 - Part 4 - Fire Tactics for Tank Commanders and Troop leaders	1940
"	"	35 - Part 7 - Fusa 7.92 mm	1942
"	"	40 - Part III - The Breaching of Minefields	1943
"	"	41 - Part 1 - The Tactical handling of Armoured Division	1943
"	"	41 - Part 2 - The Armoured Regt	1943
"	"	55 - Fighting Built up areas	1943
"	"	59A - Anti-Tank tactics	1943
"	"	63 - The Cooperation of Tanks with Infantry Divs	1944
		Web Equipment, the Pattern	1937

ARTY TRG VOL I

Pamphlet No 5 - Information Recce, Local Protection and Am Supply	1942	4159
10 - Employment and Organisation of the Air O.F.	1943	
11 - Air Defence	1943	

ARTY TRG VOL III

Pamphlet No 8 - Co-operation with the R.A.F.	1944
9 - Anti-Tank Gunnery	1943
10 - Air Photographs and their Technical Application to Gunnery	1943
11 - Counter Battery Duties	1944
13 - Engagements of Targets by Observed Fire	1944

Pamphlet No 14 - Regimental Survey

1944

15 - Upper Register Firing

1944

ARMY TRG VOL IV PART I - A.A. GUNNERY

Pamphlet No 2 - Ammunition (Heavy and Light A.A.)

1942

3 - Ballistics (Heavy and Light A.A.)

1942

4 - Use of Range Tables (Heavy and Light A.A.)

1942

5 - Mechanical Devices (Heavy and Light A.A.)

1940

ARMY TRG VOL VI - SURVEY

Pamphlet No 2 - Short Base Flash Spotting

1943

3 - Short Base Registration

1943

5 - General Principles and Practice of Sound Ranging

1944

9 - Computation

1944

11 - Estimation of Calibre from Time of Flight

1944

DIRECTIONS FOR THE USE OF ARMY INSTRUMENTS

Pamphlet No 3 - The slide Rule

1937

7 - Theodolites, optical Scale, 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ Nos 1 & 2

1944

6 - The comparator, Sound Ranging

1943

MAINTENANCE MANUALS

5.5"

1943

4.5"

1943

HANDBOOKS

4158

ARMY TRG VOL VI - SURVEY

- Pamphlet No 2 - Short Base Flash Spotting 1943
- 3 - Short Base Registration 1943
- 5 - General Principles and Practice of Sound Ranging 1944
- 9 - Computation 1944
- 11 - Estimation of Calibre from Time of Flight 1944

DIRECTIONS FOR THE USE OF ARMY INSTRUMENTS

- Pamphlet No 3 - The slide Rule 1937
- 7 - Theodolites, optical Scale, 3 1/2 Nos 1 & 2 1944
- 8 - The comparator, Sound Ranging 1943

MAINTENANCE MANUALS

- 5.5" 1943
- 4.5" 1943

4158

HANDBOOKS

- 6 pdr 7 cwt 1942
- 17 pdr 1942
- 5.5" 1941

RANGE TABLES PART I

- 2962 - 6 pdr 7 cwt Mk II and III AP, 2 CRH, Full Charge 1942
- 3246 - 6 pdr 7 cwt Mk IV and V AFCEC, 6 CRH Full Charge 1943
- 3066 - 17 pdr Mk I and II AP and AFC, 2 CRH, Full Charge 1942

25 pdr. Mks I and II

3458 - Smoke, Coloured Smoke and Flare Shell (P.E. Streamline) 1944
3398 - Smoke, Flare and Star Shell (H.E. Mk VII b non Streamline) 1944
3295 - AP. 2 CRH, Chs III Super and Super Plus Increment 1943

MISCELLANEOUS PUBLICATIONS

Military Trg Pamphlet, Camouflage Part V Artillery 1942
Camouflage Part VII A.A. 1943
Notes on the Care and Preservation of Arm and Explosives in the Field, Part I, Artillery Arm 1941
Manual of A.A. Defence Vol I, Pt I, Pamphlet No 19 1941
Flash Spotting Trg, Pamphlet No 1 Air Burst Ranging 1941
Manual of Artillery Survey 1932

Engineer

Data for Bailey Bridge

Artillery

Gun Drill for 25 pr Mk II
Maintenance Manual for Ordnance Q.F. 25 pr Mark II
Maintenance Manual for 17 pr A/Tk
25 pr Fire tables, provisional.

4157

ITALY
XIV/1
Feb 47

CHAPTER XIV - VALUE OF THE ARMY FOR WAR

1. GENERAL DOCTRINE AND POLICY

Throughout the brief life of the ITALIAN Interim Army ALLIED Forces have been present in ITALY and have been responsible for the protection and defence of the North West Frontier and for the defence of ITALY generally.

The role of the Interim Army has therefore been that of internal security only; its dispositions have been restricted by the ALLIED occupation of such of the available military accommodation in the country.

The efforts of the Interim Army to prepare itself for re-assuming responsibility for the protection of the country have been gravely hampered by lack of funds, lack of equipment and the uncertainties of the changing political situation.

Anything approaching a general doctrine for the ITALIAN Army or a firm policy on which it can develop has not yet emerged.

2. CHARACTERISTICS

The characteristics of an Army - particularly of a conscript one - are largely a reflection of the national characteristics of the people of the country, and a knowledge of the latter consequently provides a reasonably accurate indication of the tendencies likely to be met with in the Army. Generally speaking the most salient ITALIAN characteristics are the following:-

- (a) Extremely quick intelligence
- (b) Intellectual laziness
- (c) Lack of thoroughness
- (d) Ability to improvise

4156

Throughout the brief life of the ITALIAN Interim Army ALLIED Forces have been present in ITALY and have been responsible for the protection and defence of the North West Frontier and for the defence of ITALY generally.

The role of the Interim Army has therefore been that of internal security only; its dispositions have been restricted by the ALLIED occupation of much of the available military accommodation in the country.

The efforts of the Interim Army to prepare itself for re-assuming responsibility for the protection of the country have been gravely hampered by lack of funds, lack of equipment and the uncertainties of the changing political situation.

Anything approaching a general doctrine for the ITALIAN Army or a firm policy on which it can develop has not yet emerged.

2. CHARACTERISTICS

The characteristics of an Army - particularly of a conscript one - are largely a reflection of the national characteristics of the people of the country, and a knowledge of the latter consequently provides a reasonably accurate indication of the tendencies likely to be met with in the Army. Generally speaking the most salient ITALIAN characteristics are the following:-

- (a) Extremely quick intelligence
- (b) Intellectual laziness
- (c) Lack of thoroughness
- (d) Ability to improvise
- (e) Failure in team work
- (f) Distrustfulness, and corresponding untrustworthiness
- (g) Easily aroused enthusiasm
- (h) A general willingness to collaborate that is not always translated into action
- (i) Vanity and an intense desire to make a "belia figura"

4156

ITALY

CLIV/2

Feb 47

2. (Continued)

Though not by nature as good a fighter as some of his neighbours, the ITALIAN is capable on occasion of displaying great courage particularly in some spectacular exploit for which his enthusiasm has been aroused. He is temperamentally better fitted for a war of movement and for offensive action than for a long drawn out war of attrition. The ITALIAN peasant, from which class the great majority of the conscripts are drawn, is used to hard living and frugal fare and is consequently capable of considerable feats of endurance on short rations.

From the above the general characteristics likely to be found in any body of ITALIAN troops may be deduced with the provision that generalisations are always liable to be upset by a deviation from the normal in the character of a particular leader or by some special circumstances which may happen to prevail at the moment.

In general then we may expect to find intelligent leadership and planning, marred possibly by failure and by lack of thoroughness in execution; these weaknesses being perhaps, in their turn, partly offset by what the ITALIAN terms "genial improvisation".

If allowed to seize the initiative and if successful in the first offensive action, moral will rise, enthusiasm will be aroused, and the ITALIAN force will be seen at its best. Leaders will be enterprising and soldiers will march vast distances and fight bravely. On the other hand reversed, uncertainties, prolonged trench warfare and other such trials of the spirit may tend to create despondency, undermine confidence and breed distrust of one another and of their leaders.

3. HIGHER COMMANDERS

The situation of the Italian Army has given few opportunities for the higher command to practice their calling or to demonstrate their capacity. As Commanders of Territorial Regions they have on the whole shown a steady application to routine duty, and a certain capacity for organisation, but little grasp of the changes that have taken and are taking place in modern Armies and the need for a new outlook on Army life and conditions.

One gets the impression that they have their heads still in the same circles that enveloped pre-war thought and are content to leave them there.

4155

...temporarily better
fitted for a war of movement and for offensive action than for
a long drawn out war of attrition. The ITALIAN peasant, from
which class the great majority of the conscripts are drawn, is
used to hard living and frugal fare and is consequently capable
of considerable feats of endurance on short rations.

From the above the general characteristics likely to
be found in any body of ITALIAN troops may be deduced with the
provision that generalizations are always liable to be upset by
a deviation from the normal in the character of a particular
leader or by some special circumstances which may happen to
prevail at the moment.

In general then we may expect to find intelligent
leadership and planning, marred possibly by failure and by lack
of thoroughness in execution; these weaknesses being perhaps,
in their turn, partly offset by what the ITALIAN terms "genial
improvisation".

If allowed to seize the initiative and if successful
in the first offensive actions, morale will rise, enthusiasm
will be aroused, and the ITALIAN force will be seen at its best.
Leaders will be enterprising and soldiers will march vast
distances and fight bravely. On the other hand reverses,
uncertainties, prolonged trench warfare and other such trials of
the spirit may tend to create despondency, undermine confidence
and breed distrust of one another and of their leaders.

HIGHER COMMANDERS

4155

3. The situation of the Italian Army has given few
opportunities for the higher command to practice their calling
or to demonstrate their capacity. As Commanders of Territorial
Regions they have on the whole shown a steady application to
routine duty, and a certain capacity for organization, but little
grasp of the changes that have taken and are taking place in
modern armies and the need for a new outlook on Army life and
conditions.

One gets the impression that they have their heads
still in the same clouds that enveloped pre-war thought and are
content to leave them there.

Among the younger Brigadier Generals who commanded
or now command the Combat Divisions there is a more realistic
and modernistic attitude and it looks almost as if, in shedding
the grey uniforms and donning the battledress still worn with
great pride by all troops of the Combat Divisions, they have
cast aside old standards and adopted new ones more in keeping
with their uniforms.

Generally it can be said that the Senior Officers
in battledress look forward while those in grey look back.

ITALY

XIV/A

Ref 47

Page 3

THE GENERAL STAFF

The Staff College has not yet been re-established and there is at the moment no output of Junior Staff Officers. There is however no lack of intelligence among the younger Officers of the Army in general and they are fully capable of dealing with the very low level elements of staff duty which the over-centralized ITALIAN staff system allows them to handle.

The average first grade staff officer is excellent, but, as he personally deal with everything, he is crowded under with paper work whilst, in his absence, nothing can be arranged or initiated. There is little doubt that in time of war this tendency to excessive centralization and overfondness for paper would prevent the smooth and rapid functioning of the staff machine in the head quarters of most formations.

On the administrative side efficiency is hindered by the national failing of "mono or leanness". Arrangements are apt to be sketchy, tables and schedules inaccurate, lines of time are far from precise and the welfare of units is often neglected or left to chance. As a partial compensation for this weakness it must be remembered that quick intelligence and extraordinary power of ready improvisation often averts the worst consequences of an initial failure in thoroughness. The inherent fragility and hardness of the ITALIAN soldiers, although unfortunately encouraging a lack of perfection in preparations, does counteract to a great extent the consequences of indifferent administrative arrangements. Attempts by the Military Mission and the BRITISH Liaison units to encourage decentralization in the staff have been thwarted by an inherent inability in the ITALIAN character to decentralise in practice however much the idea of decentralization may be accepted in theory.

4154

4154

The Staff College has not yet been re-established and there is at the present no output of Junior Staff Officers. There is however no lack of intelligence among the younger Officers of the Army in general and they are fully capable of dealing with the very low level elements of staff duty which the over-centralised ITALIAN staff system allows them to handle.

The average first grade staff officer is excellent, but, as he personally deal with everything, he is smothered with paper work whilst, in his absence, nothing can be arranged or initiated. There is little doubt that in time of war this tendency to excessive centralisation and overdependence for paper would prevent the smooth and rapid functioning of the staff machine in the head quarters of most formations.

On the administrative side efficiency is hindered by the national failing of "more or lessness". Arrangements are apt to be sketchy, tables and schedules inaccurate, areas of time are far from precise and the welfare of units is often neglected or left to chance. As a partial compensation for this weakness it must be remembered that quick intelligence and extraordinary power of ready improvisation often averts the worst consequences of an initial failure in the organization. The inherent fragility and hardness of the ITALIAN soldiers, although unfortunately encouraging a lack of perfection in preparations, does counteract to a great extent the consequences of indifferent administrative arrangements. Attempts by the Military Mission and the BRITISH Liaison units to encourage decentralisation in the staff have been thwarted by inherent inability in the ITALIAN character to decentralise in practice however much the idea of decentralisation may be accepted in theory.

5. REGIMENTAL OFFICERS

The weakness of the old regimental officer was that he tended to think more of his social position than of his responsibilities to the men under his command. At the moment however it is the incredible difficulty of making both ends meet with the present highest of living and insufficient pay that is the principle pre-occupation of the ITALIAN Officer, particularly if he is married as all but most junior ones are.

ITALY
XIV/5
Feb 47

Page 4

The Officers as a whole class are intelligent and quick witted. So instructors they are extremely glib and can lecture, role out detailed instruction, and give demonstrations with great facility. They are however much less capable of supervising the performance of the men under instruction, of spotting faults and of checking errors.

Another general weakness among ITALIAN Officers is their unwillingness to undertake routine inspections and their readiness to accept low standard when they do. This caused tend to reduce initiative:-

- (a) The ITALIAN habit to interfering with other people's business, and
- (b) The shortage of reliable Non Commissioned Officers.

The former is inherent in the nation character, the latter is the direct result of a conscript Army with an insufficiency of long service volunteers.

6. WARREN OFFICERS, NON COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN

- (a) Warfare Officers and Non Commissioned Officers

Serjeants and above are found from long service volunteers. Corporals and under from conscripts.

The present rates of pay are insufficient to induce fresh volunteers for long service and few if any have been recruited since 1945. Owing to the small size of the Interim Army there has been no shortage in the senior grades but all are now getting older and fresh blood is badly needed. With the small intake into the conscript army a fairly high class of recruit, in being obtained, resulting in a fairly plentiful supply of good Junior Non Commissioned Officers. These however are not able to reach a very high standard before their years service is up. It must be acknowledged that ITALIAN Non Commissioned Officers are not to be compared with our own in respect of

415

1103

Another general weakness among ITALIAN Officers is their unwillingness to undertake routine inspections and their readiness to accept low standards when they do. Two causes tend to reduce initiative:-

- (a) The Italian habit of interfering with other people's business, and
- (b) The shortage of reliable Non Commissioned Officers.

The former is inherent in the nation character, the latter is the direct result of a conscript Army with an insufficiency of long service volunteers.

6. WARREN OFFICERS, JUNIOR OFFICERS AND SENIOR OFFICERS

- (a) Warren Officers and Non Commissioned Officers

Serjants and above are found from long service volunteers. Corporals and under from conscripts.

The present rates of pay are insufficient to induce fresh volunteers for long service and few if any have been recruited since 1943. Owing to the small size of the Italian Army there has been no shortage in the senior grades but all are now getting older and fresh blood is badly needed. With the small intake into the conscript army a fairly high class of recruit, in being obtained, resulting in a fairly plentiful supply of good Junior Non Commissioned Officers. These however are not able to reach a very high standard before their years service is up.

It must be acknowledged that ITALIAN Non Commissioned Officers are not to be compared with our own in respect of initiative and powers of command and they have the same failings as instructors as was noted above in connection with Officers.

Physique and powers of endurance are generally good; turnout is more than often bad, but this does not have the adverse repercussions that it would

4153

ITALY

XIV/6

Feb 47

Page 5

6. (a) (Continued)

have with BRITISH troops.

In wartime the average Non Commissioned Officers would not "carry on" intelligently in the absence of his Officer nor would his men follow him with confidence.

(b) Men

The men are mainly of good physique, hardy and frugal, intelligent and quick to learn. Owing to the more bracing climate and greater development of that part of the country, the Northerners are probably better trained mentally than the Southerners who, on the other hand, are quick and adaptable. The personal appearance and turnout of the soldier are poor, he is frequently unshaven, his arms and equipment receive little care, and his movements and drill are on our standards slovenly.

A high proportion of men are illiterate. The soldier shows remarkable powers of endurance to fatigue, discomfort and hardship, his standard of maintenance is almost Eastern in its frugality and he is well-disciplined in most matters except hygiene. He is not the best soldier in Europe, but he is good fighting material and given good leadership, modern weapons and a cause in which he can believe, he would fight well.

In the event of war he would probably face hardship and high casualties in hot blood. His weak point would be "sticking it" if subject to defeat, inaction and adverse weather conditions over a long period.

7. GENERAL EFFICIENCY

Although units and formation of the ITALIAN Army could, with ALLIED help and assistance, take their place in an ALLIED ARMY and would give a good account

4152

his men follow him with confidence.

(b) Men

The men are mainly of good physique, hardy and frugal, intelligent and quick to learn. Owing to the more bracing climate and greater development of that part of the country, the Northerners are probably better trained mentally than the Southerners who, on the other hand, are quick and adaptable. The personal appearance and turnout of the soldier are poor; he is frequently unshaven, his arms and equipment receive little care, and his movements and drill are on our standards slovenly.

A high proportion of men are illiterate. The soldier shows remarkable powers of endurance to fatigue, discomfort and hardship, his standard of maintenance is almost Eastern in its frugality and he is well-disciplined in most matters except hygiene. He is not the best soldier in Europe, but he is good fighting material and given good leadership, modern weapons and a cause in which he can believe, he would fight well.

In the event of war he would probably face hardship and high casualties in hot blood. His weak point would be "sticking it" if subject to defeat, inaction and adverse weather conditions over a long period.

4152

7. GENERAL EFFICIENCY

Although units and formation of the ITALIAN Army could, with ALLIED help and assistance, take their place in an ALLIED Army and would give a good account of themselves in action, the Army could not by any stretch of imagination be considered fit for war at the present time.

The main weaknesses which are considered below in some detail are:-

- (a) Unsuitable organisation
- (b) Lack of equipment
- (c) Absence of war reserves
- (d) Insufficient training
- (e) Shortage of personnel particularly specialists.

7. (Continued)

Whereas some of these weakness could be put right at short notice given adequate funds and the provisions of material from ALLIED sources others are inherent in the present bankrupt and disorganised state of the country and cannot become right until the country has gone much further towards post war recovery than it has at present.

ORGANISATION

The Interim Army was not designed or intended to produce an Army capable of fighting a war on its own. Its object was to provide forces for maintaining internal security in the country and also formations which could fight, if required, within the framework of ALLIED Corps. As a result the Army lacks any field formations higher than those of a Division and all Corps troops and services necessary to support and keep an Army of several Divisions in the field. The complete absence of Anti-aircraft, other than Bofors Regiments in the Divisions, apart from any other causes makes the Army unfit to take the field on its own in a modern war.

EQUIPMENT

The equipment of the Army consists mainly in what it received initially during the war from the BRITISH for the combat Groups plus what has become available since from BRITISH surpluses. Only in the field of motor transport and some of the lighter weapons have ITALIAN Industry or holdings been able to supply any of the Armies needs.

The Army is therefore not up to its full scale in equipment and weapons generally and much of what it holds is unfit for use owing to lack of essential spares. The position is particularly serious in the field of Motor Transport and is unlikely to improve much in the near future in this respect owing to the slow rates of delivery from the ITALIAN Motor Industry.

RESERVES

4151

4151

ORGANISATION

The interim Army was not designed or intended to produce an Army capable of fighting a war on its own. Its object was to provide forces for maintaining internal security in the country and also formations which could fight, if required, within the framework of ALLIED Corps. As a result the Army lacks any field formations higher than those of a Division and all Corps troops and services necessary to support and keep an Army of several Divisions in the field. The complete absence of Anti-aircraft, other than Bofors Regiments in the Divisions, apart from any other causes makes the Army unfit to take the field on its own in a modern war.

EQUIPMENT

The equipment of the Army consists mainly in what it received initially during the war from the BRITISH for the combat Groups plus what has become available since from BRITISH surpluses. Only in the field of motor transport and some of the lighter weapons have ITALIAN Industry or holdings been able to supply any of the Armies needs.

The Army is therefore not up to its full scale in equipment and weapons generally and much of what it holds is unfit for use owing to lack of essential spares. The position is particularly serious in the field of Motor Transport and is unlikely to improve much in the near future in this respect owing to the slow rates of delivery from the ITALIAN Motor Industry.

RESERVES

The Army hold virtually no reserves against war wastage in weapons, ammunition, clothing or equipment. POL reserves are also conspicuous by their absence.

TRAINING

Although individual and sub unit training has been carried out with considerable thoroughness in the Army generally, financial stringency and the shortage of motor transport and POL has prevented any higher or collective training taking place since the war.

ITALY

XIV/7

Feb 47

7. (Continued)

Commanders and Staff Officers have had little opportunity of practising their art and the large numbers of Officers and regular non commissioned Officers recently returned from Prisoner of war camps have had little time and opportunity to assimilate the new weapons and methods in use in the new Army.

SHORTAGE OF PERSONNEL

The war establishments of the units, formations and military installations of the Army add up very nearly to the 140,000 allowed by the Armistice terms. As however at any time there are approximately 40,000 recruits under training at recruit training Centres it follows that the units of the Army are permanently at about 65% of establishments.

Owing to the absence of machinery for calling up and distributing reservists (such machinery would be a contravention of the Armistice terms) units could only be made up to strength by pushing to them recruits who might be at any stage of their recruit training. The most serious personnel shortage in the Army however is that of tradesmen and specialists. Owing to the time taken to train these it is impossible to keep the Army up to establishments in these categories from one year onwards. Until a rate of pay can be offered sufficiently high to attract adequate numbers of long service volunteers for training as tradesmen and specialists the Army will continue to be hopelessly below strength in these classes.

The War Ministry are fully alive to this problem and have worked out a detailed scheme for volunteer service with adequate and appropriate rates of pay for the various categories. Treasury approval however is lacking and it is of persistent steps taken by the War Ministry and the Military Mission to secure it.

MORALE

8.

4150

The fact that the ITALIAN Army suffered complete military disaster during the war 1940 to 1943 has had a surprising small effect on the present morale of the ITALIAN Army.

and opportunity to maintain the new Army.

SHORTAGE OF PERSONNEL

The war establishments of the units, formations and military installations of the Army add up very nearly to the 140,000 allocated by the Armistice terms. As however at any time there are approximately 40,000 recruits under training at recruit training centres it follows that the units of the Army are permanently at about 65% of establishments.

Owing to the absence of machinery for calling up and distributing reservists (such machinery would be a contravention of the Armistice terms) units could only be made up to strength by pushing to them recruits who might be at any stage of their recruit training. The most serious personnel shortage in the Army however is that of tradesmen and specialists. Owing to the time taken to train these it is impossible to keep the Army up to establishment in these categories from one year onwards. Until a rate of pay can be offered sufficiently high to attract adequate numbers of long service volunteers for training as tradesmen and specialists the Army will continue to be hopelessly below strength in these classes.

The War Ministry are fully alive to this problem and have worked out a detailed scheme for volunteer service with adequate and appropriate rates of pay for the various categories. Treasury approval however is lacking despite of persistent steps taken by the War Ministry and the Military Mission to secure it.

4150

8. MORALE

The fact that the ITALIAN Army suffered complete military disaster during the war 1940 to 1945 has had a surprising small effect on the present morale of the ITALIAN Army.

Failures and disasters are all attributed to Fascist mismanagement and the general attitude adopted is that as the Army was entirely opposed to the war it had no reason to fight well. The basic morale of the Interim ITALIAN Army results from the successful part played by the ITALIAN Combat Groups on the ALLIED side during the war of liberation and the help given by ITALIAN Administrative Units to the ALLIED behind the lines. Certain factors are having a reducing effect on the morale of the Army as regards individuals, notably the very poor rates of pay of Officers and Non Commissioned Officers which make it very difficult for the married ones to make both ends meet, the lack

TRACY

XLIV/8

Feb 4, 7

Page 3

8. (Continued)

of married quarters, the dilapidated state of many of the barracks, and the absence of welfare facilities. All these adverse features are very well appreciated by the War Ministry but lack of funds prevents them from improving matters at the rate that they would like.

Taken as a whole however, it can be said that the morale of the Army is surprisingly high and is to a great extent due to the good type of recruit that is being received in the call ups, and the excellent initial training that he receives at the Recruit Training Centre.

9. POLITICAL INFLUENCES IN THE ARMY

Although the Officers and regular NCOs and WO's of the Army were overwhelmingly monarchist in sentiment they have settled down under the Republican regime remarkably well. There have been a few instances of Officers who felt unable to go on serving after the departure of the King but the number was insignificant.

Apart from this the Army has been comparatively free from political influence though it has, particularly during the period prior to the retirement of the monarch, had to put up with a great deal of Anti Army propaganda from left wing politicians and newspapers.

Since the republic, the attacks on the Army by the left have been much reduced and it is often the extreme right (monarchists and traditionalists) who make the trouble.

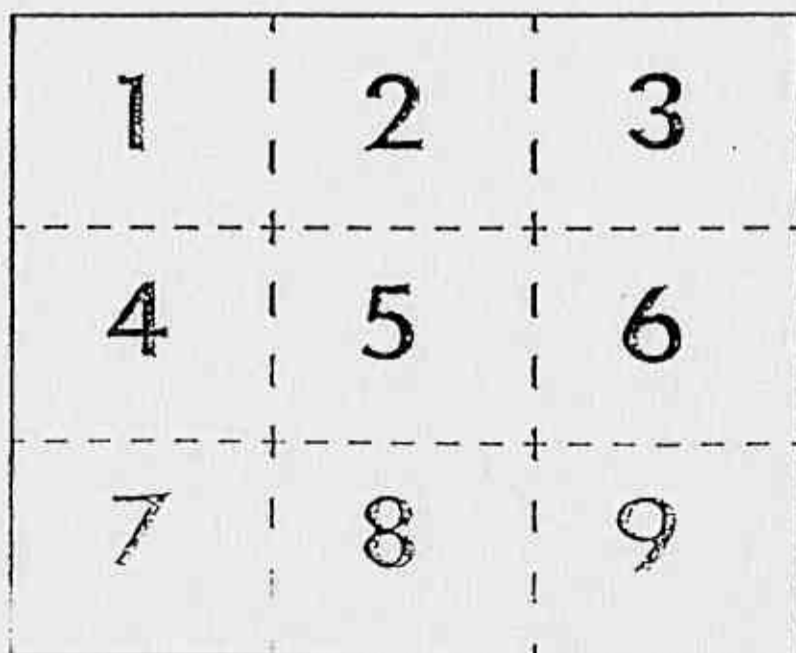
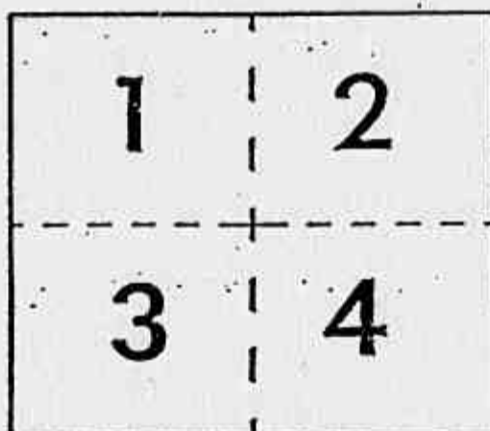
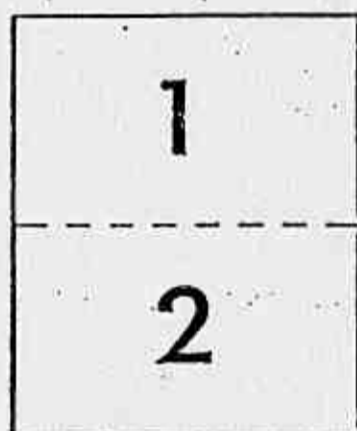
During the later part of 1946 there were signs that the Republican Minister for War was attempting a purge of the more pronouncedly monarchist Senior Officers and this was causing a good deal of uneasiness amongst Senior Officers as a whole.

With the replacement of the War Minister by a Christian Democrat Minister for Defence the situation has been eased.

6115

MAPS AND CHARTS TOO LARGE TO FILM
ON ONE EXPOSURE ARE FILMED CLOCKWISE
BEGINNING IN THE UPPER LEFT CORNER,
LEFT TO RIGHT, AND TOP TO BOTTOM.

SEE DIAGRAMS BELOW.



1112